

c
29.2
1381s
.1
t.2
146114

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00859 3292

FAMILY-HISTORIES
AND
GENEALOGIES

IN THREE VOLUMES—VOLUME FIRST PART SECOND

Press of Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor, New Haven.

FAMILY-HISTORIES AND GENEALOGIES

VOLUME FIRST, PART SECOND

pt. 2

CONTAINING A SERIES OF

Genealogical and Biographical Monographs

ON THE FAMILIES OF

LYNDE, DIGBY, NEWDIGATE, HOO AND WILLOUGHBY

AND NOTES ON THE FAMILIES OF

LOCKE AND COLE

BY

Edward Edward Salisbury

AND

Edwin Edwards Salisbury

1892

PRIVATELY PRINTED

L

929. 2

M13915

V. 1

pt. 2

COPYRIGHT, 1892

BY

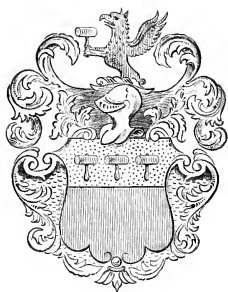
EDWARD ELBRIDGE SALISBURY

AND

EVELYN McCURDY SALISBURY

San Thom Bank Co - 4500 (50/5)

1146114



Lynde

Digby-Lynde

Lynde

Arms: *Gu. on a chief Or three mallets of the first.*

BY the marriage of Elizabeth eldest daughter of Judge Nathaniel Lynde to Judge Richard Lord, and that of his second daughter Hannah to Rev. George Griswold, and of his granddaughter Susannah Lynde to Ensign Thomas Griswold, the Lord and Griswold families, in several of their branches, have the blood of the Lyndes and the Digbys. The two following monographs are memorials of these two distinguished families.

Mr. Simon Lynde, father of Judge Nathaniel Lynde, removed from London to Boston in 1650. The family-records that he brought over, or received after his emigration, enabled his son Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde, and his grandson the second Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde, to compile the valuable notes which were the foundation of our Lynde and Digby investigations. He left these records with his immediate family in three forms: on the back of an escutcheon, in an old Bible, and on an old chart-pedigree. "The date of the former is 1740 [several years before the death of the elder Chief Justice]. . . . The younger Judge was the antiquary of the family, and got much of his information from his father, who was living at the time the record on the escutcheon was made, so that what we know of the family, traditionally, came from the elder Judge."¹

The oldest records extant are found in a Bible printed in 1595.² It

¹ Private Letter from Dr. Fitch Edward Oliver (February 14, 1880). Dr. Oliver writes that "many of our family-papers were scattered or destroyed at the time of the death of my uncle Dr. B. Lynde Oliver in 1835."

² A copy of the "Breeches Bible."

Digby-Lynde

is a large folio volume, bound in brown leather, having on the outside of both covers "Enoch Lynd" in large gilt letters. The present owner of this Bible, Mrs. Cornelia (Walter) Richards of Boston, who descends from the Chief Justices Lynde, has kindly sent us, in several letters, the following statements respecting it :

Pasted into the volume, on the first fly-leaf, is the following :

"An Extract of something to be remembered, from the leafe before the Title-page of a Bible of my Grandmother Mrs. Eliz^a Lynde, sent over to my Father, Mr. Simon Lynde,^s and Rec^d by him 13th May 1675 ; at the same time written in the s^d Leaf wth his own hand as Followeth, viz : ' This Bible, formerly my Father Mr. Enoch Lynde's, who died the 23rd Aprill 1636, afterwards my dear Mother Mrs. Eliz^a Lynde had. She departed this Life 1669, and 13th May 1675 This Bible was brought me here to Boston in New England, and sent me by Eliz^a Parker, who writes me my mother gave it her when she Tended on her, but presents it to me, that It might not goe from my Family, But that I and mine might improve It and Its holy Truths —which I beg of God we may! That keeping his Word we may thereby be kept, and found among the number of the Righteous ones. So prayeth Simon Lynde, Boston, New England, 13th May 1675.' "

Then follows, on the first page of the second fly-leaf, this record :

" My grandparents by my Father "	{	" Mr. Enoch Lynde dyed 23 ^d April A ⁿ o Dom. 1636. Mrs. Elizabeth Lynde his wife (whose maiden-name was Digby) dyed Anno Dom. 1669.
" My grandparents by my Mother "	{	" Mr. John Newdigate dyed 4 th Sept ^{ber} 1665, aged 85. Mrs. Anne Newdigate died 1679, aged 84 years.
" N. B. Living children, 9 sons and 3 daughters were born unto them in 23 years from Dec. 1653 —1676 "	{	" My hon ^d Father Simon Lynde Esq ^{re} was born June 1624 ; was contracted to my hon ^d mother, then Hannah Newdigate, in Feb ^r 1651, and was married to her upon his return from England Feb. 1652 ; and dyed 22 ^d Nov ^{ber} 1687, aged 63 years. " My hon ^d Mother, Mrs. Hannah Lynde, was born 28 June 1635, and dyed 20 th Dec ^{ber} 1684, in the old house, and the same room, where she herselfe and most of her 12 children were born, in Boston."

^s Showing that the first Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde made the extract.

Digby=Lynde

After this come the names and dates of birth and death of the first six of Simon Lynde's children, with a note on Elizabeth's birth : "In the old house, yet living in her 79th year, wid. Pordage."

On the next page, that is, on the reverse of the second fly-leaf, in writing very much defaced, are found the following memoranda, as nearly as they can be made out :

"July 5th, 1658. This Bible given to Enoch Linde y^e gr. son of Nathan Linde by his Grandmother Mrs. Elizabeth Linde

" . . . gave the . . . El [izabeth Parker]

"Given by El [izabeth Parker] to me S. Lynde by my mother Elizabeth Lynde ['s direction (or some such word)]."

Then, on the same page, is continued and ended the record of the names, births and deaths of Simon Lynde's children.

On two following pages, that is, of the third fly-leaf, follows an account of the first Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde's early life ; and on the reverse of the third fly-leaf is the same account of the Bible received from England, in the very same words, as in the extract with which these statements begin, *in Simon Lynde's handwriting, and signed by him.*

Below this are these words :

"My Grandfather Mr. John Newgate dyed the 4th September 1665, aged 85 years. My Grandmother Mrs. Anne Newgate dyed 1679, agen 84 years."

"Samuel Lynde."

Next comes the title-page, on which, alongside of "E. Lÿnde, 1657," in very quaint old handwriting, the autograph, unquestionably, of Elizabeth (Digby) Lynde, we find the inscription "Simon Lynde of Boston," by his own hand.

The history, then, of this precious heirloom, now belonging to Mrs. Richards, appears to be as follows. In the year 1675, six years after the death of Elizabeth (Digby) Lynde, the widow of Enoch and mother

Digby-Lynde

of Simon Lynde, the Bible was sent over from England to Simon Lynde in Boston by Elizabeth Parker, a waiting-woman of his mother, who had received it from her, and was probably charged to transmit it, eventually, to her son. The memorandum dated July 5, 1658, twenty-two years after Enoch Lynde's death, and seventeen years before Simon Lynde possessed the volume, was undoubtedly written by Enoch Lynde's widow. This memorandum is of special interest to us, from its giving something of the previous history of the book; for it shows that the Bible of Enoch Lynde was a gift to him from *his* grandmother Elizabeth, the wife of Nathan Lynde. It may have been printed in Holland, as many English Bibles were, at that time, though bearing another imprint. The two next following memoranda must have been made by Simon Lynde.

The memorandum, above quoted, signed by Samuel Lynde, seems to show that the Bible passed from Simon Lynde to his eldest son Samuel; while the family-records on one of the fly-leaves of the volume prove that Samuel Lynde surrendered his ownership of it to his younger brother the first Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde, in whose line it has since then been handed down. As we shall see farther on, Samuel Lynde provided for a record of his own immediate family, in a separate Bible which has been transmitted in his line.

It only remains to speak of the first Chief Justice Lynde's "Extract of something to be remembered, from the leaf before the Title-page of *a* Bible," now pasted into this old Bible. That the "Extract" was made from this very volume all the circumstances prove. Not the least significant one is that Simon Lynde's own signed statement stands, in this old Bible, just where the Chief Justice found it in the volume from which he extracted it. He may have intended the "Extract" for some other Bible of family-records, before Samuel Lynde gave him this one; or he may have pasted it where we find it, in order to draw attention to the original statement on the third fly-leaf, and as a heading to the records which follow.

Digby-Lynde

The other principal original document relative to Lynde genealogy is an old pedigree of which there are several copies, more or less extensive, existing in different branches of the family. The oldest copy is, without doubt, one of the "carefully drawn genealogical tables" which are mentioned, by the editor of the Lynde "Diaries," as among the manuscripts of the second Chief Justice Lynde. Another copy, in the handwriting of the second Chief Justice, is now owned by Mrs. Susan S. Chalker of Saybrook, Conn., great great granddaughter of Joseph son of Judge Nathaniel Lynde, brother of the first Chief Justice. This must have been prepared for and presented to his uncle Nathaniel by the compiler. A third copy, in a different and later handwriting, is owned by Mr. Samuel A. Lynde of Chester, Conn., a part of old Saybrook, who inherits it from his direct ancestor Judge Samuel, son of Judge Nathaniel, Lynde. In this copy some descents are given, in the line of Judge Samuel Lynde, which are not found in the others. But all three copies substantially agree together. Through the courtesy of Mrs. Chalker we follow, mainly, the Saybrook copy, which is the fullest in the parts common to all. To Mrs. Chalker we are also indebted for many particulars which appear in the **Pedigree of Lynde** accompanying this monograph.

What gives special interest to this old pedigree, is the record it contains respecting Elizabeth Digby wife of Enoch Lynde, the grandmother of the first Chief Justice Lynde. This record is in the following words:

"Eliz. Digby, whose Parents dying while she was young, she was sent into Holland for Education, and there Instructed in the Protes' Religion, her relations being generally Roman Catholics. She was a near Relation of Jn^o Digby 1st Earl Bristol, who Introduced her son Simon Lynde to Kiss K. Charles hand : her arms see in margin. She dyed a widow 1669."

We shall refer to this in our Digby monograph.

We also quote from the Lynde pedigree the following record respecting Simon son of Enoch and Elizabeth (Digby) Lynde :

Digby=Lynde

"Simon Lynde Esq^r: born in Lond^o June 1624, Serv'd to a merch^t in Lond^o, Mr. Delanay, afterw^d went into Holland and Kept his books in y^e Dutch tounge; he came to Bost^o: in N. Eng. 1650, married feb. 1652, and lived a merch^t in Boston; 1686 he was made a Justice for County of Suffolk; dyed 22 Nov. 1687, aged 63 yrs. 5 m^o."

and this record of the parentage of Hannah Newdigate, wife of Simon Lynde :

"Hanah, D. of Mr. Jn^o Newdigate by his last wife Ann, married, at ab^o 17 years, died 20 Dec^r 1684, ae^{te}. 49½, being born 28 June 1635.

"Her Fath^r Mr. Jn^o Newdigate was born in Southw^k near y^e Bridge ab^o 1580; came over to N. Engl^d: had 3 wives; by y^e 2 first 2 daught^{rs} marryed to Capt. Peter Oliver and M^r Jn^o Oliver: by his last wife des^d Nath. Newdigate who marryed in Engl^d to S^r Jn^o Lewis Daughter, and left Nath. Newdigate his heir. Mr. Jn^o Newdigate dyed 4 Sep^r 1665, aged 85 y^{rs}; his arms in marg. M^{rs} Ann Newdigate [his last wife] dyed 1679 aged 84."

To these records, also, we shall refer later.

The references to Digby and Newdigate arms blazoned in the margin lead us to believe that the copies of the old pedigree which are in the handwriting of the second Chief Justice Lynde are from a still older original, for no arms are blazoned on either of these copies.

1 The earliest Lynde traceable, in the line of descent which is of interest
2 to us, was named *Nathan*,¹ and his wife bore the name of Elizabeth. These were the grandparents¹ of *Enoch*³ Lynde who married Elizabeth Digby. But this generation is known to us only by name. Of the father and mother of Enoch Lynde we know nothing. Enoch Lynde, the grandson of Nathan, was a shipping-merchant of London, "engaged in foreign trade," and had a contract with the English Government to carry the mails to the Low Countries and other foreign parts. He "subsequently acted as an agent in some capacity for the Government, during

¹ Nathan Lynde has been supposed to have been the father of Enoch. But Mrs. Richards's Bible, as we have seen, places him one generation farther back.

Digby=Lynde

the war with France that broke out in 1627."⁵ The following letter of his, copied from an original holograph in the Record Office of London, is worth preserving :

" Right Wo^{pp}:

" My seruis rememb.—these are to lett you knowe that M^r: Mason^s was wth me about the Inventory of the ffreinch pries brought into the port of Shoram, w^{ch} Inventory of the salle of the goodes is not yett maid parffett,' because some thinges are not sould, and monneys are scarce, but wth all speed it shal be ended. I am to goe to Shoram one Mundaye, and then I will hasten this bussenes; and when all is done I will repayer to you wth all the perticulers. I haue cast al thinges vpp att random, and I make account ther wil be about ffive hundreth and ffowr skore poundes or there aboutes, whereof the Sauers clames the moyete; but yo^r Wo^{pp}: knowe best what you have to doe wth them. see not having els I rest wishing yo^r Wo^{pp}: all and as much hapines as he whoe remaines

Yo^r ffreinde to command,

Enoch Lynde."

" Buttelan, this

4th of January, 1627."

Endorsed: " To the Right Wo^{pp}:

Nicolas, Secretary vnto my Lord

Admirall the Duke of Buckingham."

The date of Enoch (2) Lynde's birth has not been handed down; but that of his marriage, which was October 25, 1614 (when, as we shall see, his bride was thirty years old), makes it probable that he was born about 1580. He married, "at the Church of St. John, the parish-church of Hackney near London," Elizabeth Digby "a daughter and heiress," says her great grandson the second Justice Lynde, "of Everard Digby, and a

⁵ The Family of Lynde, p. v.—a preface to the Diaries of Benjamin Lynde and of Benjamin Lynde Jr. . . . Boston, Privately Printed, 1880.

⁶ Capt. John Mason was Treasurer of the Army.

⁷ In this and other forms of expression in this letter we seem to see traces of the writer's having been of foreign extraction—a point to be referred to again, later.

⁸ "State Papers. Domestic. Charles I. vol. 90, No. 21; and see Calendar of State Papers. Domestic Series. . . . 1627-28. . . . London, 1858, p. 505.

Digby=Lynde

descendant of Sir John Digby of Eye-Kettleby,"⁹ whose descent, as given in the Digby Pedigrees of the Harleian Collections, Nichols's "Leicestershire" and the family-archives at Sherborne Castle, co. Dorset, will be found, in full, in our monograph of **Digby**. Her mother was Catharine daughter of Stockbridge de Vandershaff, Theobor [Theodore] de Newkirk, a Dutch lady — which explains her having been "sent into Holland for Education." Left an orphan, she went to her mother's family to be brought up.

The registry-record of the marriage of Enoch Lynde and Elizabeth Digby, discovered by the late Col. Chester of London, stands thus:

"Enocke Lyndlye and Elizabeth Dygbye."

- 3 A son of these parents, "*James*⁽⁴⁾ son of Enoch and Elizabeth Lind,"
was baptized June 23, 1622, "in the parish-church of St. Andrew,
Hubbard, in the City of London;" who was buried there, on the third
day of the following March, under the name of "James son of Enoch
4 Linde." Another son of the same name, *James*,⁴ was baptized, July 28,
1630, in the same church in which the parents were married. "On the 7th
of October 1636, in the Commissary Court of the Bishop of London,
letters to administer the estate of Enoch Lyne,¹⁰ late of the parish of
St. Andrew, Hubbard, in the City of London, deceased, were granted to
his relict Elizabeth."¹¹

Excepting certain petitions signed by him, relative to postal services, which have been preserved in the State Paper Office in London,¹² these are all the public records we have found concerning him. We defer farther

⁹ The Diaries of Lynde, ut supra, p. iv.

¹⁰ The form of the name used in the Digby family-pedigree (see **Digby**).

¹¹ For all these items we are indebted to Results of Researches by Col. Joseph L. Chester, London, January 26, 1878. *Private MS.* In one of his letters Col. Chester says: "I could take you to-day within 20 feet of the precise spot where the Lyndes lived, certainly from 1622 to 1636."

¹² See, for example, Calendar of State Papers. Domestic Series. . . . 1634-35. . . . London, 1864, p. 388.

Digby-Lynde

notice of his marriage till we take up his wife's family. He died, according to a record in his own Bible (above referred to), April 23, 1636.

An old business-paper of 1651, recently published among Suffolk Deeds of Massachusetts,¹³ enables us to fix the place of his residence in London: Edward Bendall¹⁴ of Boston thereby acknowledging himself indebted to "Symon Lynde of Lond.," for a certain sum to be paid "at the dwelling-house of M^{rs} Elizabeth Lynde in Buttolph lane in London." Undoubtedly she had lived there in her husband's life-time, as it was near London Bridge and the shipping; and the Church of St. Andrew, Hubbard, was in the same lane. This was the place of residence of some of the highest of the English nobility.

Of the ancestry of Enoch Lynde we have no positive knowledge, beyond the fact, given in the old Bible, that he was the grandson of Nathan and Elizabeth Linde, and the evidence of gentle descent afforded by the arms which he bore on his seal. Simon Lynde, son of Enoch, having been only twelve years old when his father died, would naturally lose much of the family-history, while the long widowhood of Elizabeth (Digby) Lynde accounts for more of the family-history of the Digbys being transmitted. The Lynde arms on Enoch Lynde's seal were (tinctures not represented): *Gu. on a chief Or three mallets of the first.*

An impression of this seal (proved to have been Enoch Lynde's by its *impaling* Digby arms, in right of his wife as an heiress) was affixed by his son Simon to a Deed of 1682, and also to his Will dated July 21, 1685; and a grandson of Simon Lynde, in a letter to Lord Henry Digby, which we shall mention again, farther on, speaks of a silver inkcase, in his possession, as bearing "the arms of Digby impaled with those of our family." A fac-simile of this seal, from the original Will of Simon Lynde, for which we are indebted to Dr. F. E. Oliver of Boston, will be found on the sheet

¹³ Suffolk Deeds. Liber I. Boston, 1880, pp. 142-43.

¹⁴ Probably the father of the third wife of Simon Lynde's son Samuel (see below).

Digby=Lynde

of our Lynde Pedigree. Of another seal used by Simon Lynde, which displays Lynde arms alone, Mr. Samuel H. Russell of Boston, in a recent letter (Oct. 28, 1889), says :

"Mr. Mitchell, our seal-engraver, says the cutting of this silver die of the Lynde arms is one of the best specimens of *Dutch or German* work of the 17th century, better than could have been done in England."

Probably the seal of Enoch Lynde was of the same workmanship.

Our Lynde arms, though "nowhere recorded in England . . . are almost identical with those granted in Holland to the noble family of Van der Linden, as recorded in the College of Arms at the Hague, a branch of which family is said to have emigrated to England in the sixteenth century."¹⁵ The arms of the Barons Van der Linden d' Hoogvorst, of Dutch descent, now of Belgium, are : *Gu. on a chief Arg. three mallets Sa.*, with a crest differing from that of our Lyndes. In reply to a letter of ours giving a copy of the arms of Enoch Lynde, the following communications were received :

"The Hague, 29 Feb. 1880."

"Dear Sir,

"I have the pleasure to inform you that I have discovered the name of the family bearing the coat of arms of which you have given me a copy. That name is Van der Linden. . . . The arms are *Gules on a chief Argent three mallets Sable*. Descendants of this family, the Barons van der Linden d' Hoogvorst, are still living in Belgium. . . . The arms of the Stockbridges¹⁶ are : *Argent on a chevron Azure three bezants Or*. . . .

"P. A. Van der Velde,

"Secretary of the College of Arms and Nobility of the Netherlands."

[To the United States Minister

at the Hague, Hon. James Birney.]

¹⁵ The Diaries, ut supra, pp. iii-iv; and Private Letter of the late Edward H. Lynde of New York (a descendant of Judge Nathaniel Lynde), March 20, 1880.

¹⁶ Of the family of Elizabeth Digby's mother (see above).

Digby=Lynde

"The arms of the family of Lynde, of which a drawing has been given to me, are identically the same as those of the Barons d' Hoogvorst—*Gules a chief Arg. charged with three mallets Sable*. The crest differs. . . ."

[Translation of a report made by Mons. P. Delsaux, Archivist and Genealogist of Brussels.]

Before this correspondence had elicited the facts Col. Chester, consulting English records, had decided that our Lynde arms are a foreign coat. We have already noted circumstances which indicate that our Lyndes were of foreign extraction, perhaps Dutch; the finding of their arms in Holland, though with a difference in tinctures, confirms this supposition. The difference in tinctures between the arms of Van der Linden and those of our Lyndes may be due either to an original variation, determined by heraldic authority, or to a loss, in our family, of the tradition of the true colors. As has been stated, the seal of Enoch Lynde did not indicate tinctures. If, as facts seem to show, Enoch Lynde was either born in the Low Countries or of Dutch descent, his business-associations with them would be easily accounted for. It was perhaps there, or on his ships going to or returning from England, that he met Elizabeth Digby, who had spent her youth, and perhaps her life till her marriage, with her mother's relatives in Holland. We may believe that Dutch was spoken in their family, and that in that way their son Simon acquired the intimate knowledge of the language which caused his being chosen by Mr. Delanay to attend to his business in Holland. It has been customary, in all generations, for foreigners, on becoming resident in England, to translate or otherwise change their names into English forms. A natural and easy gradation of change in the name of this family would be from Linden to Linde, Lind and Line, or Lynde, Lynd and Lyne. The grandparents of Enoch Lynde, as we have seen, were called Nathan and Elizabeth Linde; and examples of the other forms are to be met with.¹⁷

¹⁷ There had been, in England, very ancient heraldic families spelling their names De la Lynde, Lynde, Lynne, Lyne, etc., whose coats of arms are entirely different from that of our family. The Lynde family of England was one of distinction whose name a Van der Linden need not be unwilling to bear.

Digby=Lynde

5 The exceptional imperfection of the existing Registers of the parish of St. Andrew, Hubbard—there being no record whatever for the period between 1599 and 1705, “except two or three leaves containing entries for the year 1621 and 1622,” as Col. Chester has informed us, limits our knowledge of the children of Enoch Lynde, from that source, to the scanty items already stated. But the Will of his son Simon refers to “my Deceased Brother Mathew^[4] Lynde.”

This Matthew Lynde the “Calendar of State Papers” enables us to trace as a Surgeon in the British Navy as early as 1653; the family-pedigree, drawn up by the second Chief Justice Lynde, places his birth “about 1620.”

Of the year 1653, December 3, among letters and papers relating to the Royal Navy, is an

“order for 50*l.* to Mat. Lynde, late Surgeon of the Rainbow, on his petition for expense of medicines for prisoners, planters and mariners taken by Sir John Ayscue in his expedition to Sally and the Barbadoes.”

Of February 20, 1654, in the same collection, is a communication from Generals Blake and Penn to the Commissioner of the Navy of the following substance :

“Having appointed Math. Linde surgeon of the Sovereign, one of the summer guard, have sent him up for his chest and medicaments, and desire that his bills may be made out for his imprest and free gift, and the money paid to him.”

Of the date of March 25, 1662–63, is a memorandum as follows :

“Matthew Lyne’s appointment as surgeon for the Keut came after the place had been filled up, on order of the Duke of York, by Wm. Wye. Begs that Wye may be retained, and Mr. Lyne shall be entered on one of the other ships which are to be fitted up.”¹⁸

In the beginning of our investigations, before we had ascertained the nationality of Enoch Lynde’s ancestry, Col. Chester wrote : “I have often found undoubted *Lynnes* spelling their name *Lind*, *Linde*, *Lynd*, and *Lynde*, and as often undoubted *Lyndes* spelling theirs *Lynne*, *Line*, *Lyne*, and even *Lines* and *Lynes*.”

¹⁸ Calendar of State Papers. Domestic Series. 1653–54 . . . London, 1879, pp. 526, 579; and Id. 1663–64 . . . London, 1862, p. 85.

Digby-Lynde

Robert Edwin Lyne, a contributor to "Notes and Queries" (VI. Series, iv. 391), writes us: "I have a copy in my possession of an original letter written by General Monck, recommending Enoch son of Matthew Lyne for admission to the Charter House [School], London, as follows:

"Honoured Sir: There being one Mr. Matthew Line, who hath bin longe in the Service of the Commonwealth as Chyrurgeon att Sea, and being a very deserving person, I make itt my Request to you that you will afford yo^r assistance for the admitting of his sonne Enoch Line into the Charter-house, w^{ch} I shall take as a Respect done yo^r very humble serv^t, George Monck."

"St. James's, 11 Ap. 1660."¹⁹

"For the ho^{ble} John Thurloe Esq., Secretary of State, these att Whitehall."

Simon Lynde, in his Will, leaves a legacy to this nephew in the following words:

"Item, I doe give and bequeath unto my Kinsman Enoch Lynde sonne of my Deceased Brother Mathew Lynde Twenty-five Pounds, to be paid within twelve months after my decease; and acquitte him alsoe of what he is Justly accountable to me for, a Cargoe I intrusted him with Considerable, Provided he accept the said Bequeste thankfully, and give a full and Generall Discharge According to the Discretion of my Executors."

6 There was, also, another son of Enoch and Elizabeth (Digby) Lynde, named *Enoch*,⁴ born, probably, between 1624 and 1630, of whom we know no more.

7 The only other child of Enoch Lynde, of whom we have any mention, was SIMON,⁴ "third son," baptized (as his grandson the second Chief Justice of the name says) at St. Andrew, Holborn (properly Hubbard, see above), in June 1624. "He was for a time apprenticed to a Mr. Delanay, a merchant of London;"²⁰ afterwards he was sent by him to Holland for business-purposes, and "Keep his books in y^e Dutch toungue." That

¹⁹ At this date, the famous General Monck, who wrote this letter, having been a trusted Parliamentarian, was on the point of declaring for the Restoration.

²⁰ The Diaries, ut supra, p. vi.

Digby=Lynde

Simon Lynde treasured Mr. Delanay's memory, through life, with affectionate respect, is shown by the following item in his Will :

"I give and bequeath to Mr. Benjamin Delanay, my Honoured Master, six pounds in money, to be paid within on yeare after my Decease."

It seems very probable that Mr. Lynde named his son Benjamin in honor of this friend of his youth who had trained him for his business-life.

He came to New England in 1650, and, in February 1652, after a brief visit to the old country in the interval (see above, where he is named as "of Lond." in 1651), married Hannah daughter of Mr. John Newdigate, who died December 20, 1684. Simon Lynde made his home, on his marriage, in the house of his father-in-law Newdigate, to which he made a large and handsome addition, "a fair large Structure." This house stood on the corner of Hanover street and Wing's Lane, now Elm street (in the aristocratic quarter of colonial Boston); and there his son Samuel also resided with his family, affixing to the building the Lynde arms. It was the home of Newdigates and Lyndes for at least four generations (see **Newdigate**).

In the list of soldiers in King Philip's War, of Capt. Oliver's Company, appears the name of "Mr. Simon Lynde." He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery.

"During the more than thirty years of his life in the colony . . ." he "was a person of prominence, and acquired large lauded possessions in Massachusetts, Connecticut and Rhode Island. In 1686 he was appointed, under President Dudley, one of the Assistant Justices of the Court of Pleas and Sessions [the first colonial Court established after the vacating of the colonial charter], and, in the following year, one of the Justices Assistant of the Superior Court, with Samuel Shrimpton and Charles Lidgett. He died on the 22d of November 1687, possessed of a large estate . . ."⁹¹

⁹¹ Id., p. vi.; and Washburn's Sketches of the Judicial History of Massachusetts, pp. 85-87.

Digby-Lynde

Chief Justice Sewall, in making a note of the death of Justice Simon Lynde in his "Diary," says: the "burial" "took place on the 26th of November; Bearers: Colonel Shrimpton, Mr. Nowell, Justice Bullivant, Justice Hutchinson, Mr. Addington and Mr. Saffin; His Excellency in a scarlet Cloak."²²

We group together the brief records of those early times, and our few family-notes, that throw light upon Simon Lynde's character, education, political and social circle and general environment. The son of a merchant in London who was employed in a responsible government-service, he was brought up by his widowed mother, who was in communication with her Digby relatives, and presented by John Digby first Earl of Bristol to King Charles I., to offer his allegiance. Born in 1624, and dying in 1687, Simon Lynde was long a contemporary of Sir Kenelm Digby, born in 1603, who died in 1665; and of George Digby second Earl of Bristol, born in 1612, who died in 1676; and he must have been keenly interested in the brilliant and varying fortunes of both, as his own relatives, and also as distinguished men of the world. Trusted for his character, and valued for his capacity and acquirements, he was sent by his honored employer Mr. Delanay to take a confidential position in Holland, and to keep "his books in y^e Dutch toungue." Brought into association from early life with persons of the highest social position, and acquiring in England the education to fit him for it, he had the farther opportunities of foreign life, and the enlargement of mind given by an early and thorough knowledge of a foreign language. When he came to Boston in 1650, at the age of twenty-six, his social rank at home, his varied training, his high character and his property fitted him to take a prominent place among the leading men in the new colony. Of what that place was we catch occasional suggestions in the old records.

In the list of honored and trusted men selected to take charge of and

²² Id., pp. vi-vii.

preserve the valuable records of the colony²³ Mr. Lynde's name is second, following that of Wait Still Winthrop Esq. son of Gov. John Winthrop of Connecticut, who "was for about thirty years a member of the Executive Council, and Major-General of the provincial forces, besides holding, for shorter periods, the offices of Judge of Admiralty, Judge of the Superior Court and Chief Justice." His name precedes those of Benjamin Bullivant who was "made Attorney-General as being of noble family," and "Mr. Isaac Addington" who was Speaker, Assistant, member of the Council, Secretary, Judge of the highest Court, and afterwards Chief Justice.

Public records of Massachusetts show that Simon Lynde, amid the early mutterings of colonial discontent, ever retained an earnest devotion to the Crown—as if his remembrance of having been introduced, in his youth, to kiss the hand of Charles I., which was, probably, at a critical period in that sovereign's reign (see **Digby**), had pledged him to a life-long loyalty.

We take a few notes from Justice Lynde's long and minute Will, dated December 23, 1687:

He had "already given and bestowed upon and unto each of my two sonnns Samuel and Nathaniel considerable Estate of and in w^{ch} they are siezed and possessed;" he therefore gave to his other children certain pieces of property, and legacies in money to his children and to the grand-children who were then born, to his nephew Enoch, son of his deceased

²³ "At a Council held in Boston, New England, on Wednesday, the 8th of December, 1686. Ordered,

"That Wait Winthrop Esq., Simon Lynde Esq., Benjamin Bullivant, Mr. Isaac Addington and Mr. Daniel Allen be a committee, with the Secretary, to receive and sort and form the records of the country, now in the hand of Mr. Edward Rawson, late Secretary, that so they may be apt and ready for service; and that the persons above named be all sworn to the faithful discharge of their trust in this matter, and, to the end it may be forthwith proceeded in, Mr. Lynde and Mr. Bullivant are empowered, and hereby ordered, to take the same from Mr. Rawson tomorrow, and remove them, in the posture they are now in, into the Library Chamber. . . ."—Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Third Series. Boston, 1838, vii., 162.

Digby=Lynde

brother Matthew Lynde, and to his "Honored Master Mr. Delanay." He also left for his executors to distribute "fore score pounds unto forty poor families such as are Godly, and have reall need of relief." He then divided the residue of his property among his seven children, including his "new and Old house in Boston"—that is, the Newdigate house with his additions—which he left to George Pordage and Elizabeth his wife, daughter of the testator. For his son Benjamin he made the special provision:

"Item. My order and will is that my sonn Benjamin his charges and maintainance at Harvard College in Cambridge, till he have Commenced Master of Arts, be paid and allowed out of my Estate, and in no wise to be charged unto him, hoping he continue his Studies and belong to the said College soe Long."

This provision is repeated by Justice Lynde, in a codicil to his Will, "that my sonn Benjamin his maintainance at Colledge . . . shall be allowed out of my Estate before any Dividends, my true meaning his Learning being an honour to the Family." Justice Lynde, dying at the age of sixty-three, lived till a year after his son's graduation at Cambridge, but he did not live to see the consummation of his hopes in the eminent career by which his son Benjamin, by "his Learning," became "an honour to the Family," which "learning" and "honour" were repeated in his eminent grandson, the second Benjamin.

He made his three sons executors of his Will, and his "Loveing and Honoured friends" Mr. John Saffin, Mr. Isaac Addington, and his son-in-law George Pordage "Overseers" of his Will, and gave them money to buy rings.

Among the items in the Inventory of Justice Lynde's property, not previously given to his children, and remaining with him at his death, are:

"Sevall houseing and Lands Lyeing Scituate in Boston according to a Rest. and particuler. thereof Drawne forth by himselfe, and value sett thereon am^o: to £3645.

"Item. Sevall Parcells of Land and buildings Scituate in Diverse places of the Countrey according to the rest. and particulers thereof Drawne forth by himselfe, and value sett thereupon Amounting to £2531."

Digby-Lynde

He also owned other lands in Rhode Island and Connecticut. The whole amount of property given in the Inventory was the great sum, for that time, of £7622.18.05. There are no details of household articles, and our attention is therefore only called, especially, to the items "Plate in an Iron bound Chest 630 oz. at 6s. 6d. p. oz. = £204. 15." "Gold Rings and English money . . . £40.4.3." In the same precious trunk was other money to the amount of £190.14.

Concerning the "Plate in an Iron bound Chest" we can give few definite facts. Justice Lynde's son, the first Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde, in his Will (1739), bequeathed to "my son William Lynde Fifty Pounds in Plate or anything else he shall chuse of my personal estate." This son William Lynde, in his Will (1752) gave to his cousin Joseph Lynde's son William "my silver-hilted sword, my silver watch, and my silver porringer," "to my niece Mary Lynde daughter of my brother Benjⁿ Lynde Esq., as a token of my love, my silver chafin dish which I value about fifty pounds," "to my niece Hanah Lynde . . . twenty five ounces of plate," "to Lydia Lynde . . . my silver tankard."

The second Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde, in his Will (1776) gives to his wife his "best Tankard" and "half the Plate and Books, to be accounted six hundred pounds;" and "to my grandson Lynde Walter a La. flowered Silver Beaker that was my great Grandmother Elizabeth Digby's, which piece of Plate is near two hundred years old," "and to my Grand daughter Mary Lynde Walter . . . my small silver Tankard."

In the large Inventory of John Valentine Esq., who married Mary only child and heir of Samuel Lynde Esq., we find 462 oz. of Plate ap. £223.8, a dozen each of silver-handled Knives and forks, and two silver-handled swords.

The rich Inventory of Judge Nathaniel Lynde will be given with our account of him, though it is impossible to learn how large a proportion of his silver came out of his father's "Iron bound Chest," and how much came with the Willoughby heiress whom he married.

Digby=Lynde

The children of Justice Simon and Hannah (Newdigate) Lynde were :

- 8 1. *Samuel*,⁵ born December 1, 1653; "an opulent merchant of
Boston;" "a Justice for Suffolk, in wth office he was used in most of y^a
business in Boston where he lived and merchandized;"²¹ who married:
9 first, in 1674, Mary daughter of Jarvis Ballard; and had, beside several
children who died in infancy, a daughter *Mary*,⁸ who married John
Valentine Esq., an eminent pleader-at-law, and Advocate-General, in the
Provinces, had several children, and died in 1732; secondly, Mary Brick,
s. *p.*; and, thirdly, Mary Anna Bendall "widow of Dr. [Daniel] Allen,"
who survived her Lynde husband, s. *p.*, dying in 1727. Samuel Lynde
died October 2, 1721.

"On his residence were the arms of Lynde cut in stone" with the
initials "S. L." and the date "1712"—which are still to be seen on the
front of a granite building in Washington Street, near Cornhill, Boston.²⁵

- 10 We are indebted to Mrs. Frances Erving¹⁰ (Valentine) Weston of
Boston for the following notes on this branch of our family :

"Simon Lynde's eldest son Samuel was my great great great grand-
father. Little has been known of him, and but little have I been able to
glean after long and tedious work; although, by the trust placed in him by
his fellow-townsmen it is evident that he was a man of sterling worth,
with rare judgment, as he was prominent in all changes to be made in
town-affairs.

"Samuel [8] Lynde was born in Boston December 1, 1653; was a
merchant and a Justice, possessed of much wealth, some inherited from his
father Simon Lynde and increased by good investments in Boston, Say-
brook and other places. He married: first, October 20, 1674, Mary
daughter of Jarvis Ballard of Boston. She was born March 27, 1657.
They lived in Hanover Street, corner of Wing's Lane. Over their door
was the coat-of-arms of the Lyndes. I am inclined to think it may have

²⁴ From the old Lynde pedigree.

²⁵ The Dairies, ut supra, p. vii. The Lynde arms are also on one of the sides of the family-tomb in
the Charter Street Cemetery in Salem, Mass.

been his father's;²⁶ but Simon Lynde's arms, on his Will, which I have seen, impale the Digby with the Lynde arms. They had five children, all but the youngest one dying very soon after their birth. Samuel Lynde's Bible (dated 1662) is still in existence, and many of the dates given are taken from it. Mrs. Mary (Ballard) Lynde died February 1, 1697-98. Her husband married, secondly,²⁷ Mary Anna daughter of Freegrace Bendall, a merchant of Boston, as deeds say, but Savage says: 'he was Clerk of the Superior Court in 1670.' Freegrace was son of Edward Bendall who came to Boston in 1630, in the fleet with Winthrop. Freegrace was born May 5, 1636, and married Mary daughter of Francis Lyall, and with her was drowned, June 6, 1676, returning from Noddles' Island to town, by his boat upsetting in a sudden squall; they left eight children. The Boston records do not give a connected account of this family. It appears that at various times Samuel Lynde furnished his brother Benjamin money to enable him to finish his studies in England; and that Samuel took as security portions of Benjamin's share in the estate of their father Simon Lynde, excepting Thompson's Island, which had been given to Benjamin as part of his share, and remained in the family for over one hundred years. The second marriage is not mentioned in the old Bible. Mrs. Mary Anna (Bendall) Lynde had been, previously to this marriage, the widow of Dr. Daniel Allen, a physician of Boston, by whom she had eight children. Dr. Allen died in 1694, a year after he was elected a Representative. He gave in his Will all his property to his wife, during her widowhood, and she was to provide for and educate the children until they attained full age. Only two of these children survived: Eleazer, who went to Carolina, and of whom all trace was lost; and Katharine, who married Hon. Josiah Willard, a son of the second Minister of the Old South Church. By him she had three children, mentioned in Josiah Willard's Will: Daniel, William and Katharine; the latter married Henry Gibbs of Salem, Mass.²⁸

"Samuel Lynde died October 2nd, 1721, aged sixty-seven years and nine months. He left one daughter by his first wife: Mary [9], born in

²⁶ The old Lynde pedigree records that Samuel Lynde "Lived wth his Fath^r" i. e. in the old Newdigate house, to which his father added a "fair large Structure," as above stated.

²⁷ Properly the third marriage. Our authority for the second marriage, to Mary Brick, is the old Lynde pedigree.

²⁸ An ancestor of Professor Josiah Willard Gibbs of Yale University.

Digby-Lynde

Boston November 16, 1680; who married, April 16, 1702, John Valentine of Eccles, co. Lancaster, England. John Valentine was a lawyer, and held the office of Crown Advocate, succeeding, I think, his wife's uncle Benjamin, when he became Judge of the Superior Court—afterwards Chief Justice. In 'Sketches of the Judicial History of Mass.' John Valentine is mentioned as 'a lawyer of distinguished learning and integrity,' and, also, as 'an agreeable and expressive speaker.'²⁹ He was Warden of King's Chapel in 1715 and 1716. He died February 1, 1723. In the notice of his death it was said he was a 'gentleman for his Knowledge and integrity, most eminent in his profession, clear in his Conceptions, and distinguishable happy in his expressions. It pleased God, some short time before his death, to deprive him of these excellent endowments by afflicting him with deep melancholy, which brought on him the loss of his Reason and was the cause of his much lamented death.' His funeral took place from King's Chapel, and the burial was in the grounds of that church. His widow died March 26, 1732, after an illness of four months, and was buried in her grandfather's tomb, where, probably, her father Lynde was laid, on Boston Common.

"Their children were :

- 11 "I. *Samuel*,^[7] born December 28, 1702; who married: first, June 25, 1729, Abigail Durfee of Freetown; secondly, in October 1766, Rebecca Hall of Swansea. He died March 14, 1781. He was the inheritor, in 1763, of Bencliffe Hall, Eccles, co. Lancaster, England, which had been in the family more than 400 years. He sold it, in the last century, to a relative in England.
- 12 "II. *Elizabeth*,^[7] born February 22, 1703-04; who married, in 1724, Col. Joseph Gooch. He was the son of James and Hester Gooch.
- 13 "III. *John*,^[7] born November 8, 1706; who died at Portsmouth, England, while his parents were there on a visit, September 24, 1711.
- 14 "IV. *Edmund*,^[7] born June 16, 1709; who died January 30, 1710-11.
- 15 "V. *Thomas*,^[7] born August 3, 1713; who married, July 17, 1735, Elizabeth daughter of James Gooch. Their children were: 1. *Thomas*,^[8]
- 16 born August 31, 1736; 2. *James*,^[8] born December 31, 1737; who died
- 17 at Guadeloupe, September 23, 1755; 3. *Elizabeth*,^[8] born May 18, 1739;
- 18 who married Zaccheus Ballard of Sugar Creek, Pa.; 4. *John*,^[8] born
- 19

²⁹ See Sketches. . . . By Judge Emory Washburn. . . . Boston, 1840, p. 186.

Digby-Lynde

20 July 1, 1740; who settled in Little Compton, R. I.; 5. *Joseph*,^[8] born
 21 October 21, 1741; a sailor, unmarried; who died at the Valentine Home-
 22 stead in Hopkinton, Mass., in 1817. Owner of the Samuel Lynde Bible,
 he gave it to his nephew Col. Joseph^[9] Valentine, who in turn gave it to
 23 his grandson Joseph Valentine^[11] Fitch, now, or formerly, of Maples,
 24, 25 Ind., the present owner; 6. *Hester*,^[8] born in 1743; who died the same
 year; 7. *Hester*^[8] 2d, born in 1744; who died the same year; 8. *Samuel*,^[8]
 born December 7, 1745; who married, in December 1771, Elizabeth
 daughter of Col. John and Mary (Mellen) Jones. She died September 28,
 1828; he died March 10, 1834, in the Valentine Homestead where he
 26 was born. They had twelve children, of whom my father *Lawson*^[9]
 Valentine was the eleventh child.³⁰ A portion of the large farm and the
 27 Homestead is still in my family; 9. *Mary*,^[8] born November 14, 1747;
 28 who married Joseph Ballard of Oxford, Mass.; 10. *Hannah*,^[8] born
 29 June 2, 1749; who died the same year; 11. *William*,^[8] born November 2,
 1750; who married Elizabeth daughter of Anthony Jones, and cousin to
 Samuel's wife. They had a large family.

30 "VI. *Mary*,^[7] born March 23, 1714-15.

31 "VII. *Edmund*^[7] 2d, born October 22, 1717; named in the Will
 (1720) of his grandfather Samuel Lynde (who gives to him 'a farm of
 three hundred acres lying at Penuchenk beyond Groton')." ³¹

Simon and Hannah (Newdigate) Lynde had :

32 2. *Simon*,⁵ born September 27, 1655; who died the same year.

33 3. *John*,⁵ born November 9, 1657; who died September 20, 1671.

34 4. NATHANIEL ⁵ (see below).

35 5. *Elizabeth*,⁵ born March 25, 1662; who married Mr. George Pordage
 36 of Boston;³² and died in June 1746. "Her daughter *Hannah*^[6] married,

³⁰ Mrs. Frances Erving Valentine married Samuel Martin Weston (Bowdoin 1844), who was elected in 1860 Head Master of the "Roxbury High School for Boys and Girls."

³¹ The Valentines in America. By T. W. Valentine. New York, 1874 [with contributions by Mrs. Weston]. Among the descendants of Samuel Lynde, in the Valentine line, was the well known New York artist Albert F.³¹ Bellows, who was born in 1829 and died in 1883.

³² "alive and Well [says the first Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde, in a memorandum dated August 24, 1732] at her Dwelling with her 4^d Son in Law James Bodwine and his wife, her only daughter and child now living, and to whom she is a tender Mother and Active Nurse in her Blindness and Illness, with

Digby=Lynde

in 1714, Hon. James Bowdoin, the father of the Governor of that name, and died August 23, 1734;"²³ and Hannah Bowdoin's daughter Elizabeth (43) married, in 1732, Hon. James Pitts.

Here we touch the spring of two courses of Lynde descent, on the female side, which must not be passed over with a mere allusion.

The Bowdoin's were Huguenots of La Rochelle, whose representative, at the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, was Dr. Pierre Baudouin, "a man of family and fortune in his own land." He fled from France to Ireland, and in 1687 came to Casco Bay in the Province of Maine, whence he and his family, barely escaping with their lives from the fury of Indian savages, came to Boston in 1690. He died four years afterwards. His eldest son, James (who was the first to take the name of Bowdoin), seventeen years old at his father's death, became a truly princely merchant of Boston, and, dying in 1747, at the age of seventy-one, left to his children "the greatest estate which had been possessed, at that day, by any one person in Massachusetts." He was also distinguished in civil life, having been "chosen a member of the Colonial Council for several years before his death:" the Executive Council of Massachusetts was to that State "what the United States Senate is to the United States, or the House of Lords is to England." It was this first James Bowdoin who married Hannah Pordage. She was his second wife. By his first wife, Sarah Campbell, he had a son William, who,

which God in his Sovereign Will, tho' sore afflicting Providence, is pleased to visit her, whom all in Christian Charity conclude his dear Child by Adoption thro' Christ the beloved Son of God our Heavenly Father. Oh! may we in our Souls aspire, and be more Heavenly minded, while heavy old age is pressing these our mortal bodies down to their native and dusty grave."

In the Diary of the first Chief Justice Lynde, under date of March 25, 1736, we find the following: "My sister Elisabeth Pordage, her birth day, and she is now 74 years old, and has had, and still hath, her senses vigorous, and her reason quick and bright, and, although this day troubled with a rheumatism, as she is sometimes, yet her bodily walk and gesture is upright, straight, nimble and light, and yet without affectation, and thus I have reason to hope is the state of her soule, in her Christian and heavenly course. May we both mind this chiefly, good Lord!"—The Diaries, ut supra, p. 67.

²³ The Diaries, ut supra, p. viii.

by a second marriage, to Phœbe Murdock, had a daughter Sarah, afterwards the wife : first, of Hon. James Bowdoin of the fourth generation of the family in this country, from whom Bowdoin College took its name ; and, secondly, of Gen. Henry Dearborn. The youngest son of James and Hannah (Pordage) Bowdoin was the Hon. *James*⁷ Bowdoin, graduated at Harvard in 1745, who is commonly designated as Gov. Bowdoin, he having been elected Lieut. Gov. of Massachusetts on the organization of the State Government under the Constitution of 1779, formed by a Convention of some of the ablest men of the Commonwealth, of which he had been the President, and having been elected Governor of the State to succeed John Hancock. He had been a distinguished patriot through all the trying times preceding and during the American Revolution, not allowing any fear of loss of fortune, or even of life, or any other personal consideration, to slacken his generous devotion to the cause of civil liberty and independence.

"Indeed," says his distinguished and eloquent great grandson, Hon. Robert Charles Winthrop of Boston, "if any one would fully understand the rise and progress of revolutionary principles on this continent ; if he would understand the arbitrary and tyrannical doctrines which were asserted by the British Ministry, and the prompt resistance and powerful refutation which they met at the hands of our New England patriots, he must read what are called 'The Massachusetts State Papers,' consisting, mainly, of the messages of the Governor to the Legislature, and the answers of the two branches of the Legislature to the Governor during this period. . . . It was by these State Papers, more, perhaps, than by anything else, that the people of that day were instructed as to the great rights and interests which were at stake, and the popular heart originally and gradually prepared for the great issue of Independence. . . . If James Otis's argument against Writs of Assistance, in 1761 . . . breathed into this nation the breath of life, few things, if anything, did more to prolong that breath, and sustain that life . . . than the answers of the House of Representatives of Massachusetts to the insolent assumptions of Bernard and Hutchinson, mainly drafted by the same James Otis and Samuel Adams, and the answers of the Council, mainly drafted by *James Bowdoin*."

39 The only son of Gov. Bowdoin was another Hon. *James*⁸ Bowdoin, "a gentleman of liberal education [graduated at Harvard in 1771] and large fortune, repeatedly a member of both branches of the Legislature of Massachusetts, who received from Mr. Jefferson the appointments, successively, of Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of Spain and Associate Special Minister with General Armstrong to the Court of France. . . . He died without children; but it was only to give new attestation to that quaint conceit of Lord Bacon: 'Surely a man shall see the noblest works and foundations have proceeded from childless men; who have sought to express the images of their minds, where those of their bodies have failed: so the care of posterity is most in them that have no posterity.'" It was this James Bowdoin from whom Bowdoin College took its name, who "became its munificent patron by gifts of lands, apparatus and money in his life-time, and at his death by making it a residuary legatee by will."³¹

40 The only daughter of Gov. Bowdoin was *Elizabeth*,⁹ who married Sir John Temple, born in Boston, and an ardent patriot, who succeeded to an English baronetcy, on the death of his fourth cousin, the seventh
41 Baronet, in 1786. *Elizabeth*⁹ Temple, a child of this marriage, was the wife of Lieut. Gov. Thomas Lindall Winthrop, and mother of
42 Hon. Robert Charles¹⁰ Winthrop, from whose finished discourse on the "Life and Services of James Bowdoin" we have chiefly drawn the preceding statements.³²

The Pitts family of this country traces back to Baruth Pitts, Mayor of Lyme Regis, co. Dorset, Engl., whose son John left his native shores for New England, and settled in Boston, in 1694, only four years after the arrival there of his Huguenot friend Pierre Baudouin, whose granddaughter married his son. In Boston he became an affluent merchant.

³¹ History of Bowdoin College. . . . By Nehemiah Cleaveland . . . ed. and compl. by Alpheus Spring Packard. . . . Boston, 1882, p. 31.

³² Addresses and Speeches on various occasions. By Robert C. Winthrop. Boston, 1852, pp. 90-133. Comp. A. Genéal. and Herald, Dict. of the Peerage and Baronetcy. . . . By Sir Bernard Burke . . . London, 1887, pp. 1348-49.

43

He married, in 1697, Elizebeth Lindall, and had several children. His third son was James, graduated at Harvard in 1731—his name placed second on the list of his Class, a significant indication, at that day, of social standing—who became the husband of *Elizabeth*⁷ sister of Gov. Bowdoin. He, like his distinguished father-in-law, was a man of large wealth, living in luxury, and yet a most unselfish, inflexible, unflinching, as well as sagacious, patriot, a bosom-friend and counsellor of Samuel Adams. "At the hospitable board of James Pitts and Elizabeth Bowdoin must often have been seen the form of Samuel Adams. . . . There was through all their lives the most cordial friendship between the Pitts and that old hero." Mr. Pitts was associated with his brother-in-law Bowdoin as a member of the Executive Council of Massachusetts for many years.

"John Adams, in his diary, February 15, 1771, speaks of going to Mr. Pitts' to meet the Kennebec Company—Bowdoin, Gardiner, Hallowell and Pitts. There I shall hear philosophy and politics in perfection from H., high-flying high church, high State from G.,³⁶ sedate, cool moderation from Bowdoin, and *warm, honest, frank Whiggism from Pitts.*"³⁷

44, 45
46

Hon. James Pitts was one of those "men of worth in the province" to whom Franklin wished to have communicated, "for their satisfaction," the letters of Hutchinson, in favor of abridging the liberties of Americans, which had been obtained in England, and given to Franklin, by Gov. Bowdoin's son-in-law Temple. James Pitts had three sons, *John*,⁸ *Samuel*⁸ and *Lendall*,⁸ who all kept step with their father during the Revolutionary struggle, and worthily did their parts to help on the great consummation. All three of the sons were among the foremost of the Sons of Liberty; Lendall Pitts was a leader of the famous Tea Party; the eldest son, John,

³⁶ Hallowell and Gardiner were on the English side, in colonial contests, and were proscribed and banished in 1778.

³⁷ See Memorial of the Life and Services of James Pitts and his sons, John, Samuel and Lendall, during the American Revolution, 1760-1780, with Geneal. and Histor. Appendix. By Daniel Goodwin Jr. . . . Chicago, 1882. This is the authority for all our statements respecting the Pitts family.

Digby-Lynde

"as Selectman," during the siege of Boston by the British, "charged with the peace of the city . . . and the thousand duties brought upon him by the presence of an army and navy, the stoppage of the port, and the cessation of all business; as one of the famous Committee of Correspondence and the Committee of Safety; as Delegate to the County Congress which adopted the Suffolk Resolves; as member of the Second, Third and Fourth Provincial Congresses . . . as Speaker of the House in 1778, and as Senator four years, he acquitted himself with untiring zeal, industry and liberality . . . His uncompromising patriotism continued firm during all the scene-shifting of the Revolution."³⁸

But our limits compel us to cut short our excursion into this attractive field of Lynde family-history.

The sixth child of Simon and Hannah (Newdigate) Lynde was :

47 6. *Joseph*,³⁹ born August 2, 1664; who died August 21, 1676.³⁹

48 7. *Benjamin*,⁵ "the sixth son," born September 22, 1666.

Simon Lynde shows his deep interest in the education of his youngest surviving son by the words in his Will :

"My order and Will is that my sonne Benjamin his charge and maintainance at Harvard College in Cambridge . . ."

already cited, together with a codicil enforcing the same provision.

Benjamin Lynde "records of himself [in the old Bible of 1595] that he was admitted to Harvard College on the 6th of September 1682, by the Rev. Increase Mather, after having received his preparatory education under the famous grammar-master Ezekiel Cheever, and received his first Degree in 1686. It seems to have been his father's desire that he should complete his professional studies in England, and it is further recorded [by him, in the old Bible] that, on the 27th of June 1692, he sailed for England, landed at Plymouth, and arrived in London on the 20th of August. 'I was admitted,' he adds, 'for the study of Law (as my father had advised) into the honorable Society of the Middle Temple, as by the

³⁸ The Diaries, ut supra, p. 33.

³⁹ "Whose Early Piety fix ever on Record, O Sacred Muse!"—wrote the first Ch. Justice B. Lynde.

Digby=Lynde

admission of October 18, 1692. I was called to the Bar as Counsellor at Law in 1697, and received a commission under the Great Seal for King's Advocate in the New Court of Admiralty in New England, in the same year; I had my own and my clerk's passage in November 1697, by order of the Admiralty, in the Fwoy Frigate, Captain Culliford,⁴⁰ with whom we landed at New York on the 24th December 1697. . . .'

"On the 27th of April 1699, two years after his return from England, Mr. Lynde was married to Mary daughter of the Hon. William Browne of Salem, one of the Judges of the Common Pleas for Essex, and in that town he afterward resided. In 1712 he was appointed a Judge of the Superior Court, and in the following year a Councillor.⁴¹ On the resignation of Judge Sewall in 1728 he was made Chief Justice of the Province, which office he held at the time of his death.

"The more than thirty years during which Judge Lynde sat upon the Bench was an important era in the judicial history of the Province. Previous to that period there were few persons in the colony of any considerable legal attainment, and judicial appointments were made rather through social influence or political favor. The appointment of Judge Lynde introduced a new order of things. Bringing with him, from the highest law school of the realm, a competent knowledge of law, the tribunal of which he afterward became the head at once assumed a character it had not before possessed. On the occasion of publishing his commission, Judge Sewall in an address to the jury remarked 'that they would hereafter have the benefit of Inns of Court education superadded to that of Harvard College.'

"To much legal learning Judge Lynde added remarkable industry. . . . During the vacations of the Court he might have been found at his country seat at Castle Hill, sometimes by break of day, overlooking or actually engaged in the work of the farm, or, mounted on his horse 'Rosy,' on the road to Boston on some public errand. He was enabled, by a remarkable freedom from the infirmities of age, to perform his judicial duties to the last. . . . His classical attainments were not the least

⁴⁰ We cannot now learn whether he owed this early distinction to the attention drawn to him by his own abilities, or to the favor of friends or relatives in high places; but probably the latter was the cause.

⁴¹ He was elected to the Council in 1713, and continued a member till 1737.

among his many accomplishments. Contemporary notices of him mention him as a master in Latin and Greek, and his memorandum books show his familiarity with the Latin poets, especially with Horace, of whom he seems to have been an especial admirer.

"He died on the 28th of January 1745, in the 79th year of his age, and the following extract is from a brief notice of him published at the time in the 'Boston Evening Post':

"'Inflexible justice, unspotted integrity, affability and humanity were ever conspicuous in him. He was a sincere friend, most affectionate to his relations, and the delight of all that were honored with his friendship and acquaintance.'"⁴²

We add here some more recent notes on the change in the administration of justice, in Massachusetts, during the eighteenth century :

"The eighteenth century opened a new era in the administration of justice. A decided improvement was early noticeable in the forms of proceedings, in the dignity and impartiality of the courts, and in the ability and integrity of the attorneys. In Massachusetts this was due largely to four men, whose careers extended over the first half of the eighteenth century. They constituted the first group of eminent lawyers in Massachusetts. They were Benjamin Lynde, Paul Dudley, John Read, and Robert Auchmuty the elder. The first three were graduates of Harvard College. Lynde and Dudley, after a thorough course in law at the Temple, London, returned to the colony, and were soon called to the bench of the Superior Court, filling between them the position of its chief justice from 1728 to 1751. Lynde was the first member of that court that had received a careful legal training. When he took his seat on the bench, in 1712, the significance of the event was emphasized by Judge Sewall. This noble representative of the old school, in addressing the jury, expressed the hope that they would now 'have the advantage of an Inns of Court education superadded to that of Harvard College.' Indeed, from this time may be dated the rise of the law as a liberal profession. A thorough knowledge of law and a high sense of honor were in some cases associated with distinction in literature or science."⁴³

In 1741, while the Court was in session at York, the celebrated Rev. Samuel Moody wrote the following lines on the Court :

⁴² The Diaries, ut supra, pp. x-xii.

⁴³ Atlantic Monthly for March 1889, p. 374.

Digby-Lynde

"Lynde, Dudley, Remington, and Saltonstall,
With Sewall, meeting in the judgment-hall,
Make up a learned, wise, and faithful set
Of godlike judges, by God's counsel met." ⁴⁴

"There are two original portraits of him, painted by Smybert in 1737; one of these portraits, in the possession of Mrs. William B. Richards of Boston, is perhaps among the best of Smybert's efforts; and among the family-portraits one of Madam Lynde, painted at a much earlier date, is believed to be by Kneller. . . ." ⁴⁵

One of the portraits of the first Chief Justice Lynde is owned by Dr. F. E. Oliver our correspondent: this we have examined; and we have a photograph from it carefully copied in water-colors, which is now before us. The picture represents the handsome bust of a tall, commanding person, wearing a dark blue coat with gilt buttons, closed to the throat. There is a deep white collar around the neck, with a long band falling from it in front. The majestic head wears a gray curled wig, of which one long broad end falls in front over the right breast. The complexion is clear and rich in coloring, the eyes dark chestnut, usually called black. The nose is high, and all the features regular and handsome. The whole effect of the portrait is best expressed in the words from an old English book of heraldry: "Great beauty and dignity of person characterized the Digbys of the seventeenth century." This described the family in the time of his grandmother Elizabeth Digby, and one cannot doubt that the "beauty and dignity," depicted in this portrait, were hereditary gifts from her and her family. This is the more remarkable when we compare this picture with a photograph from a fine old three-quarters-length portrait of his relative Sir John Digby first Earl of Bristol, taken when he was from eighteen to twenty years of age. The two portraits so much resemble each other that they might be supposed to represent the same person, one in his beautiful youth, the other in his noble, matured manhood.

⁴⁴ Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Third Series. Boston, 1846, ix. 124.

⁴⁵ The Diaries, ut supra, p. xii.

Digby=Lynde

Chief Justice Lynde left a large estate, giving a legacy of £150. to the Confederate Society of which Rev. Mr. John Sparhawk was minister, for the purpose of maintaining an orthodox Minister, and £20. to be laid out in a piece of Plate for him.

49 "Judge Lynde left two sons, the elder of whom succeeded him on the Bench, and later as Chief Justice of the Province. *William*,^[6] his younger son, died in Salem, unmarried, in 1752; he was a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1733, and at the time of his death was thirty-seven years of age. . . ."⁴⁶

Of him the second Chief Justice Lynde wrote in his Diary :

"May 10th. Died my dear and only brother, William Lynde, aged 37, of a consumption which appeared on him in March, tho' he by a cold kept his chamber from 20th January; he was buried in my new tomb, to which also my father was removed on the 14th May 1752."⁴⁷

A letter from Dr. F. E. Oliver (February 17, 1890) says :

"William Lynde seems to have been one of whom little is known beyond his public spirit and generosity. He graduated at Harvard College in 1733, and lived in Salem, dying unmarried. I have a fine portrait of him painted by Smybert."

In his Will, dated April 7, 1752, are the following items :

"I give unto William Lynde, the son of my cousin Joseph Lynde [son of Nathaniel] of Saybrook, in the Colony of Connecticut, Four Thousand pounds, Old Tenor, to be paid in money or Bonds to his Guardian, when he arrives at fourteen years of age, to be improved for his maintenance and education here at Salem.

"I give to my said kinsman, William Lynde, my silver-hilted sword, my silver watch and my silver porringer.

"I give and bequeath to the said William Lynde my halfe of the Farm and land at Saybrooke, w^{ch} I have with my brother Benjⁿ Lynde, w^{ch} I desire my Exec^{rs} to have divided with him, and, wⁿ so done, those Lands and farms, etc., w^{ch} shall fall to

⁴⁶ Id., pp. xii-xiii.

⁴⁷ Id., p. 177.

Digby=Lynde

my share, I give to him the s^d William Lynde for and during his natural life, and after his decease to y^e eldest Issue male of his Body lawfully begotten, and, for want of Issue male, to Willoughby Lynde y^e son of my cousin y^e Hon. Sam^l Lynde Esq. of Saybrook, and the Issue male of his Body lawfully begotten, and, for want of such issue, to revert to my right Heirs.

"I give and bequeath to the s^d William Lynde four thousand pounds O. Tenor to be sett off to him by my executors in such real estate as they shall judge proper, to have and to hold to him the said William Lynde, during his natural life, and then to descend to his Issue male, and, for want of such Issue male, to my right heirs."

Other items of his will were :

"I give and bequeath to the Poor of the town of Salem £250. old tenor . . . unto the Rev^d Mr. John Sparhawk, as a token of my love and regard to him, £100. Old Tenor . . . to my friend Henry Gibbs £500. Old Tenor . . . to my loving cousin Samuel Curwin Esq. £1000. old Tenor."

He gave also pieces of silver-plate to each of his two nieces Mary and Hannah Lynde, and bequeathed to each of them £450. He provided for two servants, and left the rest of his property to his brother Benjamin Lynde Esq.⁴⁸

50 "Benjamin^[61] Lynde Jr., the eldest son of Benjamin Lynde, was born on the 5th of October 1700. He entered Harvard College in 1714, and was graduated in 1718. . . . Soon after his graduation, as appears from his father's Diary, he entered the office of his uncle the Hon. Samuel Browne, at that time one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas for Essex, probably as a student of law, and in 1721 he took his master's degree at Cambridge. He soon after received the appointment of Naval Officer for the port of Salem, which office he held until his removal by Governor Burnett in 1729, on account of political differences. In 1734 he was appointed a special Judge of the Court of Pleas for Suffolk, and in 1737 was named as one of the agents to accompany the Commission to Hampton, on the settlement of the boundary between New Hampshire and Massachusetts. Two years later he was made one of the Standing

⁴⁸ Id., pp. 224-26.

Digby-Lynde

Judges of Common Pleas for Essex, and in 1745, the year of his father's death, he was raised to the Superior Bench of the Province. He was a member of the Council for many years, but declined a reelection in 1766, in consequence of the controversy that arose in that year between the House and Government as to the right of Judges to sit as Councillors.

"The most important trial that took place during his judicial term was that of the soldiers who fired on the mob in State Street. At this trial, in the absence of Chief Justice Hutchinson, Judge Lynde presided. It was a time of great political excitement, and the occasion was one that required the utmost firmness and skill on the part of the Judges, to ensure a just and impartial decision. These trials lasted several days, and, as has been said, 'proceeded with care and patience on the part of the Bench and counsel, and both Judges and Jury seem to have acted with all the impartiality that is exhibited in the most enlightened tribunals.' 'The result,' says Judge Washburn, 'is a proud memorial of the purity of the administration of justice in Massachusetts.'

"On the promotion of Chief Justice Hutchinson to the executive chair, in 1771, Judge Lynde was appointed to the place now vacant, but resigned it not many months after, pending the controversy respecting the payment of Judges' salaries by the Crown. He had now reached the age of 72, and, 'not being inclined to ride the Circuit longer,' he accepted the more humble and less laborious position of Judge of Probate for Essex, which office he held until the breaking out of the Revolution, not many years before his death . . . and he died on the 5th of October 1781, at the advanced age of 81.

"Judge Lynde was noted for his learning, his liberality and his public spirit. In 1754 he was an active member of a society formed for the employment of poor people in the manufacture of linen in Boston, and among his public gifts was a copy of the 'Statutes of England from Magna Charta to the 13th of George I.' in six folio volumes, presented by him to the Province. . . . There are also recorded many valuable gifts to his native town. He was a diligent student of our Colonial History, and, as appears by his Diary, was a contributor to 'Prince's Chronological History of New England.' He was also interested in genealogy; and among his MSS. are carefully drawn genealogical tables of the different branches of his family.

Digby=Lynde

" . . . 'His wealth and comparatively large official income,' says a recent writer, 'enabled him to live in the highest style for those days. Strangers of distinction were glad to accept of his hospitality, which was unsparingly proffered, from the days of Governor Belcher, who lodged at Lynde House in 1739, to the later times when the people paid homage to the men of their own choosing.'

"On the 1st of November 1731 Judge Lynde was married to Mary daughter of Major John Bowles of Roxbury, a descendant of the Rev. John Eliot, the noted Indian missionary. She was at this time the widow of Capt. Walter Goodridge, but still young, and a lady of unusual personal attractions, and of strong and decided character. She survived her husband ten years, and died on the 3^d of May 1791, at the age of eighty-one.

51 "They left three daughters, of whom *Mary*,^[7] the eldest, married Hon. Andrew Oliver Jr., one of the judges of the Common Pleas for Essex [grandson of Peter Oliver who married Sarah Newdigate, a half-sister of Hannah Newdigate who married Simon Lynde, so that the descendants of Judge Andrew and Mary (Lynde) Oliver are Newdigates
52 by a twofold descent (see *Newdigate*)] ; *Hannah*,^[7] who died unmarried; and *Lydia*,^[7] who married Rev. William Walter, Rector of Trinity
53 Church and afterwards of Christ Church, Boston."⁴⁹

Dr. Oliver has a portrait of the second Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde, by Smybert, which represents a tall, stately man with good features, especially the eyes and eyebrows, but without so much general effect of beauty as those of his father.

We take pleasure in inserting here a few notes, with which we have been favored, respecting our friend and valued correspondent of Lynde
54 descent, Dr. *Fitch Edward*¹⁰ Oliver of Boston, editor of the "Diaries of

⁴⁹ Id., pp. xiii-xv. The same facts of public history, connected with the lives of the two Chief Justices Lynde, together with highly appreciative estimates of their character and abilities (in part quoted by Dr. Oliver), will be found in *Sketches of the Judicial History of Massachusetts*. . . . By Emory Washburn. . . . Boston, 1840, pp. 275-77, 296-98; see, also, Id., pp. 163, 191; and compare *Biogr. Sketches of Graduates of Harvard*. . . . By John Langdon Sibley, Cambridge, 1895, pp. 356-57.

Digby=Lynde

Lynde," a great grandson of Hon. Andrew and Mary (Lynde) Oliver—and respecting a brother of his who died young. Dr. Oliver writes of himself :

55 " With regard to my own life, I was graduated at Dartmouth College
56 in 1839, and began the practice of medicine in 1844. In 1848 I was one
of the translators of Chomel's ' Pathologie Générale.' I was for some time
editor of the ' Boston Medical and Surgical Journal,' and was one of the
visiting physicians of the City Hospital. In my waiting professional hours
I gave some attention to the subject of church-music, and published one
or two small books, one of which has gone through seven editions. I was
the person alluded to in your reference to church-music.³⁰ Quite recently
I have edited the Diary of William Pynchon of Salem, my great grand-
father, my grandfather, Thomas Fitch^[8] Oliver having married his daughter.
My father Dr. Daniel^[9] Oliver was a distinguished scholar, both classical and
medical, and was, with Hon. John Pickering, one of the translators of the
first Greek Lexicon here published, that of Schrevelius, now out of date."

57 Of his brother *William Pynchon*,¹⁰ commonly known as Peter, Oliver
he writes :

" Peter Oliver, whose baptismal name was William Pynchon, was
born on the 29th of January 1822. He was prepared for College at
the school of Bishop Hopkins in Burlington, Vermont, and passed two
years at the University of Vermont. An early predilection for naval life
led him to abandon his academic studies, in the hope of obtaining a midship-
man's warrant. Failing in this, he entered the Law School at Cambridge
where he graduated in 1843, and thenceforward devoted himself to the
duties of his profession. During the first years of his professional life, he
revised and prepared for the press an edition of Oliver's ' Conveyancing,'
occupying his leisure-hours in the study of the early history of Massachu-
setts Bay. His historical researches led afterward to the publication of
' The Puritan Commonwealth,' a work that elicited much commendation
even from those who, by education and prejudice, were most opposed to

³⁰ As having given all its high character and finished rendering to the music of the Church of the
Advent in Boston—E. E. S.

the views he entertained. 'Though he uses the utmost sharpness of severity and invective,' says Dr. Ellis in his review, 'his facts are facts.' 'The book is written in a style of unsurpassed beauty, having every grace of facile and attractive composition.' Before the Supreme Court, says one who knew him well, his arguments on questions of law were always listened to with attention. In 1853 his health began to fail, and in 1855 he embarked for a trip abroad, but a sudden hemorrhage, when five days out, warned him that his days were numbered.

"Aware of his critical condition, he awaited the great change with the brave patience of a true Christian; and died on the 9th of May, in mid-ocean 'whose restless heavings had always made sweet music to his ear.'

" 'His character,' says a friend, 'was marked by a strong will, decided opinion, and by great clearness of intellect, and while extremely courteous he was reserved and retiring in his manners and disposition. His high sense of honour, his magnanimity and courtesy, the loyalty of his friendship, the unquestioning firmness of his convictions, and, more than all, manifested to those who knew him intimately, an unbounded wealth of affection, which was often shown in a certain native tenderness for the forlorn and friendless, and which lay concealed beneath a resolute exterior, brought strongly to mind the days of chivalry, and while greatly endearing him to his friends gave his character and individuality a picturesqueness that has indelibly impressed his memory on their hearts.' He died at the age of 33 years."

58 Another brother is Rev. Prof. *Andrew*¹⁰ Oliver of the General Theological Seminary of New York. He

"was graduated at Harvard College in 1842, and afterwards studied law with Hon. Rufus Choate and Hon. Richard H. Dana. He, however, after two years of practice, abandoned the profession, to become a student for Orders, and was ordained by Bishop Chase of New Hampshire in 1854, and again, in the following year, to the priesthood, by Bishop De Lancey of Western New York. In 1865, while Rector of Emmanuel Church in Bellows Falls, Vt., he was appointed Professor of Greek at St. Stephens College, Annandale, and in 1873 was elected Professor of Biblical Learning and Interpretation of Scripture in the General Theological Seminary

Digby=Lynde

in New York. While at Bellows Falls he published a translation of the Syriac Psalter, which received high commendation in England, and his scholarship is generally recognized."

59 Dr. Daniel (56) Oliver had, also, three daughters: 1. *Mary Ellen*,¹⁰
60 who died in childhood; 2. *Katharine Sewall*,¹⁰ who married William
61 Edward Coale, and died leaving one son, *George Oliver George*,¹¹ now a
62 practising lawyer in Boston; and 3. *Isabella Louisa*,¹⁰ who still lives in
Boston, unmarried.

Rev. William Walter, who married Lydia (53) the younger sister of Mary (Lynde) Oliver, was Rector of Trinity Church in Boston, from 1767 till 1776, when he resigned

"and accompanied General Howe to Yarmouth in the Province of Nova Scotia. He was a zealous supporter of the Church and the Crown, and vindicated his sincerity by the sacrifices he made for them. He returned to Boston in 1791, became Rector of Christ Church, and remained in that relation till his death. His discourses are described as rational and judicious, 'recommended by an elocution graceful and majestic.' He was no knight-errant, but, while adhering to his own convictions with quiet persistency, he exercised a large charity toward all forms of faith and Christian worship."¹¹

63 Lines of descent from Rev. William and Lydia (Lynde) Walter are
drawn out in our Lynde Pedigree. Mrs. Cornelia Wells⁹ (William B.)
64 Richards of Boston, the owner of the old Lynde Bible of 1595, and of a
portrait of the elder Chief Justice, is their granddaughter; and Edith¹¹
daughter of Mr. Samuel H. Russell of Boston, now Lady Playfair,
wife of the eminent British scientist Rt. Hon. Sir Lyon Playfair, is their
great great granddaughter.

The old Bible was bequeathed by the second Chief Justice Lynde in the following words :

¹¹ The Memorial History of Boston. . . . Ed. by Justin Winsor. . . . Boston, 1882, iii. 128-29.

Digby-Lynde

"I give and bequeath to my dear Grandson, named after me Benjamin Lynde Oliver, my Queen Elizabeth Bible that was my Great Grandmother's, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Digby, which Bible is more than 200 years old."

in which we notice an immaterial error as to the age of the volume. It passed from the Oliver to the Walter line of descent, by purchase, from the estate of Benjamin Lynde Oliver, in the year 1835.

We now continue the enumeration of the children of Simon and Hannah (Newdigate) Lynde :

- 65 8. *Simon*,⁵ born November 3, 1668 ; who died August 13, 1669.
- 66 9. *Hannah*,⁶ born May 19, 1670 ; who married : first, Mr. John Bigg of London ; secondly, Mr. Jonathan Mitchell of Cambridge, Mass., brother of Margaret who was the wife of Major Stephen Sewall of Salem, Mass. ; and, thirdly, Col. Edmond Goffe (H. C. 1690) ; and died August 9, 1725, *s. p.*
- 67 10. *Sarah*,⁵ born May 25, 1672 ; who married, June 5, 1688, Nathaniel Newdigate, her cousin ;² and died July 18, 1727. Her husband was a son of her mother's brother Nathaniel Newdigate, whose wife was Mary sister of Sir John Lewis. He came to New England, and lived in Newport, R. I. ; a lawyer (see **Newdigate**). They left one daughter.
- 68 11. *Enoch*,⁵ born January 27, 1673-74 ; who died September 7, 1674.
- 69 12. *James*,⁶ born November 24, 1675-76 ; who died January 29 of the same year.

NATHANIEL (34), the fourth child of Simon and Hannah (Newdigate) Lynde, took his name from his mother's brother Mr. Nathaniel Newdigate. He was born November 22, 1659. After having served as an apprentice to his father in Boston, in mercantile business, he married : first,

⁵ From a letter of the elder Chief Justice Lynde to his "Sister Sarah" in Saybrook, we learn that she visited their brother Nathaniel there in the spring of 1690; and from his "Diary" that she sailed for England May 20th, 1691—The Diaries, *ut supra*, pp. 1-2, and note 2.

Digby=Lynde

in 1683, Susannah only daughter of Deputy Governor Francis Willoughby of Charlestown, Mass. (see **Willoughby**), and removed to Saybrook, Conn. Here he early became possessed of several hundred acres of land, with "Housing, Barn Buildings, Orchards, Fences, Woods, Underwoods, Flats," etc., which his father deeded to him on April 16, 1685, "for divers good and Lawfull Considerations . . . and in particular Manner for . . . Natural Love and Affection. . . ." This land had been sold to Simon Lynde, in 1674, by Benjamin Batten of Boston, and his wife Elizabeth, a daughter of Captain John Cullick by a sister of Col. Fenwick of Saybrook, from whom she had received it. It included what is now known as Lynde Point, the site of Fenwick Hall and the Light House. Lady Fenwick's monument, before the desecration of her grave by its removal, to make way for the Valley Railroad between Hartford and Saybrook Point, stood within the bounds of Nathaniel Lynde's estate. Nathaniel Lynde held many offices of trust, and, from 1689 to 1721, was generally, if not uniformly, Judge of the Quorum. In 1701, he was the first Treasurer of the infant College which afterwards took the name of Yale. In 1703, to use the words of President Clap in his "Annals or History of Yale College," he "was pleased generously to give a House and Land for the use of the Collegiate School, so long as it should be continued at Saybrook."⁵³ He was an educated gentleman of high character and large public spirit, and devoutly religious. His first wife having died February 22, 1709-10, he remained a widower for as many as fifteen years, after which he married, secondly, Mrs. Sarah (Lee) Buckingham,⁵⁴

⁵³ The Annals or History of Yale College. . . . By Thomas Clap. . . . New Haven, 1766, p. 12.

The contemporary record of this gift by the Corporation is as follows:

"1703, Sept. 9. This day Nathaniel Lynde, of Saybrook, deeded to the Trustees of the Collegiate School a dwelling house and lot, in S., containing about two acres, fifty-eight rods, with upland and meadow adjoining the house lot, 'for and in consideration of the Promoting and Incouragement of Learning and good Litterature of the Collegiate School now erected in Saybrook, for the Liberrall Education of youth that by God's blessing may be fitt for publick service.'"

⁵⁴ Daughter of Thomas Lee the first settler.

Digby-Lynde

whose first husband, David Buckingham, had died May 25, 1725 (see **Lcc**). He himself died October 5, 1729.

An intimate affection existed between him and his brother Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde, the elder, in which the affection of the latter is shown to have included the children and grandchildren of his brother. In his Diary, September 1720, among notes of a journey to Saybrook, and a visit there, he mentions a visit to "cos. Betty"—his niece Elizabeth, daughter of his brother Nathaniel, who had recently married Richard Lord Esq., and was living on the Lord estate at Lyme; also a visit to the houses of his nephews (called "cousins") Samuel and Nathaniel, and mentions presents given to Samuel's children, Willoughby, Rebecca and Abigail, and to "Nat's two, Nathaniel and a girl." In September 1730, which was a year after his brother's death, the Chief Justice records that he rode from New London "to cousin Grissell's," where he lodged, gave his three children presents, and rode with him to Lyme. This "cousin" was Rev. George Griswold, husband of his niece Hannah, daughter of Nathaniel Lynde. He then went to Saybrook where he again made presents to his nephew Nathaniel's children. Mention is made in the Diary, of Sarah, sixth child of Nathaniel Lynde, who visited her uncle in September 1742. September 20th the Chief Justice records, "Set out from Salem with cousin Sarah Raymond,⁸⁵ wife of Justice Raymond of New London, with Jos. Stone my servant on this my Worcester and Springfield circuit. . . . We came to Col. Prescott's [who married Ann daughter of Nathaniel Lynde] . . . where we lodge well."⁸⁶

The tender ties which bound him and his brother Benjamin together are touchingly expressed in the following record found among the manuscript-papers of the latter:

"I visited him at his Mansion House, on his farm at Saybrook, Every year since I rode the Springfield Circuit till he dyed, and left him wel at Potapaug, Saybrook,"⁸⁷

⁸⁵ Daughter of his brother Nathaniel.

⁸⁶ The Diaries, ut supra, pp. 11, 19, 125.

⁸⁷ That part of Saybrook which afterwards took the name of Essex.

Digby-Lynde

where he accompanied me; and there we took Solemn leave and last farewell of Each other, wth Affectionate Tears, for he dyed about a fortnight after, in the 70th year of his Age compleat, lacking a Month and 12 d."

His remains, and those of his first wife and his son Samuel, lie under three large tabular monuments of stone, at the west end of the Saybrook burying-ground, from which inserted slate-tablets with inscriptions have crumbled away.

The following is a copy of his Will, from the original in his own clear and handsome handwriting :

"In the Name of God, Amen ; I, Nathaniell Lynde of Say-Brook, in the County of New London, &c. The fifth Day of May in the year of our Lord 1722, being at present in good health, and of good and perfect memory, for which all his mercies I desire to acknowledge and praise Almighty God, who hath preserved and provided for me all my Life, which now by course of Nature cannot be Long before Dissolution : Do therefore make and ordain, publish and Declare This my Last Will and Testament, in manner and forme following : Revoaking and by these presents making Void all and every other or former Testament or Testaments, Will or Wills, here-to-fore made by me, either by Word or Writing, and this to be taken for my last Will and Testament, and none Other—

"first, I give and commit my Soul into the hands of Almighty God my Creator, trusting through the alone merrits of his dear Son and my ever blessed Saviour and Redeemer, the Lord Jesus Christ, for Life and Salvation ; although I have in no measure rendered unto the Lord according to mercies received, yet looking towards his holy Temple and reposeing in his mercies and merrits, who delights to forgive much, that great honour may come unto his great Name, I trust and cast my self upon him who will not quench the smoking flax, nor break the bruised Reed ; and my Body to be decently buried according to the discretion of my Executo^r hereafter named ; and as for my Temporall Estate I give, bestow and bequeath the same In manner and form following, after my Debts and funeral charges be satisfied.

"Imp^s. Forasmuch as sufficient provision is already made for the maintenance of my Loveing Wife By Articles of Agreement mutually Entred into before my Marriage with her : As a token of my Love I give and Bequeath unto her the best of those Ten Rings I Leave."⁸⁸

⁸⁸ As is stated in our monograph of *Her*, the second wife and widow of Nathaniel Lynde had "a great portion," in her own right, from an uncle West, by whom she had been brought up.

Digby-Lynde

"It. I give and bequeath to my Eldest Son Samuel all that part of the farm I now dwell on which Lyeth to the West-ward of the Dich called [etc., description and provisos]. Provided also that he pay in Equall proportion unto his Three Sisters, viz^t Hannah, Sarah and Ann, Eighty pound in Currant mony . . . within the space of One year after my Decease [etc., farther provisos].

"It. I give and Bequeath to my Son Nathaniell all that part of the farm . . .

"It. I give to my Son Joseph all that part of the farm . . . Provided he pay in Equall proportion to his Three sisters, Hannah, Sarah and Ann, Twenty pounds, as aboves^d, within a year after my decease.

"As for my five Daughters, viz^t Elizabeth, Hanna, Susannah, Sarah and Ann, such of them which have not before my Decease Received none, Or but a lesser part, of my Estate, shall Receive out of the Best of my Estate (not afore disposed off) so much as, together with what I have Order'd their Brothers to Pay them, shall make them Equall with her that hath received the most, according to the account which may be found in my Pocket Book, and then the Remainder of my Estate, Reall and Personall, to be Equally Divided amongst my five Daughters aboue named, hoping this my Will and fatherly care towards them will be thankfully Accepted, which if any One or more of my Eight Children so far Dislike off as to make any Publick contention and prosedure in Law upon the same, in consideration of what I have hereby Ordered and Bequeathed, Such Child or Children so Opposeing (Which God forbid), his, her or theirs Legacies hereby given them shall be null and Void, and their proportion or Legacy goe and fall to the Rest of my Children, Obedient and thankfull in what I have now Willed and appointed; but trust the Lord will grant them his fear, to Obey him, and Love one another, that the God of Peace may Rest and Abide with them. And I Do hereby Make, Ordain and Appoint my said sons Samuel, Nathaniell and Joseph Lyndes my Executors^{ts} of This my Last Will and Testament. . . . In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal the Day and year above Written."

"Nathaniell Lynde [Arms]."

"Signed, Sealed . . . in
the presence of
William Tulley,
John Tulley,
Daniel Taylor."

As one of his father's heirs, and by his own first marriage to Susannah Willoughby, an heiress, Judge Nathaniel Lynde became very

Digby=Lynde

wealthy, and left an unusually large quantity of silver-plate and other valuables, of which, with other property, we give the inventory in a note. Some of the articles still remain in his family.³⁹

The children of Nathaniel (34) and Susannah (Willoughby) Lynde were:

³⁹ A copy of Judge Lynde's inventory, made April 3d, 1730, lies before us, on fifteen large, closely written, foolscap pages. We note a few, out of the many, articles of furniture, etc., showing the great value attached to some rich, imported articles in this early time, though most of the articles seem to have had prices set upon them of less than their apparent value. "The bedstead and furniture in the Hall Chamber £55., One bed bolster and pillows wait 71 lb. £10. 13. Another do. £9. 17., 1 large Holland quilt £15., 1 pr. Holland sheets £15., one large Holland Counterpane £5., One Cabinet £15., One large chest £5. [probably the one since known as the Willoughby chest], One iron bound Trunk [perhaps the one in which Simon Lynde left his silver], one red Velvet Trunk £10." Three negro men, called respectively "Cesar," "Juba" and "Nero," and a negro woman called "Rose." His home farm, with land in its vicinity, contained 481 acres, besides a £1,000 "right in the Common," "a £500 right in the ox pasture" and other rights not appraised. He also owned 750 acres of land "within the bounds of Middletown."

Items of silver, etc.—"one Silver Tankard wt. 30½ ounces 20 grains, £30. 10s. 10d. [mentioned in Judge Samuel Lynde's inventory]; one Sugar box weight 17 ounces wanting 6d., 16. 18. 9.; one Salt Seller weight 30 ounces wanting 1s., 29. 17. 6.; one Sarver weight 30 ounces ½ 20 granes, 30. 10. 10.; one bason weight 11 ounces ¾ 30 granes, 11. 6. 3.; one cup weight 6 ounces ½ 30 granes, 6. 11. 3.; one Spice box weight 6½ ounces, 6. 10. 0.; one poringer weight 4 ounces ¾ 30 granes, 4. 16. 3.; one Ditto weight 3 ounces ½ 1s. wait, 3. 12. 6.; one Tumbler weight 1 ounce ¾ 9d. weight, 1. 16. 8.; 4 Spoons weight 8 ounces 1s. 4d., 8. 3. 4.; 3 Ditto weight 5 ounces wanting 30 gr., 4. 18. 9.; one Ladle wt. 5 on. 2s. 6d. wt., 5. 6. 3.; one Spoon wt. 1 on. ½ 5s. wt., 1. 12. 6.; 2 forks wt. Spoons 2s. 1d., 0. 5. 3.; one ink case wt. 3 on. 6d., 3. 1. 3.; Small Salt seller 5s. wt. 0. 12. 6.; Coined money 10 on. 2s. 6d. wt., 10. 6. 3.; more in English money 1 on. 3s. 5d. wt., 1. 8. 6.; Silver Chimes 4½ on. 1 wt., 4. 12. 6.; one flowered box 1 on. 6d. wt., 1. 1. 3.; 5s. 2d. wt. in Gold at 6d. per Grane, 7. 15. 0.; one pair of Clasps 3s. 6d. wt., 0. 8. 9.; Silver wayre 5s. wt. wanting 7 gr., 0. 12. 6.; 2 Coconut Cups Silver tops & bottom at 40s. each, 4. 00. 0.; one Turtle Shel'd box bound with Silver 40s., 2. 00. 00.; Corall Set in Gold, 7. 00. 00.; Silver watch 12lb. Knife handle 4s., 12. 4. 00.; 2 Gold rings at 30s. 2 Ditto at 25s. one at 20s., 6. 10. 00.; Perl necklace 40lb. [It will be noticed that the signs £ and lb. are used indiscriminately for an English pound sterling.] Diamond Lockett 25 lb., 65. 00. 00.; Queen Elizabeth's Cup 5 lb. [In Willoughby Lynde's inventory there is a large cup with two handles, weight 30 oz. 7 penny wt.] Selwax Seal 2s., 5. 2. 00. Value of the silver, £201. 6s. 8d. [No doubt many other articles had been given to his children on their marriages.]"

One of the last items in this Inventory, *Queen Elizabeth's Cup*, forms an important link in a chain of evidence which we shall give in regard to the ancestry of Dep.-Gov. Francis Willoughby (see *Willoughby*).

Judge Lynde's whole inventory, made in 1730, amounted to £9,430, a great property for a country-gentleman, at this early period of Connecticut history.

Digby=Lynde

- 70 1. *Samuel*⁶⁰ (named for Mr. Lynde's elder brother in Boston), born October 29, 1689; graduated at the Collegiate School in Saybrook, afterwards Yale College, in 1707; who married: first, Rebecca daughter of Major John Clarke⁶⁰ of Saybrook, by whom he had a son named
71 *Willoughby*,⁷ from his mother's father, and two daughters, and who died January 20, 1716; secondly, Lucy daughter of Major Palmes of New London, and widow of Samuel Gray,⁶¹ who died December 27, 1737, *s. p.*; and, thirdly, Mrs. Hannah Huntington of Norwich, Conn., *s. p.*⁶²

"Hon. Samuel Lynde . . . received his education principally under Rector Pierson at Killingworth. There he made those improvements which laid a foundation for his eminence and usefulness. From 1724 until 1729 he was a Justice of the Quorum, and from the latter year until 1752 Judge of the County Court for New London county. Thence till his death, in 1754, he was a Judge of the Superior Court. For twenty-four years, also, he held a seat in the Council. A manuscript from Saybrook declares him to have been 'a gentleman much respected for his talents and piety, a civil and religious father among the people.'"⁶³ He was also Colonel of a regiment. He died September 19, 1754, leaving an estate valued at over £11,000, including personal property, with many valuables, including a "Great Bible, £5." which we can probably trace into the Raymond family.

Willoughby (71) Lynde was born, in Saybrook, March 1, 1710-11; was graduated at Yale in 1732; married, in 1735, Margaret Corey of Long

⁶⁰ Major John Clarke was a son of Mr. John Clarke, one of the patentees of Connecticut, and nephew of our ancestor George Clarke of Milford (see *Clarke or Clark Notes*).

He is frequently mentioned in the Diary of Chief Justice Lynde in connection with his visits to Saybrook. Major Clarke also visited him in Salem, and had a friendly charge of property which the Chief Justice owned in Saybrook.

⁶¹ Her mother was Lucy daughter of Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut. See Hist. of New London. . . . By Frances Manwaring Caulkins. . . . New London, 1852, p. 360.

⁶² Biogr. Sketches of Graduates of Yale College. . . . By Franklin Bowditch Dexter. . . . New York, 1885, pp. 66-67.

⁶³ By Rev. Dr. David Dudley Field, in A Statistic. Account of the County of Middlesex . . . Middletown . . . 1819, pp. 104-05.

Digby=Lynde

Island; and died April 10, 1753. He inherited wealth from his father, and left to his only child an estate of £5,600,⁶¹ including silver-plate and other valuables to a large amount. His only child was:

72 *Samuel*,⁸ born October 14, 1736, was graduated at Yale in 1754; married, in July 1758, Phoebe daughter of John Waterhouse of Saybrook; and died November 2, 1792. His father having died when he was only seventeen years of age leaving him "heir to a large estate" as the old record says, he chose no profession, had no business habits, and soon spent his fortune. He died leaving his large family of young children to struggle with poverty. He lived on Lynde Point in Saybrook, where had been the home of this branch of the family for three generations. One of his sons, born in 1784, said that, "when he was a child, his father lived in style, but lost all his property, left Saybrook, and retired to a small house in Chester." He had nine children, of whom five were sons, as follows:

73 1. *Willoughby*,⁹ born in 1759; who died in infancy.

74 2. *Willoughby*,⁹ 2d, born in July 1761; who married Mary Blague of Saybrook. He "followed the sea from his youth, was Captain for many years, and at length died on his passage home with the fever" in 1817, leaving seven children. "Some of these children," says a nephew of his, Hon. Ebenezer B. (111) Lynde of West Brookfield, Mass., presently to be spoken of, "settled in New Haven. My father often told me that this Willoughby's family had in their possession the old parchment containing the family-record and family-arms. Nathaniel son of Simon took with him from Boston to Saybrook this ancient record, and most of the family relics, and I have been told by my father that there were many."

75 3. *Samuel*,⁹ born in 1763; who died in 1830. He was a merchant in Saybrook for years, and a Deacon in the church there.

76 4. *Abigail*,⁹ born in 1765; who died in 1845.

77 5. *Benjamin*,⁹ born in 1767; who married Diadamia Parmelee of North Killingworth, Conn., in 1794; and had his home in Chester, Conn.,

⁶¹ Dexter's Biogr. Sketches, ut supra, pp. 459-60.

Digby=Lynde

but followed the sea as a Captain of merchantmen; and died in 1833. He had twelve children, of whom two died in infancy. The others were:

78 (1.) *Fanny*,¹⁰ born in 1795; who married Benjamin Bradley of Guilford, Conn.

79 (2.) *Benjamin*,¹⁰ born in 1796; of Chester; who married, in 1827,
80 Lucinda Griswold; and had, with other children, *Samuel A.*,¹¹ born in 1835, who now represents the family in Chester.

81 (3.) *Samuel*,¹⁰ born in 1799; who married Roxian J. Shipman.

82 (4.) *Alanson*,¹⁰ born in 1801; who married Charlotte Pratt.

83 (5.) *Diadamia*,¹⁰ born in 1803; who married, in 1821, Ansel Lewis of Haddam, Conn.

84 (6.) *Rebecca*,¹⁰ born in 1808; who married Henry Hull. She is now
(1889) a widow, residing in Killingworth, and the only survivor of her
85 father's children. Her daughter *Anna Maria*¹¹ (Mrs. George S.) Hefflon,
86 who has given us family-information, has a son *George Henry*,¹² now a Senior in Yale College, and another son preparing to enter that institution.

87 (7.) *Sarah*,¹⁰ born in 1811; who died young.

88 (8.) *Willoughby*,¹⁰ born in 1814; who married, in 1838, Matilda Jones; and died in 1873.

89, 90 (9.) and (10.) *Lucy Philetta*¹⁰ and *Phæbe Rosita*¹⁰ (twins), born in 1816; of whom the former married Rev. Eliab H. Parmelee; and the latter married Orrin Parmelee.

The sixth child of Samuel (72) and Phoebe (Waterhouse) Lynde was:
91 6. *Phæbe*,⁹ born in 1770; who married, in 1804, Daniel Douglass Jr. of Saybrook, "Parish of Chester;" and died in 1833.

92 7. *Margaret*,⁹ born in 1776.

93 8. *Rebecca*,⁹ born in 1779; who married Capt. Jedediah Clark of "Parish of Chester;" and died in 1854.

94 9. *Nathaniel*,⁹ born May 18, 1784; who married: first, July 1, 1806, Sally daughter of Caleb Hitchcock of Brookfield, Mass., who died July 5,

Digby-Lynde

1821; and, secondly, Eunice Phelps daughter of Capt. Ebenezer Bissell of Windsor, Conn. "In 1805 he removed to that part of Brookfield which is now West Brookfield. . . ." The children of Nathaniel and Sally (Hitchcock) Lynde, all born in West Brookfield, were:

- 95 " (1.) *Caleb Hitchcock*,¹⁰ born in 1808; who died in childhood.
- 96 " (2.) *Mary Pemberton*,¹⁰ born in 1809; who married, in 1830, Elijah S. Alvord, by whom she had five children; and died in Indianapolis, Ind., where she had lived many years. She was regarded as a woman of great personal beauty.
- 97 " (3.) *Samuel Willoughby*,¹⁰ born in 1811; who went in early life to Richmond, Ind.; engaged in mercantile business; married Sarah Dugdale; and died December 12, 1889, leaving two daughters.
- 98 " (4.) *William Waterhouse*,¹⁰ born in 1812; who settled in Richmond, Ind., in 1832; engaged in mercantile business until 1855; when he was elected Treasurer of Wayne County, Ind., which place he filled for two terms of four years each. He was elected Clerk of the City of Richmond for sixteen successive years. The last of his life he resided in Cincinnati, O., where he was Government-Storekeeper, which office he held at the time of his death, June 25, 1876. He was a prominent Mason, and was buried by that Order at Richmond. In 1836 he married Mary Barnett, and two of their four children grew to maturity, one son and one daughter.
- 99 The son, *William Henry*¹¹ Lynde, was Clerk in a Bank in Cincinnati until elected Clerk of the Courts of Wayne County, Ind. I think his wife was
- 100 daughter of Ex-Governor Noble. The daughter, *Maria Louisa*,¹¹ married Mr. Schlater, who was Clerk of the Indiana State Senate in 1882, and was in the Revenue Department of the Government until his death in 1887. Mr. Schlater was Gov. Morton's Military Secretary during the War, except one year when he was in the field as Assistant Adjutant General
- 101 on the Staff of Gov. Wood. *Henry S.*,¹² son of William Henry Lynde, born in 1860, is Private Secretary of the Hoosier Drill Works in Indiana.
- 102 " (5.) *Sarah Hitchcock*,¹⁰ born in 1813; who died in the same year.
- 103 " (6.) *Henry*,¹⁰ born in 1815; who went to Griggsville, Ill., where he now resides. He married, in 1838, Ann C. Shaw, who died in 1880. Of this marriage there were ten children, six of whom are living, five daughters
- 104 and one son; the son, *Burton C.*¹¹ Lynde, born in 1848, married, in 1871,

Digby=Lynde

Ella Fiester, and resides in Jackson County, Kansas; he has one son, *George Armour*¹² Lynde, now (1889) about twelve years old. A brother of Burton C. Lynde, named *Nathaniel*,¹¹ born in 1842, died of wounds received in the battle of Chickahominy in 1864.

"(7.) *Elizabeth Allen*,¹⁰ born in 1817; who married, in 1838, Charles Woodward, son of Dr. Samuel Woodward, for many years Superintendent of the State Asylum for the Insane at Worcester, Mass.; she lived in Cincinnati, a widow, with most of her eight children, and died May 30th, 1890.

"(8.) *Nathaniel*,¹⁰ born in 1820; who died young.

"(9.) *Sally Hitchcock*,¹⁰ born in 1821; who married, in 1842, James VanUxum; and died in Indiana in 1851, leaving one son, *Lynde*¹¹ VanUxum, who resides in Chicago, Ill."

By his second marriage Nathaniel (94) Lynde had:

"(10.) *Ebenezer Bissell*,¹⁰ born in 1823 (see below).

"(11.) *Eunice Phelps*,¹⁰ born in 1831; who married James N. Durkee of Pittsfield, Mass.

"(12.) *Ellen Augusta*,¹⁰ born in 1834; who married Horace White of Boston, Mass.

"(13.) *Albert*,¹⁰ born in 1840; who was lost in the Arctic Sea."

Hon.⁶⁶ Ebenezer Bissell (111) Lynde, to whom we are indebted for the preceding record of his father's family, writes thus in continuation:

"I was born in West Brookfield August 31, 1823; married Minerva Jane daughter of Joseph L. White of North Adams, Mass.; and we have had the following children: 1. *Augusta*,¹¹ born July 28, 1851; who died February 5, 1852. 2. *Annie Dewey*,¹¹ born January 12, 1854; who died October 21, 1854. 3. *Herbert Bissell*,¹¹ born January 15, 1857; now living in West Brookfield, unmarried. 4. *Nathaniel White*,¹¹ born January 4, 1859; educated at Sheffield Scientific School of Yale and the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York, who by competency examination obtained the first place on the Staff of Physicians at Charity Hospital in New York. He is physician at the Inebriate Asylum at

⁶⁶ Mr. Ebenezer Bissell Lynde has been twice elected Senator of Massachusetts.

Digby=Lynde

Fort Hamilton, N. Y. He is now (summer of 1889) in Europe.

119 5. *Charles Albert*,¹¹ born May 21, 1862; who died February 22, 1863.

120 6. *Mary Finney*,¹¹ born November 4, 1868; who is now (1889) in the last year of the course at Wheaton Seminary in Norton, Mass. . . .

"The family in Chester have a genealogy reaching back to Enoch Lynde; and it is from this that I copied several years ago. The crayon portraits [two colored crayon-portraits in his possession, which we describe farther on] my father said are likenesses of two lady-members of the family which Simon brought from England. They are represented with powdered hair, and wearing turbans. They are beautiful pictures. But there can be no doubt that the family brought them from England."

The second child of Nathaniel (34) and Susannah (Willoughby) Lynde was:

121 2. *Nathaniel*,⁶ born October 21, 1692; who married Sarah daughter of Nathaniel Pratt of Saybrook, Conn., had two sons and four daughters; and died in 1749-50.

122 3. ELIZABETH,⁶ named for Judge Lynde's grandmother Elizabeth Digby, born December 2, 1694; who married, in 1720, Judge Richard Lord; and died June 22, 1778 (see **Lord**).

123 4. *Willoughby*,⁶ born January 8, 1696-97; who died April 23, 1704.

124 5. *Hannah*,⁶ named for Judge Lynde's mother Hannah Newdigate, born September 10, 1698; who married, June 22, 1725, Rev. George Griswold of Lyme, Conn. (see **Griswold**); and died before 1736.

125 6. *Susannah*,⁶ born April 14, 1700; who married: first, Rev. Joseph Willard "of Lunenburg Hill, by Indians," by whom she had two sons; and, secondly, Mr. Andrew Gardner, by whom she had one son and three daughters; and died in 1748, "at Winchester."

126 7. *Sarah*,⁶ named for her father's sister, born February 2, 1702; who married, November 23, 1730, as his second wife, Joshua Raymond Esq. of New London,⁶⁶ Conn.; and died October 19, 1771, s. p. This

⁶⁶ Called "New London North Parish," and which became afterwards the town of Montville.

Digby-Lynde

Mr. Raymond is spoken of in the family-pedigree as "a great Farmer" with a "great Estate."

John, born 1725, his son by his first wife Elizabeth Christophers, daughter of a wealthy merchant in New London, married, in 1747, Elizabeth⁷ daughter of Rev. George and Hannah (Lynde) Griswold. He owned and occupied the old Raymond homestead. He was a military man, at one time was Lieutenant under Col. Whiting in the French War. He was stationed at Fort Edward in November 1756. She died January 16, 1779. He died May 7, 1789.⁶⁷

Through these Raymond marriages with a daughter and granddaughter of Judge Nathaniel Lynde many valuable Lynde and Willoughby relics were brought into the Raymond family, especially by Mrs. Sarah (Lynde) Raymond, who had remained after the marriage of her sisters in her home, where, naturally, many of the family-treasures had been retained. John and Elizabeth (Griswold) Raymond had George,⁸ who married Martha Smith; their son George⁹ and his wife Elizabeth B. Rogers were the parents of our friend the late Mr. Theodore¹⁰ Raymond of Norwich, Conn., a much interested contributor to our work. He died May 15, 1885. We copy from a Norwich paper the following notice of him:

"Theodore Raymond, the senior member of the firm of J. M. Huntington & Co., of this city, importers and commission shippers of West India goods, and one of the ablest and oldest business men of the place, died at his residence on Broad street, at noon Friday, at the age of sixty-three. . . .

"Mr. Raymond was a native of Montville. He came to this city in his youth and entered the employ of Leavens & Huntington as a clerk. . . . In 1844 . . . the business was reorganized under the firm title of J. M. Huntington & Co., Theodore Raymond and James M. Meech becoming partners. . . . In 1883 Mr. Raymond's eldest son, George C.⁽¹¹⁾ Raymond, was made the junior member of the firm.

"In a business life of nearly half a century Mr. Raymond by devotion to business not only amassed a competence for himself, but became a recognized

⁶⁷ From a letter of his descendant Mr. Henry A. Baker of Montville.

Digby=Lynde

authority on business matters of importance, and was often selected as arbitrator and referee to settle business differences between parties in this section of the State. This house has done a larger importing business than any firm in the State east of New Haven, and in his decease business circles hereabouts suffer a severe loss.

"In principles he was a democrat, and adhered as faithfully to his party as he did to his business. He was in no sense a politician, but as a compliment to his business ability he was often preferred for office by his party, and received nominations as representative to the General Assembly, as mayor and alderman in the city, and in fact for nearly all the offices of honor and trust in the gift of his party in the city and town.

"He was a man of pleasing address, an entertaining conversationalist, and generous in his dealings with his friends or the unfortunate.

"He leaves a wife and five children to mourn his loss."

132 8. *Joseph*,⁶ born March 23, 1704; who married, May 8, 1729, Ann
eldest daughter of Mr. Benjamin Lord of Saybrook, a descendant of our
ancestor William Lord of Saybrook (see **Lord**).

133 They had three daughters, and a son named *William*.⁷ William (49)
Lynde Esq. of Salem, Mass., son of the elder Chief Justice, made this son
of his cousin Joseph his largest legatee, except his brother Benjamin.
He bequeathed to him "Four thousand pounds Old Tenor, to be paid in
money or Bonds to his Guardian, when he arrives at fourteen years of age,
to be improved for his maintenance and education *here at Salem*." He
also bequeathed to him his silver-hilted sword, his silver watch and his
silver porringer; and half of the farm and land he owned in Saybrook,
with a reversion to "Willoughby Lynde y^e son of my cousin y^e Hon. Sam^l
Lynde Esq.," in case William left no male heir. Besides these devises, he
bequeathed to the young William and his heir male "four thousand
pounds O. Tenor, to be sett off to him by my executors in such real estate
as they shall judge proper."⁸ It seems probable that Mr. William Lynde
had adopted his young namesake, expecting to bring him up in Salem,
which purpose was defeated by his own early death in 1752, after which

⁶⁸ The Diaries, ut supra, p. 225.

Digby=Lynde

- the boy returned to Saybrook to be educated in Yale College, and spend his life in his native place. He was graduated in 1760; married Rebecca Hart; and had four sons, of whom *William*⁸ the eldest, born 1797, married, in 1820, Sarah Kirtland, and had several children, of whom *Susan*⁹ the eldest married Mr. Richard E. Pratt. They were the parents of our friend and valued assistant Mrs. Susan Stewart¹⁰ (Pratt) Chalker of Saybrook, owner of an ancient copy of the Lynde pedigree. *John Hart*,⁸ the youngest son of William and Rebecca (Hart) Lynde, was a lawyer in New Haven. He married Elizabeth D. Nicoll; and died at the age of thirty-nine. He is remembered by Judge McCurdy as a man of great beauty of face and form.
- His granddaughter Mrs. Elizabeth Lynde¹⁰ (Reynolds) Porter writes: "My grandfather John Hart Lynde was celebrated for his physical beauty. He had, also, fine mental qualities, and a most generous and amiable disposition." He had six children, of whom his son *John Hart*⁹ married Harriette Havens. Their son *Edward Hart*¹⁰ Lynde of New York married Josephine Louise Torrey; he died before middle life, leaving one daughter who died at the age of twenty. *Jane Deall*,⁹ a daughter of the elder John Hart Lynde, married William Augustus Reynolds of New Haven. Another daughter, *Charlotte N.*,⁹ married James Harrison, son of Philemon and Sarah (Wolcott) Harrison (see our Wolcott pedigree); and, by this marriage, was the mother of Hon. *Hart Lynde*¹⁰ Harrison, our friend, and a relative by many lines, a leading lawyer of New Haven, and prominent through the State of Connecticut. He married: first, Sarah F. Plant; and, secondly, Harriett S. White. He has by his first marriage *William Lynde*,¹¹ *Paul Wolcott*¹¹ and *Gertrude Plant*.¹¹ *Jeanette S.*,¹⁰ sister of Hon. H. L. Harrison, married Henry A. Loop, and is a well known and successful artist. *Elizabeth A.*,⁹ third daughter of John Hart Lynde the elder, married: first, Henry Huggins; and, secondly, Pierrepont B. Foster.
- Mr. Joseph (132) Lynde died July 4th, 1779.
9. *Ann*,⁶ born December 29, 1706; who married Col. John Prescott (H. C. 1727); had two daughters and a son; and died after 1752. Her husband "became eminent as a physician in the town of Concord, Mass.

Digby=Lynde

He raised one hundred men whom he commanded in the unfortunate expedition to Cuba in 1740, and was in 1743 sent to England by the Government, where he died the same year. . . . After his death his widow received a pension from the British government. He was a second cousin of Col. William Prescott who commanded at Bunker Hill."⁶⁹

Of Judge Nathaniel and Susannah (Willoughby) Lynde's nine children, five certainly, and probably others, were married in his lifetime, and no doubt each one had the "setting out" from the family-home which was customary at that period. Whatever articles they took with them on their marriage, therefore, were not mentioned in their father's inventory. At the time that was taken there were eight children living to share his estate. But with the exception of those of Joseph Lynde, the youngest son, who gave his wife Ann Lord, by Will, a silver tankard, we have no trace of any of the family heirlooms except those which came in the line of Judge Samuel (70), Willoughby (71) and Samuel (72), the latter the only child of his father, to his descendants, since of Chester, Conn., and West Brookfield, Mass.; and those which were taken into the Raymond family of Montville by Sarah fourth daughter of Nathaniel Lynde; and by Elizabeth Griswold his granddaughter, whose mother Hannah Lynde (second daughter) married Rev. George Griswold. Much rich silver that was in the old McCurdy house at Lyme was melted, about 1823, to make a very large and heavy tea-set for the young only daughter of Mr. Richard McCurdy, whose mother, wife of Mr. John McCurdy, was Anne daughter of Judge Richard Lord and Elizabeth eldest daughter of Nathaniel Lynde. Probably many of these old silver pieces came from the Lyndes, but no description of or tradition concerning them has come down to us.

The writer has a silver porringer and a pepper box, the last recently obtained from the Hart branch, both marked "A. L.," for Anne Lord, which

⁶⁹ Id., p. 119.

belonged to her great grandmother McCurdy, who was born in December, 1729, about two months after Anne Lord's grandfather Nathaniel Lynde had died. This porringer was no doubt used for her as a baby cup. Did not her mother bring it from the home of her father Nathaniel Lynde?

150 There still exist articles of silver and other valuables, mentioned in our Lord monograph, which have come down from Elizabeth⁷ (Lord) Eliot, youngest daughter of Judge Richard and Elizabeth (122) (Lynde) Lord, but no tradition connects them with the Lyndes, though they probably were inherited from that family.

We have received some extracts from the inventory of Judge Samuel (70) Lynde, mentioning A Great Bible £5; small ditto with silver corners £4; many pieces of silver and jewels, among which are a watch £40; seal ring £17; 1 pair gold buttons £12; "one gold and spangle neck lace;" 1 pr. of stone jewels set in gold; "jet jewels," etc.; 1 silver tankard, weight 31½ oz., £3; a smaller one; 3 porringers, 8¼ oz. each; 12 spoons, 18 oz.; 13 teaspoons and tongs; 1 pair shoe buckles £4; knee buckles £3; 1 buckle £3; belt with silver clasp £5; 12 spoons, 18 oz.; pepper box; grater and case; silver cup; ink case, etc.

In the inventory of Willoughby (71) Lynde, one of Judge Samuel Lynde's children, we note some articles of interest—"1 large cup with two handles [loving cup], 30 oz. 7 penny wt.," 1 small two handled cup, 2 oz. 2 penny wt., one plain cup with one handle, 1 tankard, 25 oz., old spoons marked "A. L.," for Anne (Newdigate) Lynde, 1 snuff box, 41 flowered plate buttons, 3 old silver buckles, 1 pr. knee buckles, 1 diamond ring, 1 emerald ring, 1 locket, 3 other rings, 1 pr. old jewels, 1 pr. neck clasps.

151 Of Lynde relics Mrs. Mary¹⁰ (Blague) Berger of the Saybrook branch remembers that her grandfather William (134) Lynde had a handsome silver porringer; and she has "a silver snuff-box, heart-shaped, which belonged to her great grandmother Rebecca (Hart) Lynde." Mrs. S. S. (136) Chalker of Saybrook, another granddaughter of William, writes that the above
152 mentioned porringer went to her grandfather's daughter Emeline,⁹ who married William W. Kirtland.

Digby-Lynde

Most of the heirlooms brought into the Raymond family of Montville by Sarah (126) daughter of Nathaniel Lynde, when she married Joshua Raymond, and by Elizabeth (127) daughter of Rev. George Griswold and Hannah his wife, second daughter of Nathaniel Lynde, when she married John Raymond son of Joshua, are marked with the initials of Dep.-Gov. Francis and Margaret Willoughby, or are associated with them in the traditions of the family. We note these briefly here, intending to describe them more fully in our Willoughby monograph.

153 Miss Mercy⁹ Raymond, granddaughter of John and Elizabeth (Griswold) Raymond, wrote in 1873, in her eightieth year :

"My great grandfather's second wife was Sarah Lynde. She had no children. She brought many nice things with her, but they are scattered in every direction. The chest that Theodore [130] Raymond has is the one that she brought with her. . . . I have often heard my mother tell how she stood by that chest, when she was a child, and saw her take out her nice things."

Miss Raymond mentions several articles of which we shall speak later.

Mrs. Eli C. Wyllys of Windham, Conn., with whom Miss Mercy Raymond spent her last years, writes that Miss Raymond gave Mr. Theodore Raymond an old-fashioned China punch bowl, and that she had heard Miss Raymond speak of the old silver tankards they used in her grandmother's day.

154 Mr. Theodore Raymond had a very handsome silver tankard which descended to him from his great great great grandfather Nathaniel Lynde, with the Lynde arms and crest elegantly engraved upon it. This is now owned by his daughter Miss Alice Lynde¹¹ Raymond, and the writer has a facsimile of it made by the Gorham Manufacturing Company. We shall describe later the large carved chest now owned by Mr. George Clark (131) Raymond, which carries with it Willoughby traditions, though it may have come from the early Lyndes.

155 Mrs. Lucy J.¹¹ (Raymond) Bulkley has a silver can marked "F. & M. W."

Digby=Lynde

156 "A very large old Lynde, or Willoughby, Bible bound in vellum, with
three silver clasps," which was carried away, by an insane woman, and
worn out, has been described to us by Mrs. Mary Anna⁹ Chappell.

157 Raymond¹⁰ Dolbeare of Tariffville, Conn., has a tortoise shell snuff-
box mentioned in Nathaniel Lynde's Will. There was also a Lynde silver
tankard in the Dolbeare family.

158 Miss Elizabeth Griswold¹⁰ Ransom of Jersey City has inherited from
her Lynde-Raymond ancestors a curious ancient ring of diamonds, tur-
quoises and pearls, which will be described hereafter.

We have seen that Samuel (72), only child of Willoughby son of
Judge Samuel son of Judge Nathaniel Lynde, spent his property in early
life. Hon. E. B. (111) Lynde tells us that Samuel (75) son of Samuel was
a prosperous merchant in Saybrook, and supported his father, mother and
two maiden sisters Abigail (76) and Margaret (92). Before this time
most of the family-treasures had disappeared, but a few of the most
precious ones had been retained by these ladies. Miss Margaret, the sur-
vivor of them, lived for three years in West Brookfield, and then returned
to Connecticut about forty years ago. Mr. Lynde writes :

"She showed my sister Eunice relics which she said had come down through
the Lynde family from remote ancestors. Among them were solid silver [-handled]
knives and forks, a string of gold beads, and a gold lined salt cellar. There was a
very valuable locket among the relics in possession of aunts Abigail and Margaret.
It was in my father's possession for a time, but, as it belonged to his sisters, he
returned it to them, more than fifty years ago. My father said this was a family-
relic."

Personal articles, belonging to Miss Margaret, are supposed to have
fallen into the hands of a woman who attended upon her in her last years.
The family lost possession of them.

Mrs. Rebecca (84) Hull of Killingworth, an aged lady, remembers
that the aunts inherited two gowns of heavy brocade silk, one of cream
color, the other green. They were not considered suitable to wear, being

Digby-Lynde

very stiff and heavy. Like Hon. E. B. Lynde, and others of the same descent, Mrs. Hull had heard from her mother of the many rich articles of plate, etc., which had belonged to her grandfather Samuel Lynde before he spent his property.

We may believe that the "very valuable locket" spoken of by Mr. E. B. Lynde was the "Diamond Lockett" mentioned with the "Perl necklace" to which it was attached, in the inventory of Nathaniel Lynde (see p. 401); and that it had belonged to his wife Margaret (Locke) Taylor, the wealthy widow whom he married, as any articles of female adornment coming from his mother would have been claimed by his elder brother, under English law, or by one of his sisters, according to ordinary American usage.

The most noteworthy relics of the Lynde family, known to be still preserved, are two pastel-portraits in the possession of Hon. E. B. Lynde of West Brookfield, Mass., great great great grandson of Judge Nathaniel Lynde. They have come down to him with the distinct tradition that they were brought to this country by Mr. Simon Lynde, and that they are family portraits.²⁰ They are evidently by the same artist, and were undoubtedly taken of the same lady at different ages. Mr. Lynde writes :

"One is a person about eighteen, the other about thirty. An artist who saw them pronounced them to be French work."²¹ I had them re-framed about twenty-five years ago. The old frames seemed to be of clay, gilded, and were tarnished and broken. If there was ever any mark or name, it is lost. There is some evidence that they were re-framed before. . . .

"My father told me they were in his mother's parlor when he was a child, and he often heard his mother say that they were pictures which the Lynde family brought with them from England. He said there were other ancient pictures in his father's home, when he was a child, but he did not know where they were."

²⁰ Mrs. Rebecca Hull remembers one of the old family portraits owned by Mr. E. B. Lynde, as "hanging in her grandmother's room when she was a child." She says "it was very old," and is "certain it was none of her American ancestors."

²¹ Artists who have seen the photograph-copies give us the same opinion.

Digby-Lynde

In an earlier letter Mr. Lynde wrote that he had always heard that the portraits were brought over from England by Simon Lynde. He writes:

"My grandfather Samuel Lynde was born in 1736, and my father often said, in speaking of them, that his father and mother often told him, when a boy, they were portraits of remote ancestors of the Lynde family, which were brought with the family from England. . . . Artists who have seen them say they are very ancient. An artist told my sister that that work was among the lost arts."

Mr. Lynde kindly sent us photographs from the portraits. We extract portions of two letters from Mrs. E. B. Lynde describing the portraits:

"The pictures are nearly life-size. In the one [the photograph] which I have marked No. 1 [the older one], the hair about the face is powdered very white. The dress is buff, with the narrow frill of lace about the neck, and narrow black ribbon around the throat, knotted in front, the hair dressed with a turban of alternate bands of blue and white, the lower one meeting under the puff of hair, the other under the pale pink rose above the puff of hair. [This puff is a high cushion over which the front hair is drawn. This high cushion appears in both pictures.] Over the left shoulder there is a light blue band around the heavy curls of hair. In the younger portrait the dress is pale blue, with the frill and narrow black ribbon, hair powdered, and turban of the same colors, but smaller. The flesh tints are exquisite in both portraits, eyes dark, cheeks and lips slightly flushed. No description can give you a very clear idea of their exquisite and delicate beauty. The photographs do not do justice to the portraits."

We give our own impressions from a study of these photographs. One portrait represents a very young girl with an oval face, the most exquisitely toned complexion, large, soft, dark eyes, curved eyebrows, regular features, and a very arch and sweet expression. The other is the same face a few years older, more mature and graver. In each portrait the gown is cut low, showing a plump and round young bust modestly covered, and with a frill of white lace above the edge of the gown. A narrow black ribbon, tied around the neck, hangs down as if a locket or miniature hidden in the front of the waist were suspended from it. The hair in each is raised over a very high cushion, with a prominence above the forehead, and is

Digby-Lynde

surmounted by a curious headdress or turban, like a great shell. Such turbans, only larger, were worn as early as the last days of the House of York, and "termed the heart-shaped headdress" which, "when viewed in front . . . resembles that of a heart, and sometimes of a crescent."²³ The turban on the younger portrait is heart-shaped, that on the older one has a crescent form. They are of gauze and lace, on a frame, with a rose in front. There are large puffs of hair, on each side of the head, drawn from the back toward the front, with large soft curls falling in the neck. The writer owns a very fine oil portrait of Madame de Sévigné (1626-1696) by Guillaume Spinney, painted probably about 1660, in which the whole costume is less ancient but similar to that of the portraits we describe, except that Madame de Sévigné's cushioned hair and curls are surmounted by feathers instead of a turban. The pastel-portraits have descended through several generations of educated gentlemen in the Lynde family, accompanied by the tradition that they were brought over by Mr. Simon Lynde (of Boston in 1650), and that they are family portraits. Simon Lynde had no sister. He married in this country. His mother Elizabeth Digby was an only child. She was educated in Holland, and was married in London in 1614 to Mr. Enoch Lynde. These portraits, if of her, might therefore have been executed in Holland or in England. That these were portraits of the same person gives ground for the belief that they represent a near relative of Simon Lynde. Whose portraits would he be so likely to bring from England with such care, to be handed down as heirlooms in his family, as those of his mother? On examination of several works which depict the costumes of ladies for many centuries, and with the picture of Madame de Sévigné before us, we are led to believe that the costumes of these portraits were of the time of Mrs. Elizabeth Digby Lynde.

²³ Costume in England . . . From the Earliest Period till the close of the Eighteenth Century.
. . . By F. W. Fairholt. . . . London, 1846, p. 533.

Digby-Lynde

"The art of colored crayons can be traced back as far as the Egyptians. There are at the Louvre fine portraits of the time of Henri II. and Charles IX. which differ but little from modern pastels."¹²

The symmetry of the figure, the fine oval outlines of the face, the high and broad, but not too large forehead, the delicately cut features, the transparent purity and beautiful coloring of the complexion, the rich curling brown hair, and the brilliant, yet soft, dark eyes may be taken as representing the type which has been known for several modern generations as the "Lynde beauty." This Lynde beauty was really "Digby beauty."

In our McCurdy monograph we have spoken of the "beauty and dignity of person which characterized the Digbys of the seventeenth century," as noted in one of the old books of heraldry. Special mention is made of this in the descriptions of Sir Everard and Sir Kenelm Digby, and of John Digby, first Earl of Bristol, and his son George Digby, second Earl, and is seen in their portraits, still preserved in England. It is a singular fact that there is so strong a resemblance between the youthful face of the first Earl of Bristol, in a photograph we have from a nearly full-length portrait of him, and the portrait of the first Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde when he was seventy-four years of age, that all who see them agree that the two portraits might have been taken of the same man, at different ages. "The Lynde complexion" has been proverbial among the Lynde descendants in Boston; but the full characteristics of the race seem to have been more marked in the Nathaniel Lynde branch. We have elsewhere spoken of what used to be known as "McCurdy beauty" in McCurdy, Hart, and Stewart descendants of John McCurdy and his wife Anne Lord, whose mother Elizabeth was a daughter of Nathaniel Lynde; among whom "the beautiful Miss Harts" had a world-wide fame. The brothers Nathaniel Lynde and George Griswold were tall men of very noble and commanding presence, and there were examples of the Lynde beauty among their children. Judge McCurdy remembers Mr. William

¹² Larousse's Grand Dictionnaire, xii., p. 376.

Digby=Lynde

Lynde of Saybrook, a very tall, fine-looking man, with very handsome sons and daughters. In this description may be included some of the Raymonds and the branch to which Hon. E. B. Lynde belongs. He describes, especially, his father and his sister Mary as being remarkably handsome. Unusual good looks have followed the lines of this blood in many families, under many names, through all the American generations, and have often been retained to old age.

We therefore accept these crayons as portraits of Mrs. Elizabeth Digby Lynde, "the beautiful mother of a beautiful race."

In regard to the Boston branch of Lyndes, Dr. F. E. Oliver writes :

"It is a somewhat remarkable fact that nearly all of the descendants of Simon Lynde have been more or less prominent in their day and generation, and often marked by a peculiar uprightness and sturdiness of character."

We have received similar testimony as to character in the Saybrook branch. In our study of this family, while we have not made it a subject of special inquiry, we have noticed a number of judges who have been of Lynde blood or connected with this family. Nathaniel Lynde was himself an Associate Judge in Connecticut; Simon Lynde his father was Associate Judge, sitting with the Chief Justice in Massachusetts; Benjamin Lynde his brother was Chief Justice of Massachusetts; Benjamin Lynde 2d his nephew occupied the same high office; Samuel Lynde his son was Judge of the Superior Court of Connecticut; Richard Lord, who married his daughter Elizabeth, was an Associate Judge in Connecticut; Nathaniel Niles, who married his great granddaughter Nancy Lathrop, was Judge of the Supreme Court of Vermont, Member of Congress, six times Elector of President, etc.; John Barren Niles their son, his great great grandson, was Circuit Judge of Indiana; Charles Johnson McCurdy his great great grandson was Judge of the Superior and Supreme Courts of Connecticut, etc.; William Griswold Lane, who married his great great granddaughter

Digby-Lynde

Elizabeth Diodate Griswold, was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in Ohio. As a race, the American Lyndes have been proud of their ancestry, and worthy of it.

We much regret that we cannot find the place of Enoch Lynde in the family of the Van der Lindens of Belgium, and lay before our readers of his blood his entire line of descent, as we have given that of Elizabeth Digby his wife. We can trace his family in uninterrupted course to the time of his birth, about 1580, or earlier—that is, more than three hundred years. Here occurs the first break in the line, his father's name being unknown. His grandfather Nathan may be supposed to have been born about sixty years before—say in 1520, or earlier. Whenever the emigration of the family to England took place, whether in the time of Mr. Lynde himself, or that of his father, or grandfather, their names would have been likely to be dropped from the Van der Linden annals, especially if their removal was caused by their becoming Protestants, it being a Catholic family. Only those of the elder branches of families were retained usually on family-trees. We have not thought it best, therefore, to attempt an exhaustive research which would bring great expense, with probably little other result. Yet while we cannot furnish legal *proof* of the ancestry of Enoch Lynde, we believe that we can show sufficient *circumstantial evidence* to satisfy his descendants that he was a Van der Linden by birth. We recapitulate the evidence beginning with the facts known concerning himself.

Enoch Lynde married, in 1614, Elizabeth Digby, who, as "an heiress," had a right to bear her family-arms, and impaled her arms with his own on a seal too old to have its tinctures defined. This seal and pieces of silver with the same combined arms were brought over by his son Simon Lynde, a settler in Boston in 1650, where his three sons continued to use Enoch Lynde's own family-arms, and from them there have been handed down, to this day, articles of silver with these heraldic devices upon them.

Digby=Lynde

Simon Lynde was only twelve years old when his father died. He used his father's arms on a seal without indication of tinctures. In the early part of our search, before we had ascertained that Enoch Lynde's arms were of foreign origin, Col. Chester wrote :

"It must be remembered that the seal itself displays no tinctures, and therefore it is impossible to know what colours were intended. It was not until the next century, say 1740 (*Heraldic Journal*, iii., 31-2), that colours were assigned to the coat, being both painted and engraved . . . for . . . Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde [2d] . . . On what authority did the painters Johnston and Hurd and the unknown engravers . . . decide that in the Lynde coat the field should be gules, the chief or, and the mallets the same as the field . . . It is clear that their choice of colours was purely arbitrary."

Col. Chester was the first person to pronounce the arms borne by Enoch Lynde to be a foreign coat, and we have his letter expressing his belief that he was a Van der Linden.

As we have seen, Enoch Lynde, a shipping-merchant in London, had a government-contract "to carry the mails to the Low Countries," showing that he had influence and money to obtain the appointment from the government, that he had facilities of entrance to, and intercourse with, these countries.¹⁴ We have noticed that the mingling of French with imperfect English in his letter to the government, which we have quoted, is an indication of foreign extraction. Elizabeth Digby his wife, of Dutch descent on her mother's side, was educated from childhood with her mother's relatives in Holland. Whom would she have been so likely to

¹⁴ "1632 Petition of Samson Bates, Enoch Lynde . . . Job Allibond," and others to Le Coke on behalf of the "ordinary posts for the Low Countries . . ." to have a settlement "of reglements and orders for the posts for foreign service; the petitioners" having "paid great sums for their places, and of late have been much wronged, pray to be heard before the settling of the orders." *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series* . . . 1631-1633 . . . London, 1862, p. 469.

Col. Chester stated: "Job Allibond subsequently held a permanent place in the Post Office, and lived until the year 1672, dying an old man. His son was knighted, and became one of the Justices of the King's Bench."

~~Digby=Lynde~~

marry as a Netherlander by birth or recent descent? Then, in the brief family-history we have received there is the corroborating fact that Simon Lynde, their son, was sent to Holland, when a young man, by Mr. Benjamin Delaney, his London mercantile employer, where he "kept his books in ye Dutch toungue." Simon Lynde would not, at that time, have learned the Dutch language as an accomplishment, nor would he have been useful in a foreign business without a long familiarity with it. We cannot doubt that Dutch was the language of his home, that which his father and mother spoke with the greatest facility. Mr. Delaney bore a foreign name, and had a permanent business-office in a foreign country, as well as in London. It seems very probable that he also was a foreigner, perhaps from the Low Countries. There has come from a modern source a singular confirmation of our belief. In 1878, before the idea had ever been suggested by any one that our Lyndes were of foreign origin, Mr. Edward Hart Lynde, great great great grandson of Judge Nathaniel Lynde, being in Europe, wrote, in Amsterdam, to his father in New York a letter from which we copy the following :

"Upon my name being noticed in the Hotel register, I found myself the recipient of more than ordinary attention, and learned that the Lÿnde or Lÿnden family were reckoned among the old noblesse. A Count de Lÿnden was here, and he sent me his card and gave me his seal with the arms of the Lÿnden family. He says, in about 1500 certain of the Holland estates were confiscated during political troubles, and that members of the family, thus impoverished, settled in Kent, others in Buckinghamshire, England, dropped the 'n,' and their descendants, being born English, lost knowledge of their Dutch ancestry."¹⁸

¹⁸ In the list of persons who took the oath of allegiance in Bergen, New Jersey, November 22, 1665, there is the name of "Joas Vand' Lynde" which shows that the contraction from Van der Linden or Lÿnden to Lynde had been used in Holland before his coming over, or very early among the Dutch settlers in this country. The prefixes "Van der" would naturally be soon dropped in England, where there was no distinct Dutch settlement, as soon as the family became established as Englishmen. See Documents relating to the Col. Hist. of the State of New Jersey. By William A. Whitehead, vol. i., 1631-1687, p. 49.

Digby-Lynde

Mr. Lynde, being young, and not a genealogist, pursued the subject no farther. When he returned, the impression of the seal was broken on shipboard. He died soon after.

As we have previously said, when, in 1880, we made inquiries abroad, Mr. Van der Velde, secretary of the College of Arms and of the Nobility at The Hague, replied to Hon. Mr. Birney American Minister there, that the coat of arms which he had sent him (our Lynde coat) was that of the Van der Lindens; and referred to "members of this family of the Barons Van der Linden d'Hooghvorst still living in Belgium." In reply to Mr. Birney's inquiries of the Baron, the head of the family, Mr. Delsaux wrote to him (in French), in April 1880:

"The Baron d'Hooghvorst has been pleased to commission me to search his archives in order to reply to your letter."

In December 1880 Mr. Delsaux wrote the following note, and enclosed the sketch which we give of the Van der Linden family:

"The 24th of last March you were pleased to address the Baron d'Hooghvorst to obtain information concerning the family of the Barons Van der Linden d'Hooghvorst." I have had the honor to be entrusted to make the search called for by your letter, and to transmit some data on this noble family concerning which I possess valuable documents, and whose genealogical history I am now establishing.

"The arms of the family of Lynde, of which a drawing has been given to me, are identically the same as those of the Barons d'Hooghvorst:" *Gules a chief Arg. charged with three mallets Sable.* The crest differs. It is: *ancient wings expanded* [that is, of an extinct creature] *Arg. with a mallet, the same as in the shield, in an inclined position.*¹⁶

¹⁶ We learned in July 1890 from the Hon. A. LeGhait, Belgian Minister at Washington, that the present Baron Van der Linden d'Hooghvorst "was near his death, leaving only young children."

¹⁷ The title of Baron d'Hooghvorst was first conferred on a Philippe Van der Linden of this family in 1663.

¹⁸ Though there was a difference between the tinctures of the two coats (probably caused by a mistake, as Col. Chester supposed, an arbitrary choice of colors having been made by early American heraldic painters) we find that there was no hesitation made by the foreign genealogists in accepting ours as the coat of the Barons Van der Linden.

The crest of our Lynde arms, though blazoned on our pedigree of Lynde, is not included in our

Digby-Lynde

"The shield of the Barons d'Hooghorst is supported by a lion and a leopard, and they carry the coronet of Count and of Baron on account of their Countship of Hombeck, and the Baronetries of Hooghorst and of Wachtendonck.

"About the time mentioned in the letter, lived Ferdinand Van der Linden, Chevalier, Baron of Seraing-le-Château, Lord of Marnesse, born March 15, 1570, President of the Council, and Deputy of the Nobility, commander of a detachment of Flemish soldiers in Spain under the reign of Phillip IV. who distinguished himself by several brilliant actions as well in Spain as in the Netherlands, whose portrait is to be found in the Château of Meysse, and who married Lady Catherine Van der Noot of the illustrious family of Marquises of Assche, Counts of Duras, etc.

"This gentleman was son of Philippe Van der Linden, Chevalier, Grand Forester of Brabant, Baron de Seraing-le-Château, Lord of Marnesse, Bommelettes, etc.; his bravery at the battle of Saint Quentin gained for him the praise of the Duke of Savoy. He allied himself by contract concluded December 29, 1568, to Lady Anne Cymons the beautiful heiress of Diepensteyn, whose portrait also the family possesses, daughter of Domingo Cymons, a gentleman, originally of Valence and of Claire d'Almaras, descended from the Barons of Bouchout, hereditary Chatelains of Brussels, Commander of the armies of the Dukes of Brabant and their Chamberlain.

"Messire Philippe Van der Linden was son of Chevalier John Van der Linden, Baron de Seraing-le-Château, Lord of Over-Loo, Marnesse and Bommelettes, who took part in the noble assemblies of Brabant and of the Principality of Liege, distinguished himself in the various wars which occurred under the glorious reign of Charles V., and of Lady Catherine de Marnesse, of an ancient family of nobility and military chivalry, descended from the Dukes of Brabant.

"Another of the sons of this Baron, named John Van der Linden, Abbé of Saint Gertrude, played an important part in the pacification of Ghent in 1570, and in that of Cologne in 1579.

"I might add many more details on the ancestry of the noble house of the Barons Van der Linden d'Hooghorst and of Wachtendonck, Counts of Hombeck, etc., etc., whose genealogy I am at this moment drawing out, which goes back to the year 815,

description of the coat because we have not verified it as belonging with the shield. There is, however, an evident likeness between our crest and that which Mr. Delsaux here describes as belonging to the Van der Linden d'Hooghorst family, our griffin, a half-fabulous creature of an extinct age, having wings expanded, and a mallet being in its claw instead of resting alone in an inclined position. Perhaps Enoch Lynde's crest was an engraver's unauthorized change from the true original. Or it may have been a variation used by Enoch Lynde's branch of the Van der Lindens.

Digby=Lynde

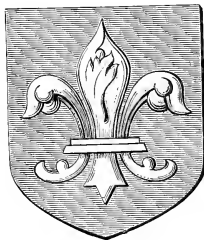
but I do not discover the alliance which I have the honor of having had mentioned to me; I should be pleased to have fuller information concerning the branch of Lynde; . . .

"Although this investigation may be long and difficult, I hope, if the family be disposed to intrust to me this work, by earnest efforts to succeed in finding some documents concerning this branch."

[Signed] "P. Delsaux, Archiviste, Genealogiste, et Armorigiste."

In conclusion, we note a statement made by Col. Chester that "Enoch Lynde died in 1636, many years before spurious arms began to be assumed." We may therefore feel assured that the coat borne by Enoch Lynde was his birthright, which was still farther established by the fact that after his marriage he impaled with it the Digby arms of his wife. Next, we have found that his coat was pronounced by Mr. Van der Velde, the Secretary of the Arms and Nobility in the Netherlands, as that borne by the family of the Barons Van der Linden d'Hooghvorst. The head of the family, being appealed to by Hon. Mr. Birney, placed the inquiry in the hands of Mr. Delsaux, with authority to search "his archives," "his valuable documents," and answer the letter of the American Minister. Whereupon Mr. Delsaux, the authorized genealogist of the family, familiar with its history, and armorial bearings, most distinctly asserted, as above, that the arms of our Lyndes were the same as those of the Barons d'Hooghvorst—that is of the ancient family of Van der Linden, his opinion being the same as that of Mr. Van der Velde. Mr. Delsaux farther offered, as we have seen, to make an "investigation" in the "hope . . . by earnest efforts to succeed in finding some documents concerning *this branch*." With the combined testimony of his history and arms, and the high authority of these foreign genealogists, our American Lyndes may rest in the belief that Enoch Lynde belonged to the race of Van der Linden.

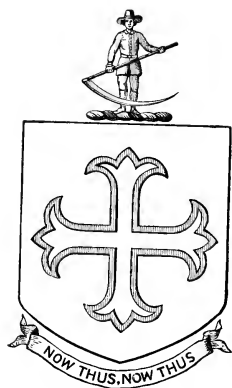




Digby



Griffin



Pilkington

Digby

Arms : *Az. a fleur de lis Arg.*; old motto : *Nul q'un* ; present motto : *Deo non fortunâ.*

We pass on, now, to the other part of the two-fold ancestry to which we alluded at the beginning of our Lynde monograph, to record the descent of Elizabeth Digby, wife of Enoch Lynde. On this point we possess evidence from two quite independent sources: the records and traditions of the American Lyndes, on the one hand, and, on the other, English pedigrees; these two sources of proof being in remarkable accord with each other. It will be interesting to compare the statements derived from the two sources, in some particulars, before we trace the descent of Elizabeth Digby, in detail, by the aid of English authorities.

But for the interest felt in his pedigree by Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde 2d, and his great care in committing to paper the facts in his possession, all trace of our Digby ancestry would have been lost. Through him the Boston Lyndes, and those of the Saybrook branch who kept copies of his chart-pedigrees, retained the record of their Digby descent, but it was not generally handed down by tradition in the latter branch.¹

From the American side we learn that the wife of Enoch Lynde was a daughter, and the heiress, of Everard Digby; that this Everard was second son of Simon Digby; that Elizabeth Digby's "Parents dying while she was young, she was sent into Holland for Education, and there Instructed in the Protestant Religion, her relations being generally Roman Catholics;" that "she was a near relation of Jn^o Digby 1st Earl of Bristol, who Introduced her son Simon Lynde to kiss K. Charles' hand;" and that her son Simon "was named after her family."² Moreover, the second

¹ For our information obtained from him and from other sources see *Lynde*, pp. 359-367.

² All these statements date from the time of the second Chief Justice Lynde (who doubtless derived them from his father), and are given here mostly in his own words, taken from the old Lynde pedigree at Saybrook now owned by Mrs. S. S. Chalker.

Digby=Lynde

Chief Justice Lynde, in the year 1763, addressed a letter, of which the following is a copy sent to us by Dr. F. E. Oliver of Boston, to Henry seventh Lord Digby, recapitulating some of the family-traditions just referred to, adding other facts, and plainly showing that he believed himself to be of the same Digby blood with his Lordship:

"My Lord—

"When you cast your eye to the name of the Subscriber, you will, I doubt not, wonder what it is that such a person can have to do or say with you.

"That I may not hold you in Suspense, I must tell you it is a desire of Knowing the family of some of my ancestors that has led me to the giving your Lordship this trouble.

"My grandfather Simon Lynde Esq., born in London 1624, was the son of Mr. Enoch Lynde and Eliz^a: his wife, whose maiden name was Digby, and, as I have been told by my Father, the late Hon. Benjⁿ Lynde Esq., this Mr. Lynde was named Simon after his mother's family: a name, I find, pretty commonly in use in your Family. Simon Digby, who dyed Feb.⁷ 1520, was a person of great note in the times of H. 7th and H. 8th. From him descended Jn^o Digby 1st Earl of Bristol, who, I have been told, introduced my Grandf^r, the above Simon Lynde, as a relation of his, to kiss K. Charles' hand; and on a silver Ink-Case that was my grandfather's I find the arms of the Digby Family, viz: *The field azure, a Flower de Lis argent*, parted with the arms of our Family; and that my Gr^t Grandmother Mrs. Eliz^a Digby, when young, was sent over to Holland to be educated in the Protestant Religion, most of her relations being Roman Catholics; and [that], after, her son my grandfather serv'd as an apprentice to a merch^t in Holland, and he himself kept his Books in Dutch. Mrs. Eliz^a Lynde, al. Digby, lived until 1669.

"Y^r Lordship's grandfather was, I take it, Simon Digby;³ my grandfather, also, was named Simon, after the same family name.

"I would not have troubled y^r Lordship with so long a Detail of these matters, had Guillim or any of those Authors been more particular; but, as I take your family to be of the eldest branch, and most likely to have y^e Pedigree for 200 years past, I have adventured on this Freedom.

³ This is incorrect. The grandfather of Henry seventh Lord Digby was William, a younger brother of Simon the fourth Lord, from whom he inherited the title through his own elder brother Edward the sixth Lord Digby—The History and Antiquities of the County of Dorset. . . . By John Hutchins . . . the third ed. Westminster, 1870, iv. 473-74. Henry, seventh Lord Digby, was created an English Peer in 1765, and Earl in 1790; and died September 25, 1793 (see our *Pedigree of Digby*).

Digby-Lynde

"The young gentleman who takes the trouble of this will have the honour of waiting on y^r Lordship, and, as he returns to New England the next Summer, I should esteem it a great favour if your Lordship will condescend to let him see the Genealogy of the Digby family from about the year 1580, that so I may guess from what Branch the aforesaid Mrs. Elizabeth Digby sprang.⁴

"I congratulate your Lordship on your being appointed one of the Commissioners of the Admiralty. begging pardon [for] the freedom that a Stranger has thus taken with your Lordship . . .

"I subscrib myself, in all [respect],

"Your Lordship's Most Obedient h. servant

"Benja^a Lynde."

"To the R^t Hon^{ble} Henry, Lord Digby."

"21 Nov^r 1763."

The reply to this letter has been lost; which is explained in a note from Dr. Fitch Edward Oliver of Boston, as follows:

"Boston, Oct. 17, 1878."

"My dear Madam,

". . . The letter of Judge Lynde to which I referred some time since was written to Henry Lord Digby in November 1763, making some inquiries as to the family. I should here say that many of our family-papers were scattered or destroyed at the time of the death of my uncle Dr. B. Lynde Oliver in 1835, and that the letter in question was found among some other Lynde papers in possession of a lady in Salem, so that no answer to the letter exists. . . .

"But a letter exists in the possession of Hon. Robert C. Winthrop from the younger Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde to Gov. James Bowdoin, both ancestors of his, of which we give a copy:

⁴ On a fragment of Lynde pedigree, preserved among the family-papers, "taken from the back of an old Family Escutcheon—A[ndrew] O[liver, husband of the eldest daughter of the second Chief Justice Lynde]," we find the descent of Elizabeth Digby partially given, thus:

"Sir John Digby, Knighted at Bosworth

↓
Simon Digby

↓
Everard Digby

↓
Eliza^a Digby"—where, as will be seen, one generation is omitted. This must be regarded as a relic of old family-traditions.

Digby=Lynde

“Ipswich Hamlet, June 5, 1776.”

“Dear Sir, I rejoice that you and Mrs. Bowdoin are got to so pleasant and, I trust, so safe a retreat. I with my family have lived at this Hamlet about 12 months, daily fearing the regulars would have bombarded Salem and destroyed for me a good estate there; What finally will be the event God only knows! My years forbid over anxious distressing cares; 'T is our duty to submit to the holy will of Heaven. . . . I long to hear how your son does who was travelling for his Health, and when you last heard from him, and also [of] Mr. Temple's Family's welfare.

“For your amusement (Dr Sir) in your leisure Hours at Middleboro' I enclose a copy of the Present Lord Digby's Letter to me 1765 (when he was one of the Lords of the Admiralty), from which you will have the pleasure of Learning your Descent from a remote ancestor who died about 300 years agoe.

“My best respects wait on Mrs. Bowdoin and Family. You'll please to accept the same from,

“Hon^{ble} Sir,

“your most obedient humble servant and cousin

“Benjⁿ Lynde.”

“To the Hon^{ble}

James Bowdoin Esq^r.”

The “ancestor who died about 300 years agoe” was Sir Everard Digby of Tilton and Leicester, and, in right of his wife, of Stoke Dry, co. Rutland, who married Anne daughter of Sir Francis Clarke of Whissenden and Stoke Dry. He died in 1461 (see our **Pedigree of Digby**).

These lines referring to Lord Digby's reply are evidence, from the English side, and so form a natural transition to English records. We find first, in Nichols's “Leicestershire,”² a pedigree of the Digby family conspicuous in the sixteenth century for its attachment to the Romish faith, which names Elizabeth Digby, born in 1584, a daughter of Everard son of Simon of Bedale, her father being a near relative of the first Earl of Bristol; whose mother was “Cath. Stockbridge;” and who married — Lyne. A Harleian manuscript,³ also, mentions this Elizabeth (whose

² Nichols's History and Antiquities of Leicestershire. London, 1795, ii. Pt. 1, 261***, with notes on pp. 262, 262*.

³ MS. 1,364.

Digby-Mynde

mother is there called "Catherine daughter of Stockbridge de Vandershaff, Theobor [Theodor?] de Newkirk"⁷—from which it appears that her mother was a Dutch lady.⁸

A copy lately made from the Digby pedigree of Sherborne Castle, by the private Secretary of the late representative of the family, George Digby Wingfield Digby Esq., reiterates the same information, making mention of Elizabeth Digby, "*filia et haeres*, nupta — Lyne," whose father was Everard son of Simon of Bedale, and whose mother called "Catharine filia Magistri Stockbridge de Vandershaff, Theuber de Newkirk"). This copy from the Sherborne pedigree was sent in answer to a request to Mr. Digby from one of the authors of this volume. That gentleman kindly directed his Private Secretary to obtain the information desired, who replied :

"Sherborne Castle, Sherborne, Dorset, Nov: 30, 1880."

"Dear Madam,

"I am so very sorry that your letter has been so long unanswered. Mr. Digby has been away, and I have only just returned from abroad.

"I am sorry I cannot give you more information on the subject you wish me to, but I have copied from the pedigree the enclosed. There is no book in Sherborne Castle, that I am able to find, where anything more of the history of this branch is given.

"With regard to the beauty of the Digbys having descended to the present generation, I must tell you that the present Mr. Digby of Sherborne Castle has the most charming face and manners—and that Lord Digby and all his family are also very handsome and pleasing. I enclose a photograph of Mr. Digby; but it is of course difficult for strangers to judge of a face in a photograph, and this is perhaps not the most pleasing that has been taken of him, but is the only one I have left.

"Believe me

"Yours faithfully

"Wadham Knatchbull."

"Mr. Digby is very well again now, and much pleased at the interest taken by a transatlantic cousin in their mutual ancestry."

⁷ Rietstap does not mention the name Theobor, but he gives arms to Theodor Neukirch, and Neukirchen families.

⁸ Her cousin Mary, daughter of her father's brother Rowland, married Jean Baptiste of Antwerp, Mr. Delsaux writes that Diana daughter of George Digby, second Earl of Bristol, married, in 1667, René de Mol, Baron de Herent, of a family allied with the Van der Lindens.

Digby=Lynde

This Sherborne pedigree may be the original from which both Nichols and the Harleian MS. derived their statements; yet there are differences, in certain particulars, between the three authorities, suggesting independent sources of information.

A comparison of these English statements with those handed down in the Lynde family of New England clearly establishes the identity of the two Elizabeth Digbys. It should be noticed, also, that the maternal descent from Dutch ancestors of the Elizabeth Digby of English records, daughter of Everard, perfectly harmonizes with, and throws light upon, the fact, handed down among the Lyndes of New England, that the wife of Enoch Lynde was sent into Holland for education. How natural was it that this Elizabeth Digby, being a daughter of the lady above mentioned, on the death of her parents in her youth, should be sent for education to her mother's native land, there to be brought up in the Protestant religion, among her mother's relatives! The going of her son Simon to Holland on business and his keeping accounts there in the Dutch language likewise accord with the supposition that his maternal ancestry was Dutch, as well as with the fact that his mother had been brought up in Holland, so that she could teach her son the language of that country. Besides, it now seems probable, as we have seen, that his father, too, was a native, or a descendant of a native, of the Low Countries. Indeed, Enoch Lynde's acquaintance with the lady who was to be his wife may have originated in their common family-associations with Holland, fostered by his business-connections, and by her separation in interest from her paternal kindred, consequent upon her orphanage and Protestant training. It will be observed farther that the statement that the relatives of our Elizabeth Digby were mostly Roman Catholics coincides, remarkably, with her being a member of the prominent Roman Catholic Digby family of the sixteenth century; as does the naming of Simon Lynde, "after her family," with the fact that the name of Simon was of frequent occurrence among the distinguished Roman Catholic Digbys.

Digby=Lynde

To all these circumstantial proofs of the descent of Elizabeth Digby is to be added, that her son Simon Lynde, as we have said in our Lynde monograph, in signing his Will of 1685, used a seal with Lynde arms *impaling* Digby—showing that it had been his father's; and that the first Chief Justice Lynde had, as he wrote to Lord Digby in the letter above quoted, "a silver Inkstand that was [his] grandfather's, on which the Digby arms were impaled with those of Lynde;" and that the second Chief Justice, in his Will of 1776, bequeathed a "La. [large] flowered Silver Beaker that was [his] great Grandmother Elizabeth Digby's, which piece of Plate is near two hundred years old."

We will, next, set forth the remoter ancestry of our Elizabeth Digby, in detail, in the words of a Report made to us by Col. Chester in 1881. Into this Report will be incorporated a few notes on Elizabeth Digby's female ancestry. Much more information may be found in the standard books of British genealogy.

"The received history of the family of Digby," says Col. Chester, "goes back to the time of William the Conqueror, when, in 1086, lands in Tilton, co. Leicester, were held by

1, 2 "I. *Aelmar*⁽¹⁾ or Almarus,⁹ who had two sons, *Sir John*⁽²⁾ de Tilton, and

3 "II. *Sir Everard*⁽²⁾ *Digby* of Tilton,¹⁰ who married Amicia Bretton, [or Brereton] and had a son

4 "III. *William*,⁽³⁾ Lord of Tilton, who, by his wife Christiana, had
5 two sons, *Walter*⁽⁴⁾ Digby of Tilton, a monk in the time of King
6 Henry II., and *Robert*⁽⁴⁾ the second son, viz :

7 "IV. *Robert* [6] *Tilton*, alias *Digby*, who married Anne daughter of
8 — Herle of the county of Lincoln, and had two sons, *Robert*⁽⁵⁾ and
Thomas.⁽⁵⁾ The eldest son, viz :

"V. *Robert* [7] *Digby* of Digby, living 40 Henry III. (1255-56),

⁹ Anglus Saxonicus.

¹⁰ Leland in his Itinerary, as quoted in Nichols's Leicestershire (London, 1800, iii, Pt. 1., 462), says : "Dykeby, as far as can be conjectured, cummth by lineal descent out of the towne of Dikeby, a village yn Lincolnshire. . . . As far as I can lerne, the eldest place that the Dikebyes of Lincolnshir had in Leicestreshire was at Tilton not far from Shevingtunne."

Digby=Lynde

9 married Ida daughter of John Fitzherbert, and had four sons, John,^[6]
10-12 Nicholas,^[6] Hugh^[6] and William^[6] a priest.

"The eldest son, viz :

"VI. *Sir John* [9] *Digby*, died 52 Henry III. (1267-68), having married Arabella [or Orabella] daughter of Sir William Harcourt of Stanton Harcourt, Oxford, and his wife Alice daughter of Roger and sister of
13, 14 Alan La Zouche, by whom he had two sons, John^[7] and William.^[7] Her first husband was Sir Fulke Pembrugge."

NOTE 1. Nichols quotes a description of monuments of this Sir John and his wife at Tilton, the former inscribed : "Jehan de Digby gist ici ; praies poor lui," and on the other the arms of Harcourt : *Or two bars, three crescents in chief Gules.*¹¹

The "ancient and eminent family [of Harcourt-Barons Harcourt, of Stanton Harcourt, co. Oxford, Viscounts Harcourt, Earls Harcourt] traced its pedigree to Bernard, a nobleman of the royal blood of Saxony, who acquired, in 876, when Rollo the Dane made himself master of Normandy, the lordships of Harcourt, Caileville, and Beaufidel, in that principality." Bernard's great grandson Anchetil, Sire de Harcourt, was the first to assume the surname. Arabella Harcourt was a descendant in the eleventh generation from Bernard. Her grandmother was Arabella daughter of Sayer de Quinci, Earl of Winchester, by Margaret his wife, daughter of Robert de Bellemont, and sister and co-heir of Robert, Earl of Leicester.¹²

Col. Chester continues as follows :

"The eldest son, viz :

15, 16 "VII. *John* [13] *Digby*, living 11-33 Edward I. (1282-3 to 1304-5), married a daughter of — Wake, and had two sons, Robert^[8] and John.^[8]

"The second son, viz :

"VIII. *John* [16] *Digby*, married Elizabeth daughter of William Oseville, and had one son, viz :

¹¹ Nichols's Leicestershire, ut supra, iii. Pt. I, 471-72.

¹² A Geneal. History of the Dormant, Abeyant, Forfeited and Extinct Peerages. . . . By Sir Bernard Burke. . . . London. . . . 1883, pp. 263-64.

Digby=Lynde

17 "IX. Robert^[9] Digby, who was dead 14 Henry IV. (1412-13),
having married Catharine daughter of Simon Pakeman, and sister and
coheir of Henry Pakeman of Kirby, co. Leicester, by whom he had two
sons and two daughters.

"The eldest son,
18 "X. Simon^[10] Digby of Tilton aforesaid, and of Drystoke, co. Rut-
land, was dead 19 Henry VI. (1440-41), having married Joan daughter
of Sir James Beler, or Bellairs, by whom he had four sons.

"The eldest son, viz :
19 "XI. Sir Everard^[11] Digby, was Sheriff of Rutlandshire in 1459,
and representative in Parliament for that county from 1446 until his death.
He and his three brothers were slain in the celebrated battle of Towton,
29 March 1461, fighting in behalf of King Henry VI."

NOTE 2. This is the person of whom Leland¹³ says :

"At Palmesunday feld, Digeby, the best of that stock, namid Everard, as I
remembre, was slayne *civili bello*, betwixt Henry and Edward, and the landes of hym
was attaintid, but afterwards restorid. This Dikeby had by heire general as by his
wife, as I remembre, a manor and a place as it is caullid Stoke by Ludington, the
bishop of Lincoln's place in Ruthelandshire, the which afore longgid to one Clerke."
This Sir Everard is the common "ancestor who died aboue 300 years agoe," to
whom Lord Digby referred in his letter to the second Chief Justice Lynde (see
above).

Hutchins¹⁴ speaks of a restoration of the manor of Tilton to his son
Everard ; while Nichols¹⁵ says that Everard the son, adhering to Lancastrian
principles, "with all his brethren," fought valiantly at Bosworth against
Richard 3^d, and was rewarded by Henry 7th, on his accession to the throne,
with the restoration of the family-inheritance of Tilton, and other honors.

20, 21 "Sir Everard Digby married Anne daughter of Sir Francis Clarke,
by whom he had two sons, Everard^[12] and John,^[12] and two daughters.

¹³ iv. 19, as quoted by Nichols in his "Leicestershire," ut supra, iii. Pt. 1, 463.

¹⁴ The Hist. and Antiq. of Dorset, ut supra, iv. 475.

¹⁵ Leicestershire, ut supra, ii. Pt. 1, 262, note 3.

"The eldest son,

"XII. *Everard* [20] *Digby* Esquire of Tilton aforesaid, was Sheriff of Rutlandshire in 1459, 1486 and 1499, and was representative in Parliament for that county many years. He died in January 1508-09, and was buried at Tilton. His will, dated 17th January, was proved on the 12th of February in that year. He married Jacquetta daughter of Sir John Ellis, who died before him, on the 29th of June 1496, and was buried at Stoke Dry in Rutlandshire."

NOTE 3. Sir John Ellis (or Elys) was of co. Devon, and married Alianor daughter of Sir William Russell of co. Hereford. It appears that a branch of the ancient family of Ellis settled early in Devonshire.¹⁶

The epitaphs of this Everard and his wife at Tilton and Stoke Dry, respectively, are given in Nichols's "Leicestershire" (ut supra, iii. Pt. 1, 472; and (London, 1798) ii. Pt. 2, 608) as follows:

"Hic jacet Everardus Diggeby dus de Tilton [et] Stok dri; qui obiit vicesimo primo die mensis Januarii; anno D'ni M^oCCCC nono; cuius a' i' e propitiatur Deus. Amen."

"Hic jacet Jaquetta Digbi; qu^ada uxor Everardi Digby, armigeri, que quidem obiit vicesimo nono die mensis Junii anno Dni M^oCCCC^o LXXXVI [elsewhere the reading is LXXXIII], cujus a' i' e propicietur Deus. Amen."

Col. Chester continues:

22 "They had issue seven sons and four daughters. From *Simon*,^[13] the second son, descended the Lords Digby. The third son, with whom we have to do, was

23 "XIII. *Sir John*^[13] *Digby* of Eye Kettleby in the county of Leicester, who was knighted by King Henry VII. for his services at Bosworth Field. He was subsequently Knight Marshal of the King's Household. He is said to have died in 1533. His will, dated 1st August 1529, with a codicil 19 May 1533, was not proved until the 30th of October 1546, so that it may be doubted that his death occurred so early. He married, 1st, Catharine daughter of Nicholas Griffin, and sister of Thomas

¹⁶ Nichols's Topographer and Genealogist, ut supra, iii. 284.

Digby=Lynde

Griffin, of Braybrooke, co. Northampton, who died before 1517; and, 2⁴⁷, Anne Willoughby, of the family of that name at Wollaton, co. Nottingham, whose marriage settlement was dated 24 October 1517, and who was dead at the date of the codicil to her husband's will in 1533."

NOTE 4. Of this Sir John we read in Nichols's "Leicestershire :"¹⁷

"John Digby the third brother was knighted, and appointed knight-marshal of the king's household. He was sheriff of Rutland 1491, 1517 and 1523; of Warwick and Leicester 1515; captain of Calais under King Henry VII.; was engaged in the Low Country wars under King Henry VIII. in 1511; and in 1513 was marshal of the vant-guard of the king's army at the battle of Therouenne. Retiring afterwards to his mansion at Eye Kettleby, he was appointed steward to the prior and convent of Lewes for their estates in that neighbourhood . . . and dying 1533 was buried at Melton. . . . It is John to whom Leland principally alludes: 'At the cumming yⁿ of Henry the 7, vi brethren, al of the Dikeby of Tilton and Stoke, cam to King Henry the vii. at Bosworth feld, and toke his part; whereof 3 were well rewarded. And one of the 3 had attaintid landes given hym in Leirecestreshire, to the value of a hunderith markes by the yere, and after was knight mareschal of the kinges mareschallery, but after, for escape of certin prisoner, he left his office, paying much of the forfeit, whereby he was compellid to selle his stokke of the staple in Calays, wher he occupied; and then King Henry the vii. offerid hym a great office in the marches of Calays for mony, the which he forsakid not without summe indignation of the king, and Vaulx the riche knight after had it. This Dikeby had also a peace of the Bellars landes, and bought besides a part or 2 of the same lordship that he was partener yn . . . ' Itin., Vol. IV., p. 19."

Hutchins¹⁸ gives his epitaph from Nichols, as follows :

"Of your devotion and charite,
Say a Paternoster and an Ave,
That God to his grace and light
Receive the soul of Sir John Digby, knight,
And of Dame Catharine and Dame Ann, his wives,
Which Sir John Digby died anno Domini 1533."

¹⁷ Ut supra, ii. Pt. I, 262, note 6.

¹⁸ Hist. and Antiq. of Dorset, ut supra, iv. 475.

Digby=Lunde

“By his first wife Sir John Digby had four sons and five daughters, of whom we have to deal only with the eldest son, viz :

24 "XIV. *William*^[14] *Digby* of Kettleby and Luffenham, co. Leicester, Esquire, who married Helen daughter of John Roper, Attorney-General of King Henry VIII., and *died without issue.*"

NOTE 5. The pedigree of Catharine daughter of Nicholas Griffin of Braybrooke (Griffin arms: *Sa, a griffin segreant Arg.*) is thus given in the "Visitation of the County of Warwick" for 1610:

“John Griffin Wellencis de Fauell [in the reign of Edward iii=Elizb. Da. and heire
of John Fauell

Rich. Griffin=

Tho. Griffin, miles=Elizb. da. and heire of Warinij Latimer

Rich. Griffin=Anne da. of Rich. Chamberlayn de Cotts

Nicho. Griffin de Brabrook=Katherin Da. of Thomas Pilkington, miles

Nicho. Griffin de Braybroke=Kath. Da. of Rich. Curson¹⁹

Kath. ux. John Digby de Kettleby, miles."²⁰

The royal and noble descent of Elizabeth Latimer, wife of Sir Thomas Griffin, in some other lines, may be seen in Sheet 2 of our "Combined Descents." She was sole heiress of Warine Lord Latimer of Braybrook, by Catherine sister and heir of John de la Warre. Warine Latimer was made Banneret in the time of Edward III. His ancestor William Le Latimer, in 1270, in the reign of Henry III. signed with the cross to

¹⁹ The family [of Curson or Curzon] "descended from a common ancestor with the existing noble house of Scarsdale, was very ancient, and its members were of rank from The Conquest to the time of its extinction. Burke's Dormant, Abeyant, Forfeited, and Extinct Peerages, ut supra, pp. 255, 315-16.

²⁰ The Publications of the Harl. Soc. . . . Vol. xii. The Visitation of the County of Warwick . . . 1619 . . . Ed. by John Fetherston. London, 1877, p. 167.

Digby=Lynde

accompany Prince Edward to the Holy Land. John Le Latimer, grandfather of Warine Lord Latimer, married Christian daughter and co-heir of Walter Ledit alias Braybrook, by which marriage the castle of Braybrook and other large estates were inherited by Warine Lord Latimer, and came into the possession of his daughter and heiress who married Sir Thomas Griffin.²¹

NOTE 6. "The family of Fauvell [the above named John Griffin married Elizabeth Fauell] or Favell were settled in very early times in Yorkshire and Northampton; in the latter county at Walcot, and afterwards at Weston, called Weston Favell from this family. They were lords of the manor of Weston from the time of Henry 3 to that of Edward 3, when the property passed to the Griffins, by the marriage of Sir John Griffin of Weston with Elizabeth the heiress of her brothers, and daughter of John Favell of Weston by his wife Fine the daughter of Geoffrey de la Mare of Norborough."²²

NOTE 7. By the marriage of Elizabeth Favell's great grandson Richard Griffin to Anne daughter of Richard Chamberlayn de Cotts, co. Lincoln, came into the pedigree of our Elizabeth Digby another line of high descent. The "Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica" gives us the following account of the several branches of the family of Chamberlayn, from an old writing headed :

"The Arms and Pedigrees of the Chamberlaines, descended from the family of Earl Tankerville, who came in with William the Conqueror of Normandy which was John de Tankerville, Count Tankerville [of Tankerville Castle in Normandy] and after the Conquest returned into Normandy; and when John de Millaine, Earle of Leicester, rebelled against William the Conqueror, John de Tankerville subdued him, and took him prisoner, whereupon the Conqueror gave the Earle of Leicester's coate-armour to be quartered with the armes of Tankerville."²³

²¹ Burke's Dormant, Abeyant, Forfeited, and Extinct Peerages, ut supra, p. 145.

²² Pedigrees of The County Families of Yorkshire. Compiled by Joseph Foster. . . . North and East Riding, London, 1874, iii.

²³ See Visitation of the County of Warwick . . . 1619, ut supra, p. 258.

Digby-Lynde

"Count John de Tankerville had issue John, who had issue Richard, Lord Chamberlayne to King Stephen; at which time surnames began in England; whereupon Richard assumed the name of Chamberlayne; he married the daughter of Galfrey, by whom he had Richard, who married the daughter of Sir Robert Eckney; who had issue S^r Richard Chamberlayne, who married the daughter and heir of Edward Mortin Esq.; who had issue Richard Chamberlayne, who married the daughter of S^r Richard Lovan; who had issue S^r Rich. Chamberleyne, who married the daughter of S^r Jn^o Knevit of Buckingham Castle. . . ." ⁸⁴

NOTE 8. The family of Pilkington is of a Saxon origin. In Fuller's "Worthies" it is mentioned as "a right ancient family, gentlemen of Repute before the Conquest" and by Gwillim is described "as a knightly family of great antiquity, taking name from Pilkington, co. Lancaster." ⁸⁵

The Sir Thomas Pilkington whose daughter Katharine married Nicholas son of Richard and Anne (Chamberlayn) Griffin, was of the same family, and may have been the same person as the Sir Thomas of whom we read in "County Families of Wales" that he was descended from Leonard Pilkington, Lord of Pilkington Tower, who held a command under Harold, the last of the Saxon kings, at the battle of Hastings in 1066; and, flying from the field, hotly pursued, disguised himself as a mower, and escaped.

"From this he took for his crest a mower (with his scythe) of party colours, argent and gules. He joined the first crusade in 1096, and then assumed the arms (still borne by the family): *argent, a cross patonce gules voided of the field*. [He took for his motto "Now thus! Now thus!"]

"A descendant, Sir Thomas, fought for Richard III. at the battle of Bosworth Field, was attainted and beheaded by Henry VII." ⁸⁶

⁸⁴ Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica. London, 1836, iii. 95-98.

⁸⁵ J. Burke's Landed Gentry, ut supra, ii. 1278.

⁸⁶ Annals and Antiquities of the Counties and County Families of Wales. . . . By Thomas Nicholas. . . . London, 1872 (one vol. in two), i. 454.

Digby-Lynde

Sir Bernard Burke gave, in 1887, as the representative of the family in England, Sir Lionel Milborne-Swinnerton-Pilkington, Baronet, eleventh in succession, of Chevet Hall, co. York, who bore the arms described above. He had sons to succeed him.

Col. Chester's Report is continued as follows :

25 " So far is the *received account* of this family, and it must be accepted for what it is worth. . . . There is no good reason for doubting its statements, except as to the very last one. William Digby, the 14th in descent, did not die without issue. He died before the 1st of August 1529. I have the will of his father, Sir John Digby, of that date, one bequest in which is as follows : ' I will that my daughter Elyne Mountegue, late wife to my son William Digby of Luffenham, now deceased, and the daughter of John Roper late General Attorney to our Lord the King, have two closes in Ketulby for her life, with remainder to *John*^[15] Digby, son and heir of my said late son William Digby.' Here, then, is positive evidence of a son John. In another paragraph in the will, entailing certain property, after the death of said John son of said William, it was to go next to the heirs male of the testator's son William; and this plainly implies that William had left other sons besides John. William Digby himself left no will, at least that can be found. His widow Helen remarried Sir Edward Montague, Lord Chief Justice of England, ancestor of the Dukes of Manchester, and died in May 1563. She made a nuncupative will on the 26th of that month, naming her son *William*^[15] *Digby* as her executor, and (to quote the precise language), ' she gave him all her goods and chattels, somewhat considering her *younger boys*.' William Digby, as son and executor, proved the will on the 21st of the same month. We thus have clear evidence that William Digby died leaving certainly two sons, *John* and *William*, and probably others, although the expression 'younger boys' may refer to the five sons the testatrix had by her second husband Sir Edward Montague. But, at all events, it is absolutely certain that William Digby did not die childless, but left at least two sons, *John* and *William*; and this is an important starting point from which to pursue the inquiry.

Digby=Lynde

"I think I can safely say that there is no documentary evidence existing in England to show what became of the issue of William Digby, as I have every will of the name, and have thoroughly searched the Public Records. But just here comes in the elaborate Digby pedigree now in possession of Mr. Digby of Sherborne Castle, Dorsetshire, the history of which, so far as I can ascertain, is as follows. It came to the present Mr. Digby from his uncle the late Earl Digby, who purchased it, at the price of £1,000., from Mrs. Williams of Pumbedw, Denbighshire, and her nephew Mr. W. W. E. Wynne, M. P. for Merionethshire. It had come to them by the marriage of Mr. Wynne's grandfather, Richard Williams of Pumbedw (younger brother of the first Sir Watkin Williams Wynne), with Charlotte Mostyn, heiress of Pumbedw, whose mother was Charlotte Theophila daughter and coheirress of John Digby of Cothurst, son of Sir Kenelm Digby. It is well known that an elaborate pedigree of the family was compiled at the instance of Sir Kenelm Digby, which was supposed to be in the Collections of the late Sir Thomas Phillips; but it may be reasonably conjectured that this was only a copy, and that the original descended from Sir Kenelm to his son John, and was preserved in the family until it finally reached the present Mr. Digby of Sherborne. Of its accuracy it is of course impossible to judge, but there is no doubt that it has always been regarded as authoritative, while the date at which it was compiled, and the object of Sir Kenelm to have an authentic account of his family, render it unlikely that it is incorrect in its details generally.

"This pedigree closely follows the foregoing account of the family down to William Digby, the 14th in descent, but, instead of representing him as dying childless, assigns to him two wives, and issue by both of them. By his second wife, Helen Roper, he is said to have had two sons and three daughters, viz :

"*William* [26], who died without issue ;

27 "*Lebbaeus*^[16] (the name of his grandfather's brother ; and more than once repeated in the family) ;

28 "*Marjery*,^[16] who married : 1st, Thomas Mulsho of Thingdon, and,
2^{dly}, Richard Clifford of the county of Kent ;

29 "*Isabella*,^[16] who married Sir Brian Lascelles, Knt., and another daughter, whose Christian name is not given, who married Mr. Field.

Digby-Lynce

"It would be wrong not to point out, just here, that a little doubt is thrown on the entire accuracy of the details in this pedigree by the fact that, in the Lascelles pedigrees in the Visitations of Leicestershire and Nottinghamshire, Sir Brian Lascelles is said to marry Isabella daughter of Sir Edward Montague by his third wife Helen Roper. The same statement is made in all the accounts in the peerages of the family of the Dukes of Manchester. The latter no doubt is based on the former. It is easy, however, to understand how she may have been erroneously represented to the Heralds. If the daughter of William Digby, she was also the daughter of Lady Montague, and so daughter-in-law, or step-daughter, of her second husband Sir Edward Montague. It is easy to see how the error, if it was one, may have thus arisen.

"At all events, the Digby pedigree in question names *William* as the eldest son of William Digby by Helen Roper, afterwards Lady Montague, and this accounts perfectly for the fact that she named him as her general heir and executor, instead of John, who was named by his grandfather as son and heir of his son William, but who was only her step-son.

"Another discrepancy in the Digby pedigree in question must not be overlooked. It represents Helen Roper, wife of William Digby, as 'daughter of John Roper, Attorney General, etc., and widow of Sir Edward Montague, Kt.' This is absolutely wrong, as William Digby was dead in 1529, and Sir Edward Montague did not die until the 10th of January 1556-7. Whoever constructed this portion of the pedigree evidently had the fact that she had been the wife of both husbands, but did not know which was the first. The entire absence of dates, even that of the death of William Digby, shows that even then little was known accurately about this portion of the family.

"But the important feature of this pedigree is that it assigns to William Digby a former wife, viz: 'Rose daughter and heir of William Perwich of Lubenham in the county of Leicester, Esquire,' whose arms are given as *Gules a cross moline Or*; and [says] that he had by her two sons, John [25] and Simon^[15] and also that John, the eldest son and heir, married a daughter of — Parr, and had a son *William*^[16] who married Truth Terwit.

"In the Heralds' Visitation of Leicestershire, 1619, is recorded the pedigree of Perwich, Prestwith, or Prestwich (it is so variously spelt in the

Digby=Lynde

pedigree) of Lubenham, by which it appears that William Prestwith, eldest son of John Prestwith, married a daughter of Sir Thomas Poultney, and had issue an only daughter and heir, *Rose*, who married William Digby, and had two sons, *John* [25] and *Simon* [30]. As the Digby pedigree at Sherborne follows this precisely, it may be fairly questioned whether the compiler may not have arbitrarily assumed that this William Digby was the son of Sir John Digby, and so have given him a first wife without any other authority. Against this theory, however, I think I can raise three important objections, and, as I desire to discuss this matter fairly and judicially, I will here present them :

"1st. We already know, from Sir John Digby's will, that his son William left a son and heir John ; and it is presumable from the will of Lady Montague that he was not her son, as she made her son William her general heir and executor. This presumption is, I think, strengthened by the language of Sir John's will. He did not say that after her death the remainder was to go to *her* son John, but to 'John Digby, son and heir of my late son William.' If *her* son also, why not have said simply 'to her son John Digby'? Under the circumstances, the peculiar phraseology used seems significant.

32 "2nd. Two of the witnesses to Lady Montague's will in 1563 were
33 Simon Montague and *Simon Digby*. Simon Montague was her own son by her second husband, without doubt, as that was the name of one of her sons by Sir Edward Montague. But who was Simon Digby ? Not her first husband's brother Simon,^[14] for he was already dead. I have his will, proved in 1560, three years before. He left a son *Simon*,^[15] it is true, but there seems no reason why he should have been summoned to witness the will of Lady Montague, who was living in a distant part of the country, and much more likely that it should have been her step-son. The latter had been brought up as her son, and was closely allied to her, while the former was in no way related to her, but was simply her first husband's nephew.

"Finally, and most important, I think, of all, Sir John Digby in his will leaves a bequest to a priest to pray for the souls of his grandfather and grandmother, his father and mother, John Bellers, William Digby, John Stirley, *Roos Digby*, and Parnell Ashby, and their children. Some of these I do not identify, but I can find no *Roos* Digby in the pedigree

Digby=Lynde

at any period; and there can, I think, be little if any doubt that *Roos* was either a clerical error in transcribing, or a corruption, and that the name was *Rose*. If so, the testimony is most important.

"Assuming the authenticity of the pedigree at Sherborne, we return to the second son of William Digby, by his first wife, Rose Perwich, viz :

34 "XV. *Simon* [30] *Digby*. The pedigree states that he was of
35 'Beadell' in the county of Rutland, and married Anne daughter of
Reginald Grey [of York], by whom he had two sons, *Roland*^[16]
[Rowland] and *Everard*.^[16]

36 "Of Roland it is stated that he married Jane daughter of Henry
37 Clapham, by whom he had two daughters, *Frances*,^[17] who married
William Wright, and *Mary*,^[17] who married John Baptist of
Antwerp.

"Of the second son, viz :

"XVI. *Everard* [35] *Digby*, the Sherborne pedigree states that he married Katherine daughter of 'M^{ri} (i.e. Magistri=Mr.) Stockbridge de Vandershaff, Theuber de Newkirk,'²² and had an only daughter and heir, viz :

38 "XVII. *Elizabeth*,^[17] who married '—— Lyne.'

"I should add that the pedigree of Digby in Harleian MS. No. 1364 is clearly a transcript of that portion of the Sherborne pedigree which relates to Sir John Digby of Kettleby and his descendants. That in Nichols's Leicestershire was evidently a somewhat incorrect transcript either from the Harleian MS. or from the original itself. . . ."

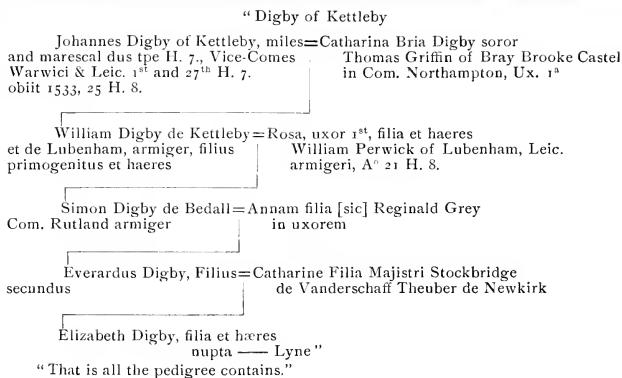
"London, 29th January 1881,

"Joseph Lemuel Chester."

We append here an exact copy of that part of the Sherborne pedigree of Digby which was sent to us by the late George Digby Wingfield Digby Esq., covering the steps of descent chiefly discussed by Col. Chester :

²² See note 7, p. 431.

Digby=Lynde



Our record of the direct ancestry of Elizabeth Digby will be completed by a brief notice of Simon [30] Digby of Bedale, her grandfather. He "held the castle and manor of Bedale, previously in the possession of the Fitz-Alans; but lost his estates by attainder . . . for having been implicated in the great rebellion of 1569," to liberate the Queen of Scots and reestablish the old Catholicism of the realm, "and was executed for high treason in March 1570."²⁸ A full and very interesting narrative of this rebellion, and of Queen Elizabeth's treatment of the rebels, with a special view to the enlargement of her exchequer, is given by Froude. The name of Simon Digby is not mentioned by that historian; but he was one of the four who are referred to in the following passage:

"The turn of those came next who had property to be escheated, and who were therefore to be dealt with less precipitately.

.

²⁸ The Diaries, ut supra, p. iv.

Digby-Lynde

"a Special Commission sat at York, and the trials began. The most important of the prisoners were carried to London, that their examinations might be taken by the Council before their execution. Of the rest a number of gentlemen were tried, of whom eleven were found guilty. Four of these were immediately put to death; seven were recommended to mercy for reasons which might not have been anticipated, but which, when mentioned, became intelligible."²⁹

Farther particulars are to be found in the "Calendar of State Papers," in a report made to Sir William Cecil by Thomas Earl of Sussex and others, of March 24, 1570, in which they say:

"Since our arrival we have indicted such rebels as have lands, and be either out of the realm, in prison, or have not appeared before us; also a few who have no lands, so as to prevent them aiding those who have, in fraudulently conveying lands away. We held this course *for the more benefit to Her Majesty*. . . .

"There are 12 persons condemned *whose names are in the enclosed bill: four were executed to-day*, as appointed for the first execution, and seven respited under colour of a second execution, until Her Majesty's pleasure is known. . . .

"All the principal conspirators are fled, and those apprehended have been but followers of others, and never privy to the conspiracies, which moves us rather to pity, and causes the country to expect mercy.

"*Enclosing*: List of four rebels, *Simon Digby*, John Fulthorp, Rob. Pennyman and Thos. Bishop, executed; and of seven respited, with the reasons therefor. . . ."³⁰

The reasons given for the respite leave one to infer that the prompt execution of the four was due to their being richer, and therefore for their purpose more available, than the others. Reference is also made to our Simon Digby in a letter of Sir Geo. Bown, Knight Marshal under the Earl of Sussex, to Sir William Cecil, of October 1, 1570, noted in the "Calendar of State Papers" in these words:

"Truth and conscience move me to show you the good dealing of Rowland [34] Digby, son and heir of Simon Digby convicted for the late rebellion. He was

²⁹ History of England. . . . By James Anthony Froude. . . . New York, 1867, ix. 571-72; and pp. 494-602.

³⁰ Calendar of State Papers. Domestic Series. . . . Addenda. 1566-1579. . . . London, 1871, pp. 261-62.

Digby-Lynde

formerly my servant,"³¹ *but forced away by his father for religion* ; but his duty towards Her Majesty and honesty to me were such that, when he saw his father adhere to the rebels, he stole from him, and came to me at Barnard Castle, where he served truly to the end ; his father having by his conviction forfeited his whole estate, this poor man intends to sue for relief. Pray help him."³²

A proper pride of ancestry is not only pleased with the distinctions belonging to direct progenitors, and to near kindred of one's own time, but delights, also, in the fame and honors of collateral relatives, whether of the past or present. We might, therefore, properly transfer to these pages many biographical portraits of eminent men, more or less nearly related to our Elizabeth Digby, which have been cherished as heirlooms in the Digby family, and have also had a conspicuous place in the gallery of national history. But we have selected for this memorial only five portraits, and shall specially speak of only three members of the family. The three relatives of our Elizabeth Digby whose lives and characters we single out for special notice were all of them her cotemporaries ; and the events of the time with which their lives were interwoven must have been watched by her with deep interest, not only because of her relationship to those actors of the time, but also because of her own social position as an intelligent lady of high family and because of her religious sympathies. Let us, then, briefly survey the historical scenes which surrounded her birth, or passed before her eyes during the eighty-five years of her life. At her birth Queen Elizabeth was still on the throne ; and the memory of the beheading of her grandfather Simon of Bedale, only fourteen years before she was born, and the confiscation of his estates, must have been an early cloud upon her prospects. She was a year old when Sir Walter Raleigh gave its name to Virginia, in honor of his maiden-sovereign, and opened that part of the American seaboard to colonization, though Jamestown was not settled till twenty-two years later. When she was a child of five years

³¹ A relic of the feudal custom of Knightly service.

³² Calendar of State Papers, *ut supra*, p. 321.

Digby-Lynde

the Spanish Armada was shattered and dispersed, by the winds of Heaven aiding the prowess of English and Dutch ; while, the United Provinces of the Low Countries having secured their liberty and independence, by the Union of Utrecht in 1579, a place of refuge was opened for religious and political refugees from other lands ; and became the nursery to her, in her youth, of those religious principles which, notwithstanding the bias towards the opposite side through her paternal ancestry, she had inherited from her Protestant mother. Only a few years after her marriage occurred the emigration to New England, from Holland, of the Pilgrims of Plymouth. Meanwhile, in the second year of the seventeenth century, Queen Elizabeth had been succeeded by her cousin James the First, pedantic, bigoted and ambitious for his family. The marriage of his daughter Elizabeth, afterwards known as Queen of Bohemia, to the Prince Palatine laid the foundation of a new line of succession to the English throne ; and his son Charles, winning the hand of Henrietta Maria, daughter of Henry the Fourth of France (after the abandonment of the Spanish match), for a time brought England and France into close relations of amity. But new plots were formed at home, with foreign aid, for the overthrow of James's sovereignty, in the interest of the Papacy ; for being concerned in which Sir Everard Digby, the noble young cousin of Elizabeth Digby, lost his life. As our Elizabeth Digby had grown to womanhood she must have followed, with deep interest, the ever changing phases of the religious wars by which France was at that time rent ; to which soon succeeded the great Civil war in England. Her son Simon was just coming to manhood when Charles I. was at the extremity of his fortunes ; and her relative the first Earl of Bristol pledged the loyalty of this young scion of nobility to his sovereign so firmly that he remained, all his life, loyal to the British Crown, even in the atmosphere of New England, which was usually so weakening to old attachments. In 1648, when Elizabeth Digby was over sixty years of age, she had the pleasure to see the end of the Thirty Years War. The whole Protectorate of Cromwell passed before her eyes ; and the Restoration came when she was growing old. Her place of residence

Digby=Lynde

in London as a widow, was, as we have seen, in Buttolph lane (see p. 367); and she had undoubtedly lived there during the lifetime of her husband. This brought her into the immediate neighborhood of some of the highest nobility of England, and so facilitated her knowledge of public affairs of her time. This slight sketch of the great events of Elizabeth Digby's time may assist to a better understanding of the parts taken in public affairs by her three relatives whose lives and characters we shall now attempt to portray.

- 39 Sir Everard^[16] who suffered for being implicated in the Gunpowder Plot, was of the same generation as Everard the father of our Elizabeth, and his third cousin, as shown by the **Pedigree of Digby** accompanying this monograph. We shall first give a portrait of that pure-minded, true, warm-hearted, unselfish and most knightly young scion of the Digby race. Sir Everard's father had a university-education at St. John's College, Cambridge, and was a man of learning, as well as of independent fortune; but died when the son, born about 1581, was about eleven years old. The son was educated with great care. Upon his father's death, he came "under the tuition of some Popish Priests," but he did not profess Catholicism until after his marriage. No influences from his wife's side, however, contributed to his conversion, though, having been separately converted, the husband and wife afterwards heartily sympathized in their new faith. He was carried away by the force of friendship acting upon his susceptible nature, at a time when he had fallen sick in London. He had "inherited a large estate, and had married a lady who was sole heiress to all her father's property." Of a family distinguished for "beauty and dignity of person"—traits which have descended with the blood even to the present day, both in England and America—he was remarkably handsome, of a commanding figure, and "comely and manlike" countenance, expert in all manly exercises, "extremely modest and affable," and became "justly reputed one of the finest Gentlemen in England."

" . . . those who were well acquainted with him do affirm that in gifts of mind he excelled much more than in his natural parts . . . of wisdom he had an

Digby-lynde

extraordinary talent, such a judicial wit, and so able to discern and discourse of any matter as truly I have heard many say they have not seen the like of a young man, and that his carriage and manner of discourse were more like to a grave Councillor of State than to a gallant of the Court as he was. . . . And though his behaviour were courteous to all, and offensive to none, yet was he a man of great courage and of noted valour."

After his religious life began, he is said to have been studious to turn the current of ordinary conversation into profitable channels, diverting from talk that "did tend to any evil." He was first introduced at Court in the time of Queen Elizabeth, who took much notice of him. On the accession of James I. he appeared again at Court, being then a professed Catholic, and received the honor of knighthood.

It is not surprising that the countenance and aid of a youth of such promise, endowed with all engaging qualities of mind, character and fortune, should have been desired and sought for by those who planned the Plot for the interests of their religion. Certain it is that no motives of ambition, no regard to any thing but the voice of conscience, however led astray, influenced him.

"Yea," said he, when near his end, "in respect of this cause I little regard, or rather I could be well content both to offer, my life and fortune, and also to have my posterity rooted out forever ;"

and again, writing to his wife from the Tower, he said :

"Now, for my intention let me tell you that, if I had thought there had been the least sin in the plot, I would not have been of it for all the world, and no other cause drew me to hazard my fortune and life but zeal to God's religion."

He made great provision of armor and shot, and furnished men and horses, beside a large contribution of coin. The special part assigned to him was to get possession of the person of the Princess Elizabeth, daughter of James 1st, whom the conspirators designed to proclaim heir-apparent to the Crown.

Digby=Lynde

The story of the Gunpowder Plot is too familiar to be repeated. We only refer to the closing scene, on the 30th of January, 1605-06, in St. Paul's Churchyard, for the sake of some farther touches illustrative of Sir Everard Digby's character :

"When he was first brought up to the scaffold, after he had commended himself to God, being wished, as the custom is, to acknowledge his treason for which he died, he did accordingly acknowledge the fact intended, according to his judgment, but withal he declared that his motives were no evil will to any, nor any love to himself for worldly respects, but the ending of persecution of Catholics, the good of souls, and the cause of religion. In which regard he could not condemn himself of any offence to God, though he granted he had offended the laws of the realm, for which he asked their pardon, and was willing to suffer death, and thought nothing too much to suffer for those respects which had moved him to that enterprise. . . .

"And, when he had done, he stood up and saluted all the noblemen and gentlemen that stood upon the scaffold, every one according to his estate . . . but to all in so friendly and so cheerful a manner as they afterwards said he seemed so free from fear of death as that he showed no feeling at all of any passion therein, but took his leave of them as he was wont to do when he went from the Court, or out of the city to his own house in the country ; yet withal he showed so great devotion of mind, so much fervour and humility in his prayers, and so great confidence in God, as that very many said they made no doubt but his soul was happy, and wished themselves might die in the like state of mind."

He died at about the age of twenty-four. Protestant and Roman Catholic authorities agree in representing Sir Everard Digby as a rarely noble young man. Hume says : "Digby himself was as highly esteemed and beloved as any man in England."²⁸ Sir Everard was three years older than Elizabeth (Digby) Lynde. She was twenty-one years old when he was put to death, and while, as a Protestant, she abhorred the Plot in which he engaged, a family-feeling and his own noble traits must have given her a personal sympathy for him in his misguided course.

²⁸ Biographia Britannica. . . . London, betw. 1748 and 1757, iii. 1696-1701; and The Condition of Catholics under James I. Father Gerard's Narrative of the Gunpowder Plot. Edited, with his life, by John Morris. . . . London, 1871, pp. cl-iii. 11, 88, 90, 205, 213-18. Hume's Hist. of England. . . . London, 1848, iv. 248.

Digby-Lynde

40, 41

Sir Everard Digby left two sons, *Kenelm*¹⁷ and *John*,¹⁷ both in their infancy. The elder of these, who became "the age's wonder," will be the subject of our second sketch. An essayist of our own country and time has well said :

"One of the most attractive figures visible on that imaginary line where the eve of chivalry and the dawn of science unite to form a mysterious yet beautiful twilight, is that of Sir Kenelm Digby. . . . Bravery, devotion to the sex, and a thirst for glory, nobleness of disposition and grace of manner, traditional qualities of the genuine cavalier, signalized Sir Kenelm, no less than an ardent love of knowledge, a habitude of speculation and literary accomplishment ; but his courage and his gallantry partook of the poetic enthusiasm of the days of Bayard, and his opinions and researches were something akin to those of the alchemists."¹⁸

He was born in 1603. For some years after his father's death the effect of the attainder on his right to the paternal estates was questioned by the Crown ; but a legal decision in his favor was rendered in 1610. In 1617 he went abroad, and is believed to have "stayed some considerable time in Spain." He is said to have been absent about "seven or eight months." Considering that he was but a boy at this time, and that his relative Sir John Digby, afterwards Earl of Bristol, left England for Spain, as we are told, with reference to the Spanish match, in August 1617, and returned in April 1618—an interval of just eight months—it seems highly probable that the young Kenelm went to Spain, at this time, in company with Sir John. On his return, "about 1618," he was entered at Gloucester Hall, now Worcester College, Oxford, and remained there between two and three years. Some time during his early days, forsaking the religious faith which made a part of his inheritance, doubtless in opposition to his mother's wishes and persuasions, he became a member of the Church of England ; this change may be referred, with much plausibility, to the period of his residence at Oxford. While there he had already acquired the reputation of being "a very extraordinary person." But, instead of

¹⁸ *Essays Biographical and Critical*. . . . By Henry T. Tuckerman. . . . Boston, 1857, p. 75.

Digby-Lynde

staying to take a degree, he went abroad again in 1620, and "made the tour" of France, Italy and Spain till 1623, when he returned for the second time to his native country, was presented to the King, received knighthood, and about the same time was appointed Gentleman of the Privy Chamber to the Prince of Wales. His second visit to Spain had been contemporaneous with the "stolen, match-making visit" of Prince Charles and the Duke of Buckingham to the Spanish Court, and he became a member of the Prince's suite, and landed with him on his return.

Meanwhile, even so early as before his second journey on the Continent, his affections had been engaged by the lady, of illustrious lineage and no less pre-eminent beauty of person and fascination of mind and manners, though not of unquestioned reputation, who was to become his wife;³⁵ but his mother discountenanced the attachment. This, perhaps, in part explains the fact that his university-career was prematurely ended. His mother, however, may have favored the interruption of his studies in the hope that foreign travel would bring him back to the church of his ancestors.

"The hereditary good looks of the father were scarcely less conspicuous in the son, and in the latter, to a stature almost gigantic, there was added a winning voice, 'a flowing courtesy and civility, and such a volubility of language as surprised and delighted.' Gifted with such qualities, and endowed with many of the dispositions which are most attractive in youth, sensitive in honour, and unquestionable in courage, it is not surprising that at an early age he became a subject of the tender passion."³⁶

There is "an exquisite portrait of Sir Kenelm Digby supposed to be by Van Dyke . . . in the Picture Gallery," which, "having recently been cleaned and covered with plate glass, appears once more in all the freshness of its original perfection."³⁷

³⁵ She was a Stanley, of the house of the Earls of Derby, on her father's side, and a Percy of Northumberland by right of her mother.

³⁶ Preface to Bruce's edition of Sir Kenelm Digby's *Journal of a Voyage into the Mediterranean*, p. xx., where the editor quotes from Clarendon's Autobiography.

³⁷ The Annals of the Bodleian Library, Oxford, 1868, by Rev. William Dunnmacray, M.A.

Digby-Lyndc

The story of his courtship may be passed over. It is sufficient to say that some time between 1623 and 1626 a private marriage took place; after which the next few years of his life seem to have been given up to domestic pleasures—so much so, indeed, that the Earl of Bristol (whom, however, he served as intermediary with Buckingham in the first year of Charles I.), is said to have remonstrated with him for thus disappointing the expectations of his friends. This led to his undertaking a privateer-expedition to the Mediterranean in 1628, of which his journal has been published by the Camden Society.⁸⁸

"Some disputes having happened with the Venetians in the Mediterranean, by which the English trade suffered, as well as by the depredations committed by the Algerines, Sir Kenelme Digby sailed with a small squadron thither in the summer of 1628, took several armed vessels belonging to the Infidels, setting the English slaves that were on board at liberty; and on the 16th of June, having gained a considerable victory with a very inferior force, he likewise brought the Venetians to reason; so that, as he left England with a very high character as a Scholar, he returned to it with no less credit as a gallant Soldier and a wise Commander."⁸⁹

He came home in the winter of 1628-29. About this time he presented to the Bodleian Library a valuable collection of books and manuscripts which had been bequeathed to him by Mr. Thomas Allen, "one of the most learned men of the times, who had had the direction of his education at the University." After 1632 he was again in France, and "began to have some religious scruples, occasioned, as it is supposed, by the vigorous solicitations of several zealous Ecclesiasticks of the first rank,"⁹⁰

⁸⁸ *Journal of a Voyage into the Mediterranean by Sir Kenelm Digby, A. D. 1628.* Edited . . . by John Bruce . . . Printed for the Camden Society, 1868.

⁸⁹ *Biogr. Britan.*, ut supra, iii. 1703. This book and Bruce's Preface above referred to are our chief authorities. We have also used *Private Memoirs of Sir Kenelm Digby*. . . . Written by himself. Now first published . . . London, 1827—a narrative, however, without dates, and half-fabulous.

⁹⁰ Mr. Bruce infers, from a conversation between the Earl of Bristol and Sir Kenelm in Spain, related in the latter's *Private Memoirs*, that Sir Kenelm had always been a Catholic up to 1623; but that conversation may have taken place in 1617-18—see *Private Memoirs*, ut supra, pp. 172-81.

Digby-Lynce

which led to his re-conversion to the Roman Catholic faith, in 1636, after about two years of special reading with reference to the subject.

On his cruise in the Mediterranean an obscure passage in Spencer's "Faery Queen" had been discussed between him and one of his captains. Digby proposed an explanation, which he wrote out at sea, and afterwards published under the title: "Observations on the 22^d Stanza in the ninth Canto of the 2^d Book of Spencer's Fairy Queen, London, 1643." His re-conversion was the occasion of two other writings of his: "A Conference with a Lady about Choice of Religion, Paris, 1638," published in London in 1654; and "Letters between the Lord George Digby and Sir Kenelme Digby, Knight, concerning Religion," published thirteen years later in London. His correspondent in these letters was a son of the Earl of Bristol, who afterward succeeded to that title, a cousin of Sir Kenelm (see below).

When the Civil War had begun, Sir Kenelm was imprisoned by Parliament in Winchester House; but he obtained his release in 1643, through the interposition of the Queen Dowager of France, widow of Henry IV.; and then went to France, to tender his acknowledgments to Her Majesty, and to await the issue of events at home. The savants of France "were charmed with the life and freedom of his conversation." He remained in that country most of the following year, devoted to his studies, digesting the observations gathered in his extensive travels, and maturing his principal philosophical treatises: "A Treatise of the Nature of Bodies;" and "A Treatise declaring the Operations and Nature of Man's Soul, out of which the Immortality of Reasonable Souls is evinced"—both of which were first published in Paris, in 1644. At this time he made the acquaintance of Descartes, with whom he is said to have had many conferences. The great French philosopher is reported to have first recognized him by the charm of his conversation. Sir Kenelm was never weary of observing and noting any thing curious in animate or inanimate nature, and consequently had much to communicate. But he cannot have sympathized with the sceptical principles of the new philosophy; for he

Digby=Lynde

himself appears to have been of an over-credulous nature, visionary in his expectations of results from scientific inquiry, and withal not without self-conceit.⁴¹

He was again in England after the death of Charles I., when it appears that he secretly negotiated with the Independents (to use the words of a contemporary letter)

“for the subversion of successive hereditary monarchy there, and to make it elective, and to establish Popery there, and to give toleration to all manner of religions, except that of the Church of England according to the practice thereof”—⁴²

that is, he was ready to sacrifice all his political prepossessions and inherited sympathies for the sake of his religion. But the Presbyterian faction, becoming ascendant, banished him from the kingdom, on peril of his life and estate. Thereupon he revisited France and Italy. In France he was kindly received by the Queen Dowager of England, Henrietta Maria, whose Chancellor he had been made. The establishment of Cromwell's Protectorate, however, brought him back to England in 1655; and he became a “particular favourite” of the Protector, the design to bring in Catholicism under the cover of general toleration, just referred to, being revived. There is printed among the Thurloe “State Papers” a letter from Sir Kenelm Digby to Lord Thurloe, dated Paris, March 18, 1656, in which he uses these remarkable words:

“I make it my businesse every where to have all the world take notice how highly I esteime myselfe obliged to his highnesse, and how passionate I am for his service and for his honor and interests, even to the exposing of my life for them.”⁴³

⁴¹ Some observations of his reveal an early knowledge of certain practical applications of science which have been supposed to be of quite modern origin. In one of his books he speaks of a deaf-mute whom he had met in Spain, who, under the teaching of a Spanish priest, had learned to speak “as distinctly as any man whatever;” and to “hear with his eyes” so perfectly that a whisper across the room would be intelligible to him, though inaudible to one standing close by the speaker—Bruce's Preface, *ut supra*, p. xxii.-xxiii. note †.

⁴² Biogr. Britan., *ut supra*, iii. 1709-10, note L.

⁴³ A Collection of the State Papers of John Thurloe Esq. . . . By Thomas Birch. . . . London, 1742, iv. 591-92.

Digby-Lynde

The years from 1656 to 1659 he passed in the South of France and in Lower Germany, "conversing with the learned.". The Restoration found him returned to England, but not in special favor at Court, his religious principles being too openly avowed. He was a member of the first Council of the Royal Society, and, as long as his health permitted, attended its meetings; and he contributed, both by his pen and in other ways, to the advancement of knowledge. His last days, extending to 1665, were spent at his house in Covent Garden, where he gathered around him a sort of private Academy.

Elizabeth (Digby) Lynde was nineteen when Sir Kenelm was born. She survived him five years, and must have watched with interest the varying phases of his remarkable career.

Here will be in place a somewhat particular description of the volume of Digby genealogy, prepared at an expense of £1200., by order of Sir Kenelm, of which important use has been made in a former part of this monograph. It is a large folio volume

"of 589 vellum leaves; the first 165 ornamented with the coats of arms of the family and its allies, and all the tombs of the Digbys then extant, illuminated in the richest and most exquisite manner; the rest of the book is composed of grants, wills and variety of other pieces, serving to illustrate the history of the family, drawn from the most authentic records."

This statement is taken from "The Gentleman's Magazine,"⁴ referring to Pennant's "Journey from Chester to London" as authority. An earlier number of the same "Magazine" had quoted the following note from Hutchins's "History and Antiq. of Dorset:—"

"Sir Joseph Ayloffe, bart., exhibited at the Society of Antiquaries, 1766, a very curious pedigree of this family, from the time of Henry I. to 9 Charles I., 1634, in a large folio book on vellum, finely illuminated. The series of descents were followed by the arms and crests properly blazoned, and these by curious drawings of the

⁴ The Gentleman's Magazine. . . . London, 1794. LXIV., Pt. 2, 918-19.

Digby-Mynde

several monuments of the family, and the portraits and arms in the windows of Tilton and other churches; last of all were the muniments, deeds and charters, copied in the handwriting of the originals, with draughts of the seals. This elegant MS. is intitled

“Digbiorum, ab antiquo loco qui dicebatur Digby in agro Licolnensi denominatorum, antiquissimae equestris familiae genealogia et prosapia; e quâ regnante Henrico 1^o, Anglorum rege, floruit vir strenuus Everardus de Tilton in comitatu Leicestriae, et de Digby in comitatu predicto; e quo illustris Kenelmus Digby de Tilton predicto, eques auratus, hujus familiae claritate sanguinis consummatissimus, originem traxit. Omnia ex publicis regni archivis et privatis ejusdem familiae archetypis, ecclesiis, monumentis historicis monasteriorum, et rotulis annorum vetustissimis, aliisque reverendae antiquitatis et indubitatae veritatis rebus, maximo labore et fide oculatâ depromuntur, et ad perpetuam rei memoriam hoc ordine describi curantur. Anno incarnationis Dominicae MDCXXXIII.”⁴⁵

The new edition of Hutchins's “Dorset” informs us, farther, of the purchase of this magnificent book by the last Earl Digby from W. W. E. Wynne Esq., M.P., and his aunt Mrs. Williams of Pembedw, as above related by Col. Chester; that it is now deposited, for safe keeping, at Sherborne Castle; and that it is, for the most part, in excellent preservation.⁴⁶

We pass on, now, to our next subject. Sir John (23) Digby of Eye-Kettleby, of whom mention has been made, a direct ancestor of our Elizabeth Digby, had an elder brother Simon (22). This Simon, after the battle of Towton, espoused the cause of the victorious Yorkists, but was afterwards one of that band of seven brothers who fought for Henry VII. on Bosworth Field. For this service he received large rewards, including the office of steward and receiver for the manor of Bedale, co. York; and, having been a commander in the King's army at the battle of Stoke,

⁴⁵ Id., p. 791; and see Hutchins's History and Antiq. of Dorset, ut supra.

⁴⁶ Hutchins's Dorset, ut supra, iv. 476, note *.*. We must express the hope that this most valuable and interesting memorial of the Digbys may be given to the public through the Harleian Society or some similar association, or by some amateur of antiquarian lore in the family-circle itself.

Digby-Lynde

obtained various other grants, among which was that of the lordship of Coleshill, co. Warwick ; was Sheriff of Warwick and Leicester in the first and ninth years of Henry VIII., and died in the twelfth year of that reign (1521). A great grandson of this Simon Digby, of the elder branch in
42 descent from him, was *George*,¹⁶ who was knighted at Zutphen in the
43 Thirty Years War. Sir George's son and heir, *Robert*,¹⁷ married the
grandchild and heiress of Gerald Earl of Kildare in Ireland ; and had
44 *Robert*¹⁸ his son and heir, who, "having a fair estate" in Ireland "of his
mother's inheritance, was by King James created Lord Digby of Geashill
(his castle there)," which dignity descended to the heirs male of his
body."¹⁹ The succession of Lords Digby will be traced farther on. What
45 concerns us now is that Sir George Digby's fourth son was *John*¹⁷ who
became first Earl of Bristol, the subject of this our third sketch, related
to our Elizabeth Digby by first cousinship of their great grandfathers.

John first Earl of Bristol was born in 1580, became a commoner in Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1595, and afterwards travelled in France and Italy—the finish deemed at that time important to the education of every Englishman of family. He took his university-degrees in course. The first step in his state-promotion, it is remarkable, was consequent upon his being sent to Court by Lord Harrington, guardian of the Princess Elizabeth, to inform His Majesty of the intended surprisal of the Princess by his own relative the ill-fated Sir Everard. In 1605–06, the very year in which Sir Everard expiated his treason in St. Paul's Churchyard, John Digby was made Gentleman of the Privy Chamber and Carver to His Majesty, and was knighted. Not only "his parts" but "his person (for he was a very handsome man)"²⁰ drew to him the attention of the King. When the question of the Spanish match came up, "which

¹⁶ For these facts see *The Baronage of England* . . . by William Dugdale. . . . London, 1676, ii. 436–37 ; and *The Antiquities of Warwickshire* . . . by William Dugdale. . . . London, 1656, pp. 732–33.

¹⁸ *Athenæ Oxonienses* . . . by Anthony A. Wood . . . new ed. London, 1817, iii. 341.

Digby-Lynce

had the King's heart in it, over-ruled all his counsels, and had a mighty influence upon the universal state of Christendom,"⁴⁹ first with reference to Prince Henry, as early as 1607 or 1608;⁵⁰ and later, in 1617-18 and 1622-23, when Prince Charles was the suitor, Sir John Digby was sent as special ambassador into Spain on that business. This employment severely taxed his diplomatic powers, and was a severe trial of his character. He served a sovereign who was ambitious of winning the reputation of a liberal-minded pacificator, together with a high alliance for his family, yet withal narrow, pedantic and jealous of his regal dignity; while the mass of the English people were sleeplessly vigilant against encroachments of the Papacy, and the Spanish Court was full of intrigue and false dealing. The business was farther complicated by the contest going on between Catholics and Protestants in Germany—the first mutterings of the Thirty Years War—in which King James, on the one hand, was deeply interested for the sake of his daughter Elizabeth, married to the Prince Palatine; and the Spanish King, no less, on the other hand, as one of the leaders of the House of Austria. The details of Sir John Digby's several missions to Spain have been fully recorded and scrutinized in history,⁵¹ and need not be recapitulated here. The integrity of his conduct stood the furnace-test of an impeachment, in 1626, by his great enemy, the powerful and unscrupulous Duke of Buckingham, whom he, in his turn, boldly impeached, and dragged down from his high seat of arrogant usurpation of authority. Says a late writer :

"It was quite true that the Spaniards had not intended, if they could help it, to marry the Infanta to a Protestant Prince, or to restore the Palatinate to a Protestant Elector. But when the new king [Charles] and his favourite, instead of contenting themselves with insisting on the correctness of their views, refused to be satisfied

⁴⁹ Historical Collections. . . . By John Rushworth . . . London, 1721, i. 1.

⁵⁰ In a speech in Parliament, introductory to his answer to charges against him, in 1626, the Earl of Bristol said: "*about seven or eight and twenty years of my age I was employed Ambassador unto Spain, in that great business of the Treaty of the Marriage*"—Id., i. 270.

⁵¹ See, especially, Rushworth's *Histor. Collections* . . . ut supra, i. 1-302.

Digby=Lynde

with anything short of an acknowledgment that Bristol had allowed his mistake to influence his conduct, they were meeting him upon a ground upon which he was sure to get the better of them."⁵²

The Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts has very lately made public several important papers relative to the negotiation for the Spanish match, which are preserved at Sherborne Castle, among which is a holograph letter of James I. addressed to the Earl of Bristol, under date of October 25, 1622, as "Right trustie and well beloved cosen and counseller," and saying :

" . . . Wee also wish you not to trouble yourselfe with the rash sensure of other men, in case your busines should not suckceede, resting in that full assurance of our justice and wisdom, that wee will never judge a good and faithfull servant by the effect of things so contingent and variable, and with this assurance wee bid you hartelie farewell."⁵³

These great affairs of the day, involving all European nations, carried Sir John as Ambassador, also, to Germany, in 1620-21, and again later. In 1616 he was made Vice-Chamberlain of His Majesty's Household, and one of his Privy Council. On his second return from Spain, in 1618, he was created Baron Digby of Sherborne, co. Dorset, and in 1622 was made Earl of Bristol.

After the death of Buckingham

"the king retain'd so strict a memory of all that duke's friendships and displeasures that the earl of Bristol could never recover any admission to court, but liv'd in the country, in ease and plenty in his fortune, and in great reputation with all who had not an implicit reverence for the court; and before and in the beginning of the parliament appear'd in the head of all the discontented party; but quickly left them

⁵² The Earl of Bristol's Defence of his Negotiations in Spain. Edited . . . by Samuel Rawson Gardiner. Printed for the Camden Society. 1871. Preface, p. xxiv.

⁵³ Eighth Report of the Royal Commission on Hist. Manuscripts. . . . London, 1881, p. 214.

Digby-Lynde

when they enter'd upon their unwarrantable violences,"⁵⁴ and grew so much into their disfavour that, after the King was gone to York, upon some expressions he used in the house of peers, they committed him to the Tower; from whence being released, in two or three days, he made hast to York to the king, who had before restored him to his place in the council and the bedchamber. He was with him at Edgehill, and came with him from thence to Oxford. . . ."⁵⁵

It interests us, for a special reason, to notice these facts respecting the Earl of Bristol's relations to his sovereign. Bearing in mind that Simon Lynde, whom he "introduced as a relative to kiss King Charles's hand," was eighteen years old in 1642, that is, just about the age when young men of family, at that period, were commonly presented at Court, we may conjecture very plausibly that Simon Lynde's presentation took place at this very crisis in the King's destiny. The Earl of Bristol, restored to the royal favor, would naturally desire to manifest his new devotion, and to cheer the King's heart, in those troublous times, by every token of respect; and not the least likely to be thought of, or least acceptable to the King, would be the presentation of a relative just entering upon manhood.

⁵⁴ The following words of dignified advocacy of the chief of the popular measures, tempered by loyalty, which were uttered in 1640, in the beginning of the Long Parliament, are a good illustration of his sentiments :

"What Friendship, what Union, can there be so comfortable, so happy, as between a Gracious Sovereign and his People? and what greater Misfortune can there be to both, than for them to be kept from intercourse, from the means of clearing Misunderstandings, from interchange of mutual Benefits?

"The People of England cannot open their Ears, their Hearts, their Mouths, nor their Purses, to his Majesty but in Parliament.

"We can neither hear him, nor complain, nor acknowledge, nor give.

"Let no Man object any derogation from the King's prerogative by it. We do but present the Bill, 'tis to be made a Law by him; his Honour, his Power, will be as conspicuous in commanding at once that a Parliament shall assemble every third Year, as in commanding a Parliament to be called this or that Year. . . .

"The King out of Parliament hath a limited and circumscribed Jurisdiction, but waited on by his Parliament no Monarch of the East is so absolute in dispelling Grievances"—Rushworth's Hist. Coll., ut supra, iii. 1352-53.

⁵⁵ Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ut supra, iii. 341.

Digby-Lynde

We close our sketch of John Digby Earl of Bristol with the terse description of his person, manners, character and public position by his celebrated contemporary the Earl of Clarendon :

“ He was a man of very extraordinary parts by nature and art, and had surely as good and excellent an education as any man of that age in any country ; a graceful and beautiful person ; of great eloquence and becomingness in his discourse (save that sometimes he seemed a little affected), and of so universal a knowledge that he never wanted subject for a discourse ; he was equal to a very good part in the greatest affair, but the unfittest man alive to conduct it, having an ambition and vanity superior to all his other parts, and a confidence peculiar to himself, which sometimes intoxicated and transported and exposed him. He had from his youth, by the disobligations his family had undergone from the Duke of Buckingham, and the great men who succeeded him, and some sharp reprehension himself had met with, which obliged him to a country life, contracted a prejudice and ill-will to the court ; and so had in the beginning of the parliament engaged himself with that party which discovered most aversion from it, with a passion and animosity equal to their own, and therefore very acceptable to them. But when he was weary of their violent counsels, and withdrew himself from them with some circumstances which enough provoked them, and made a reconciliation, and mutual confidence in each other for the future, manifestly impossible, he made private and secret offers of his service to the king, to whom, in so general a defection of his servants, it could not but be very agreeable ; and so his majesty, being satisfied, both in the discoveries he made of what had passed, and in his professions for the future, removed him from the House of Commons where he had rendered himself marvellously ungracious, and called him by writ to the House of Peers, where he did visibly advance the King's service, and quickly rendered himself grateful to all those who had not thought too well of him before, when he deserved less ; and men were not only pleased with the assistance he gave upon all debates, by his judgment and vivacity, but looked upon him as one who could derive the King's pleasure to them, and make a lively representation of their good demeanour to the King, which he was very luxuriant in promising to do, and officious in doing as much as was just.”⁸⁶

⁸⁶ The History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England. . . . By Edward Earl of Clarendon. A new ed. . . . Oxford [and] Boston, 1827, i. 493-94.

Digby=Lynde

On the termination of the Civil War, the Earl of Bristol retired to France, and was never allowed to return again to his native country, or to compound for his estates. He died at Paris in 1652.

John Earl of Bristol was four years older than Elizabeth (Digby) Lynde. They were cotemporaries for sixty-eight years. Probably personal friendship, as well as family-motives, led to the Earl's presentation of Simon Lynde to kiss King Charles's hand.

46 He was succeeded in the earldom of Bristol by his son *George*,¹⁸ a
47 man of brilliant parts but of an erratic disposition, who lived fifty-seven
years of his life in the time of Mrs. Lynde. His daughter *Diana*¹⁹ married
René de Mol, Baron de Herent, allied to the Van der Lindens, two years
before her death. We possess excellent photographic copies of old
portraits of the father and the son, obtained through the courtesy of
Professor Dexter of Yale. Both portraits—that of the first Earl repre-
senting him in early manhood—show the “dignity and beauty” character-
istic of the Digbys. The portrait of the father represents the oval
face, regular and beautiful features, and the soft, rich colors of the com-
plexion and hair, which have been known for several generations of
Elizabeth Digby's family in this country, as the “Lynde beauty.” It
has a remarkable resemblance to some of her descendants.

48 The grandson of John first Earl of Bristol, bearing the name of
John,¹⁹ who died in 1698, was the last Baron Digby of Sherborne and
Earl of Bristol.²⁰ But the barony of Sherborne was revived in 1765, when

¹⁸ Dr. Oliver has kindly sent us, from the Lynde family-papers, a copy of some lines addressed to the Earl of Bristol by the first Chief Justice Lynde—imitated from Horace's ode Lib. ii. 20—which were probably written in his youth, and therefore very likely in his father's life-time (d. 1687) as follows:

“No vulgar genius wings my ambitious mind,
Born up by strenuous thought and unconfin'd;
Humble below I can no longer move,
The Poet's transports fling the man above;
Envy beneath my feet shall gaspingly,
And with disdain o'er haughty Pride I'll fly;

Digby-Lynde

estates were confiscated, but they were afterwards restored to him. In the sixth year of James I. that king had Raleigh's title set aside, and gave the property to his favorite Carr, who afterwards became Earl of Somerset. The Earl, however, lost all his lands by attainder.

"Then Sir John Digby, now Earl of Bristol, begged Sherborne of the King, and had it."⁸⁸

In 1651, the Earl of Bristol having fled to France, Mr. Carew Raleigh, only son of Sir Walter, made up a case, before a committee of Parliament, for recovery of the property, but failed of success. In 1652, however, 500*l.* per annum were settled upon him out of the Earl's estate. After the Restoration, the property reverted to the See of Salisbury; but, afterwards, again passed to the Digby family. "The manor" of Sherborne "now consists of seven thousand acres, and includes all the other manors and tithings in the town."⁸⁹

The castle of Sherborne "was built by Roger third Bishop of Salisbury, the powerful minister and favourite of Henry I., as is supposed, on the site of the ancient palace of the bishops of Sherborne." In 1642 it was besieged by a Parliamentary force under the Earl of Bedford, brother to the wife of the first Earl of Bristol's son George. It was at length taken by Fairfax, in 1645, and fell into ruin. Sir Walter Raleigh, in his day, had begun to repair the castle, but changed his mind, and built, in the adjoining park,

"a most fine house, which he beautified with orchards, gardens and groves, of such variety and delight that, whether you consider the goodness of the soil, the pleasantness of the seat, and other delicacies belonging to it, it is unparalleled by any in these parts;"

and here he spent his days of leisure. The middle part of this mansion—originally called the Lodge, and now the Castle—was built by Raleigh in

⁸⁸ Hutchins's *Dorset*, ut supra, iv. 213-17, and 216, note a.

⁸⁹ *Id.*, iv. 217-21.

Digby=Lynde

1594, whose arms may be seen on the windows, and on the ceiling of a great saloon within. To that were added two wings, after the Restoration, by the second Earl of Bristol, "out of the ruins of the Castle." A tourist has said :

"When viewed together with the decorated grounds around it, the fine sheet of water, and the hanging woods to the south, the building has a very grand and striking effect. The gardens were partly laid out by Brown, and great taste is displayed in the management of them, as well as of the park, which is 340 acres in extent. The river Yeo or Ivel runs through the latter, and is crossed by a handsome stone bridge of three arches, built by Milne. North of the lodge, but within the grounds, stand the remains of Sherborne Castle."⁴⁹

In the present castle there are many original portraits of members of the Digby family, and other persons of distinction, including John Digby first Earl of Bristol, half-length, standing; George Digby his son, second Earl of Bristol, with his brother-in-law William fifth Earl, and first Duke, of Bedford, life-size, full length; and Sir Kenelm Digby with the Lady Venetia his wife, and their sons Kenelm and John, life-size, three-quarters' length—all supposed to have been painted by Vandyke, and of which we have photograph-copies.⁵¹

49 The first Lord Digby was Robert (44), son of Sir Robert by Lettice heiress of the Earl of Kildare, who was created Baron Digby of Geashill in Ireland, by James I. in 1620; and died in 1642 (see above). He "was a leading man in the Irish House of Peers." His son and heir, by Sarah
50 daughter of Richard Boyle Earl of Cork, was *Kildare*,¹⁹ who married
51 Mary daughter of Robert Gardiner Esq. of London, and died in 1661,
52 leaving three sons who successively inherited the lordships. The eldest
of these sons was *Robert*,²⁰ who died early, unmarried. The next was
Simon,²⁰ who married, but, dying in his twenty-eighth year, left only a
daughter. The third was *William*,²⁰ who married Jane daughter of

⁴⁹ 1d., iv. 265-79.

⁵¹ 1d., iv. 279.

Digby=Lynde

Edward Noel Earl of Gainsborough by Elizabeth daughter of the second Earl of Southampton (sister and co-heiress with Rachel Lady Russell). He "was a nobleman of great honour, virtue and piety," commonly called the "good Lord Digby;" he died in 1752, aged ninety-two years, "full of days and full of honour." On the death of the last Earl of Bristol, in 1698, his estates passed to this Lord Digby as the Earl's next of kin (his second cousin once removed). He had three sons, but they all died before their father, the two elder ones without children. His successor, therefore, as sixth Lord Digby, was his grandson *Edward*,²² who married, but died without children, in 1757. Thereupon succeeded to the lordship, and to the inheritance of Sherborne, *Henry*,²³ seventh Lord Digby, the correspondent of the second Chief Justice Lynde, who was created Baron Digby of Sherborne in 1765, Earl in 1790, and died in 1793. He married: first, in 1763, and, secondly, in 1770, and left by his second wife a son *Edward*,²³ second and last Earl Digby, eighth Lord Digby, Baron of Sherborne, who died in 1856, in his eighty-third year, unmarried. He had three brothers, who all died before him. His only sister who married was "Lady *Charlotte Maria*"^[23] Digby, daughter, and, in her issue, sole heiress of Henry, first Earl Digby," the wife of William Wingfield Esq., M.P., whose eldest son was *George Digby*,²⁴ who, on the death of his uncle Edward Lord Digby in 1856, assumed the name of Digby, and was known as George Digby Wingfield Digby. He came into possession of the Sherborne property; while the Digby lordship descended to his second cousin *Edward St. Vincent*,²⁴ eldest son of the eldest son of *William*²² Digby, Dean of Durham, a brother of Henry seventh Lord Digby, who succeeded as Baron Digby the ninth Lord in 1856. He was born in 1809, and married, in 1837, Lady Theresa Anna Maria Fox-Strangways, eldest daughter of Henry Stephen, third Earl of Ilchester. He now (1889), has but recently died, leaving sons to succeed him.²⁵

²² Id., iv. 473-76; A General and Herald. History of the Landed Gentry of Great Britain and Ireland. By Sir Bernard Burke. . . . London, 1879, i. 460; Sir Bernard Burke's Dict. of the Peerage and Baronetage. . . . London, 1887, p. 419.

Digby-Lynde

We extract from a newspaper the following notice of this Lord Digby :

"A NOBLEMAN OF THE OLD SCHOOL."

"The late Lord Digby was an extremely fine-looking gentleman of the old school. Almost every fine day during the season, especially on Sunday, he took the air in the Row, standing six feet four, actually eighty, but looking about sixty years of age, his shaggy, white whiskers and Gladstonian collars some inches in front of him, and his stalwart figure cased in an old-fashioned frock and half-acre of white waistcoat. His family relationships were both numerous and complicated. On one hand he was the grandfather of Lord Ashburton; on the other, the nephew of Lord Leicester, who was thirteen years his junior."⁶³

George Digby (57) Wingfield Digby Esq., J. P., D. L., from whom, as mentioned above, were received communications by one of us in 1880, was born June 1st, 1797, and married, in 1824, Lucy Mabella eldest daughter of Edward Berkeley Portman Esq., M. P., of Bryanston, Dorset, and sister of Viscount Portman. He died May 7th, 1883, at the age of
60 nearly eighty-six. His next brother Rev. John Digby²⁴ Wingfield Digby, Vicar of Coleshill, was born 11th March, 1799; married, in 1826, Ann Eliza eldest daughter of Sir John Wyldbore Smith, Bart., of the
61 Down House, Blandford, and died in 1878. His eldest son John Digby²⁵ Wingfield Digby Esq. of Blythe Hall, co. Warwick, J. P., was the heir of his uncle George Digby Wingfield Digby Esq. He was born in 1832 and married, in 1858, Maria eldest daughter of Capt. Frederick Madan, R. N.,
62 and had a son John Kenelm²⁶ born in 1859. The "History of Dorset" makes "frequent and honorable mention" of Mr. Digby. He restored and beautified Sherborne Castle. On the church of Sherborne he expended, at one time, over £17,000, for the restoration of the choir.⁶⁴ "By a deed of gift" he "made over the hill on the south of the town, called Dancing Hill, as a place for the exercise and amusement of the parishioners for ever."

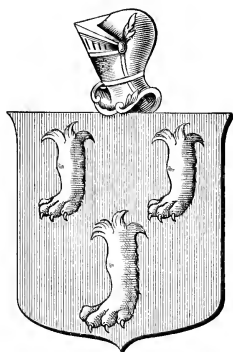
⁶³ See, also, what is said of Lord Digby in the letter above quoted from the Private Secretary of George Digby Wingfield Digby Esq.

⁶⁴ Hutchins's Dorset, ut supra, iv. 256, 279, 281; Sir B. Burke's Landed Gentry, ut supra, i. 460.

Digby-Lynde

He was a gentleman of "the most charming face and manners," as his Secretary wrote in a letter quoted entire near the beginning of this monograph, a description which is sustained by the photograph of him which was enclosed. At that time he was eighty-three years of age. The photograph shows the bust only, which is erect, firm and well-proportioned. The head is high above the ears, finely formed, and covered with snow-white hair. His features are high, regular and handsome. The whole effect of his person is stately and commanding. Both in the outlines of his face and figure he strongly resembles the portrait of the elder Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde. That he was "much pleased at the interest taken by a transatlantic cousin in their mutual ancestry" (p. 431), and that he gave her the privilege of having examined for her his private archives, shows a generous and sympathetic nature. All his transatlantic cousins may, like the writer, feel grateful to him, for the information obtained was doubly important, as showing the place of our "Elizabeth Digby" who "married — Lyne" (i. e. Enoch Lynde), in the family-pedigree kept in Sherborne Castle; and as proving that she was her father's "heiress," which gave her the right to bear his arms, as we find by our family-history they were borne by her, and consequently impaled by her husband.





Newdigate

Newdigate

Arms: *Gu. three lion's jambes erased Arg.*

FOR the ancestry of Mr. John Newdigate, the first of our family in this country, father of Mrs. Simon Lynde, we are indebted to Capt. Charles Hervey Townshend of New Haven. He obtained the facts in England while searching for the lineage of his own ancestor Thomas Townsend of Lynn, Mass.,¹ who was mentioned by John Newgate or Newdigate, in his Will, as his "brother-in-law Thomas Townsin of Lin." This clue led Capt. Townshend to search the records of the Newgate or Newdigate family living in ancient times near the Townshends, to whom he believed himself related, of Norfolk and Suffolk, with their principal seat at Raynham, co. Norfolk. Being convinced by family-records and traditions, and by the results of his own investigations, assisted by English records and by Rev. William Grigson and other local antiquaries, that his ancestor Thomas Townsend of Lynn was the Thomas mentioned as son of Henry Townshend or Townsend Esq. of Bracon Ash Hall, co. Norfolk, and Gedding, co. Suffolk, he laid the results in the hands of the late Col. Joseph L. Chester, D.C.L., "who had commenced to make for him an exhaustive research in the British Archives . . . but just as he reached a point that justified his giving a written opinion . . . was taken ill and died." In a letter dated London, March 10, 1882 (two months before his death), Col. Chester said :

¹ See The Townshend Family. . . . By Charles Hervey Townshend. . . . Revised Fourth Edition. New Haven . . . 1884, pp. 5-12, 95-105 ; and The New England Historical and Genealogical Register. . . . Boston, 1879, xxxiii. 57-59. Beside the use of this book, we have been allowed the free use of a portfolio of original genealogical notes by Capt. Townshend and his agent in England, Rev. William Grigson, from which we have gleaned some particulars not printed hitherto.

Newdigate

"Of course the main point is the direct affiliation of your emigrant ancestor, and so far my impression is that it will have to be accepted on the strength of circumstantial rather than positive evidence. I am afraid that no record exists that will positively prove it. I cannot, of course, say what may yet be the results of my *exhaustive researches*, but, even if not decisive, I am sure that you will regard with some value the expression of my opinion concerning your own theory. I have no objection *now* to say that, so far as my investigations have gone, *I see no reason to doubt its reasonableness and probable accuracy*. I want to substantiate it if I can, and do not yet despair of doing so."

Beginning our notes upon John Newdigate and his family, we will first refer to the different spellings of his name. His grandfather and father, in their Wills, call themselves, respectively, "Robert Newegate," and "Phillip Newegate," as if omitting only the letter "d" from the complete spelling of the name. In his own Will he calls himself "Newgate;" Savage writes his name "Newgate or Newdigate." In his sale of land in Tymworth, four miles N. by E. from Bury St. Edmund's, co. Suffolk, Engl., in 1639-40, he is called "Newdigate *alias* Newgate." In the records of the old Lynde Bible of 1595, which belonged to his grandson Mr. Simon Lynde (see **Lynde**), he is called "Mr. John Newdigate." His son Nathaniel, in his Will, calls himself "Nathaniel Newdigate *als.* Newgate of London." His great grandson the second Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde, in the old Lynde pedigree, calls him "Mr. John Newdigate," and adds of him, as of Enoch Lynde and Elizabeth Digby, respectively, "see his," or "her," "arms in margent." Doubtless Justice Lynde had a distinct hereditary knowledge of the Newdigate name and arms, and was familiar with their use. On searching for his history we find that the family to which he belonged in England had called itself for many generations "Newgate *als.* Newdigate."² No coat-armor is assigned in English heraldry to any family of Newgate, and only one coat is given

² Fuller, in his *Worthies of England* (vol. i. p. 60), says in reference to names in his book: "sometimes the name is spelt, not truly, according to orthography, but according to the common speaking thereof, which *melteeth out* some essential letters, as Becham for Beauchamp."

Newdigate

to the Newdigates, though there are variations in the crests of different branches. If, therefore, our John Newgate or Newdigate had a right to arms he had also a right to the full name of Newdigate. The researches of Capt. Townshend and his assistants, in connection with a Will of Mr. John Newdigate, show us that the home of his immediate family was at Great Horningsheath in Suffolk, where several preceding generations had lived, about forty miles from Holkham in the adjoining county of Norfolk, where the Newgates *als.* Newdigates had been long established.

The Newgates of Horningsheath, says Capt. Townshend, were

"a branch of the families of that name who in early times held estates at Holkham and in neighboring parishes in the County Norfolk, England."^{*} The name of Newgate, *Gent.*, is found in Norfolk as early as 1400. "In 1433 a certain William Newgate, *Gent.*, is mentioned. Again in 1501 another William Newgate is recorded as being seized of a messuage, 200 acres of land, 40 acres pasture, and the appurtenances, in Apton and Apelton in the same county. These estates were enlarged by others which came by marriage with the Bedingfield, Congham, Watson and other families; also by grants from the Crown. Charles I. granted Robert Newgate salt marshes in Holkham, with power to enclose the same. . . ."

"In 1659 a certain Edmund Newgate of Holkham sold his estates for £3,400. to John Coke Esq. of Holkham, ancestor of Earl of Leicester. This Edmund Newgate, in 1664, records his pedigree at the College of Arms as Newgate *alias* Newdigate of Wighton, co. Norfolk, where he still held estates."

There having been but one family of "gentlemen" of the Newdigate name in England, it is evident that the Newgates *als.* Newdigates of Norfolk and Suffolk came off, by an early branch, from the ancient family of their name first settled in Surrey.

^{*} The distance from Horningsheath, co. Suffolk, to Holkham, co. Norfolk, is about forty miles in a direct line. Hesselst in the diocese of Norwich is six miles E. S. E. from Bury St. Edmund's. Horningsheath is about two miles S. W. from Bury St. Edmund's—Gorton's Topographical Dictionary. Chambers's Hist. of Norfolk, vol. 2, p. 567, *Note*, says: "A Capital Meesuage in Holkham staith with lands in Holkham and in East Marches; they were for many generations in the Possession of the Newgates."

Newdigate

In Burke's "Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies"⁴ we read of these Newdigates as follows :

"This family, variously written, in old charters and upon ancient monuments, Niwudgate, Niwodegate,⁵ assumed their surname from, or gave the name to, a town in the hundred of Reigate and county of Surrey, of which, with the manors and lands thereto pertaining, they were lords and proprietors from time immemorial until the reign of Charles I. . . . Sir John Newdegate, having served in the wars of Edward III. in France, received the honour of knighthood, and had a fleur-de-lis granted to him for a crest." By his marriage, to Joanna daughter and coheir of William de Swanland, he acquired the manor of Harefield in Middlesex. In 1586 the manor of Harefield was exchanged for the estate of Arbury in the county of Warwick, where had been recently "erected a quadrangular stone mansion upon the site of the dissolved priory of Erdbury, which had been acquired from the heirs of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk." In 1654, Richard Newdigate Esq., Serjeant-at-Law, was created a Judge. "Mr. Justice Newdigate incurred the displeasure of Cromwell by laying it down at the York assizes . . . that there was no law making it treason to levy war against a lord protector; for this he was dismissed, but reinstated and constituted chief justice of the upper bench in 1659. On the Restoration he was created a Baronet by King Charles II., 24th July, 1677." His son and heir, the second Baronet, "purchased back, in 1674, the ancient patrimony of his family," the manor of Harefield, "and also added to his possessions the castle and manor of Astley and the manor of St. John's, both in Warwickshire."

Such is a brief sketch of this, doubtless the elder, branch of the ancient family of Newdigate, now (1889) represented by Lieut.-Gen. Edward Newdigate Newdegate, Governor of Bermuda, the present owner of Arbury, co. Warwick, an inheritance carrying with it the additional surname of Newdegate; and by his brother Francis William Newdigate late Lieut.-Col. of the Coldstream Guards, formerly of Byrkley Lodge, co. Stafford, now of Allesley Park, Coventry, co. Warwick. These gentlemen, who descend

⁴ A Geneal. and Heraldic History of the Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies of England, Ireland and Scotland. By John Burke Esq. . . . and John Bernard Burke Esq. . . . Second Edition. London, 1844, pp. 381-83.

⁵ "The name came, in all probability, at first, from Saxony, and was derived from the city of Nieuweide upon the Rhine."

Newdigate

from the second Baronet Newdigate, are properly Parkers by birth, bearing the name and arms of Newdigate in compliance with the Will of a collateral ancestor. We have received letters, in answer to inquiries, from each of these representatives of the old race. Lieut.-Gen. Newdegate writes from the Government House at Bermuda (December 23, 1889) as follows :

"The Mr. John Newdigate you refer to as your ancestor may have been of a younger branch of the family from which I am descended. We have a Genealogical Pedigree in the Muniment Room, dating from King John to the present time. On my return to England, as I hope, next summer, for a short period, I will see if there is any mention of the branch of the family which settled in Suffolk. There are none now in existence, nor anywhere else, except my own near relations. I am happy to enclose you the arms and crest of the Newdigates, printed off from old book-plates, in my possession, nearly three hundred years old. . . ."

From Lieut.-Col. Francis William Newdigate we have received the following letter :

"Allesley Park, Coventry, December 2^d, 1889."

"Your letter has been forwarded to me here, from Byrkley Lodge, or rather the site of it, as I sold the property to Bass the Brewer, who pulled down the old house, and is building a palace in its place. This is now my home. Your letter interests me much, and I wish I could give you more information. My branch of the family is descended from John Newdigate, who married the heiress of Harefield in 1327, and has settled in Middlesex and Warwickshire ever since. The other branch, to which doubtless your ancestor belonged, remained at Newdigate in Surrey till 1612, when the branch became extinct, and the estate alienated. My pedigree does not go back beyond the divergence of the two branches, in treating of the other branch, and I have no record of a Newdigate having settled in Suffolk, or of there having been a Phillip in the family. The subject interests me much, and I shall be happy to buy one of the remaining copies, for which I enclose a cheque for what I believe to be the equivalent for eighteen dollars. I will make a tracing of our arms for you, but can not get it done for this mail, as I am now an old man and slow."

"I remain yours sincerely,

"Francis W. Newdigate."

"P. S. The seal of this letter has our arms correct, only that the 'bloody hand' of Bart. does not now belong to it. This seal belonged to Sir Roger Newdigate."*

* The last Baronet of the name, who died in 1806.

Newdigate

Col. Newdigate sent us soon afterwards his family-arms carefully drawn by himself in the proper colors.

The drawing of the arms of our correspondents is the same as that handed down in our family for the Newdigate coat, described heraldically at the head of this monograph, and which are blazoned on the escutcheon mentioned at the beginning of our monograph of **Lynde**, with the following note :

“The middle arms in the upper part of the escutcheon are the arms of my grandmother [i. e. grandmother of the first Chief Justice Lynde] whose maiden-name was Hannah Newdigate. She was the daughter of Mr. John Newdigate of Boston and Anne his wife. The field is Gules, three bear's paws erased”

John Newdigate's arms are again referred to in the title of “armigeri” given, as we shall see, to his grandson Nathaniel on the tombstone of his wife at Newport, R. I.

In regard to John Newdigate and his ancestry we give the following facts from the Lynde family-papers and Boston public records, and from copies of Wills and records obtained by Capt. Townshend in county Suffolk, England.

Mr. John Newdigate, who was of “Boston in New England in 1632,” as Savage says,⁸ and was made a Freeman there in 1634-35, was born, according to a record in the old Lynde pedigree by the second Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde, “in South^k, near y^e [London] Bridge.” An early Will of his, however, dated in 1638, when he was about to return to England on a visit, gives to his eldest son “John Newgate all those my lands and Tenements lying in Horningheath in the County of Suffolke in England, our native Country, To have and to hold the same to him and

⁷ We note the error and incompleteness of this description. The paws on the shield in the English drawing before us could be easily mistaken for those of a bear, by any person not a naturalist. The description of the device and colors which came down from John Newdigate may have been imperfect. The mistake and omission show that the description was made from actual arms, not copied from a book of heraldry, as in the latter case it would have been made accurate.

⁸ Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, iii. 272-73.

Newdigate

his heires forever"—this, taken together with the reference to Newdigate arms in the old Lynde pedigree, which we have noticed in speaking of that document, marks the family of John Newdigate as belonging to the landed gentry of England, among whom the Newdigates have held a distinguished position from time immemorial down to this present day.

The first direct ancestor of this line whom we can distinctly trace is William¹ Newgate, born before 1500, of Ickworth (two and one-half miles S. W. from Bury St. Edmund's), whose wife was Katharine, and whose Will designates his children as "Robert⁽²⁾ the Elder," Richard,² "Robert⁽²⁾ the Younger," and Elizabeth,² all "under sixteen the 28th of September, 1528." Elizabeth married John Hande in 1558. "Robert the Elder," so called in his Will, "of Great Horningsheath, co. Suffolk, Yeoman,"³ married

¹ In the old Wills of the Norfolk Newgate *als.* Newdigate family, some of the testators call themselves "gentlemen," while others of the same family and neighborhood call themselves "yeomen." We find the same terms used by members of the same Hoo family. "The Yeomanry of England" have always been its pride and strongest bulwark. The peasants and descendants of peasants owned no land, and had no "stake in the country." Many of the land-owning yeomen were descendants of younger sons of gentlemen of large estates and commanding positions, whose elder sons bore high the family-honors. The younger sons, inheriting younger sons' portions of the family-lands, gradually settled into the position of independent yeomen, like their neighbors of similar fortunes, and called themselves by that name, in legal documents, as denoting their actual condition. Nevertheless they could retain the right to their family-arms and ancient traditions, and their children were eligible to marry into heraldic families. Such was the case with our Newdigates. The daughters of John Newdigate married into some of the best of the arms-bearing families of Boston, and his only son married in England into a family of very high social position. Ever since the impoverishment of the nobility and landed gentry of England, in consequence of the Wars of the Roses in the fifteenth century, many members of these families, especially of the younger branches, had gone into trade and commerce. Many ambitious members of such county-families had gone up to London, for the increase of their fortunes, like our John Newdigate; perhaps his father had done so before him, as he was born in the city.

"Few points seem less investigated than the origin and position of the farmers and merchants of England after the cessation of the Wars of the Roses. We find repeated instances of Gentlemen by birth engaging in the commerce and manufactures of the larger cities. We find many examples of the division of lands, whereby the younger sons of good families became freeholders, and thus dropped socially a grade to the rank of Yeomen." From *Noble and Gentle Families*, by E. P. Shirley.

We add here an important definition of the somewhat uncertain title of "Yeoman," which we find in Sir Edward S. Creasy's *History of England*, London, 1870, ii. 112-13:

Newdigate

6, 7 Thomasine —, who was buried Dec. 5, 1599. They had children :
 8 *Phillipe*;³ *Robert*,³ who married Elizabeth Buckinham¹⁰ Feb. 21, 1586; and
Annc,³ who married Henry Frost Oct. 4, 1601. Their eldest son, called
 in his Will, dated July 5, 1636, "Phillipe Newegate of the towne of Great
 Horningsheath, County Suffolk, Yeoman," married, December 13, 1578,
 Joane daughter of Gualther (Walter) Hoo of Hessem, co. Suffolk, a large
 landholder and owner in Hessem and Rougham (see *Hoo*). He was buried
 August 1, 1636. She was buried October 10, 1620. Their children, so far
 9 as we can learn from records and Wills, were: 1. *John*,⁴ born at Southwark
 near London Bridge about 1580, our ancestor who went to New England ;
 10 2. *Andrey*⁴ (or Adrean) i. e. Andrianne, baptized February 25, 1581;
 11 3. *John*,⁴ baptized November 24, 1583, "maultster" of Bury St. Edmund's,
 co. Suffolk, whose wife was Sarah, and who left property to his brothers,
 John, in New England, and Joseph.¹¹ His widow married Thomas Frost ;

"We have already had occasion to notice with admiration and gratitude the distinguishing character-
 istics of our early institutions, which secured an equality of civil rights to all commoners, and which
 favoured the maintenance and growth, even in the worst Anglo-Norman times, of a numerous class of
 small land-owners, each of whom held his little patrimony by free though not by military tenure, and
 each of whom had important constitutional functions confided to him, in peace, as an elector and as a
 juror. These are the original yeomanry of England; though, as the practice grew up of free com-
 moners taking and cultivating land on lease, the term 'yeoman' was applied to this class of agricul-
 turists also."

¹⁰ Buckinham was the name of a good family in the neighborhood of the Newgates.

¹¹ Capt. Townshend writes:

"The following abstract of the Will of John Newgate of Bury St. Edmund's, co. Suffolk, England,
 maultster, dated 12 October 1642 . . . proves that our John Newgate had a brother bearing the
 same Christian name, who resided in Bury St. Edmund's. I have often found two . . . brothers
 named John in the same family. [Gualther Hoo had two sons named John.]

"'Being of sound mind and perfect remembrance, etc., etc., To be buried at discretion of Executrix.
 To Sarah loving wife the use of house, Lands and other property in Bury St. Edmund's, for life. Then to
 brother Joseph Newgate for life—After decease of said Joseph, Then the same to be and remain unto
 my brother John Newgate, now living resident in the parts beyond the seas called New England and to
 his heirs forever.'

"All the rest of his movable property to wife Sarah and her heirs forever.

"Signed, John Newgate."

We get a suggestion of the kind, sympathizing nature of this remote great-uncle in the Will of
 "Francis Pynnet of Bury, Gent.," in 1639, in these words: "Item, in consideracon that John Newgate,

Newdigate

- 12 4. *Joseph*,⁴ baptized December 8, 1585, who died after 1642. The Will of Phillipe Newegate bequeaths "to daughter Andrey *all my Estate after my decease* ; whom I make Executor." One of the witnesses was John Newegate, probably one of her brothers. It is probable that Phillipe Newegate had conveyed most of his property in his lifetime, to his eldest and perhaps other sons, and that therefore there remained to "daughter Andrey," who had no doubt lived at home and taken care of him after the death of her mother, whatever estate was left after his decease. Our John Newdigate's grandfather and father as well as himself having been eldest sons, we may believe that the "lands and tenements" sold in Tymworth, near Great Horningsheath, had been inherited from his father and earlier ancestors, and that he parted in sorrow with hereditary property which none of his race would ever occupy again.

- 13 Robert (7) son of Robert Newegate, brother of Phillipe of Horningsheath, had a son William;⁴ and John (9) Newdigate of Boston, in his last Will of 1664, gives a legacy "vnto my wife's sister that married with William Newgate my Vnckl's sonn," living in London.

Our knowledge of "Mr. John Newdigate" is founded on such isolated facts as could be obtained at a period of more than three hundred years after his birth. These facts show us definitely his social position both in England and in this country. In England he was a landed proprietor, a descendant of and connected with heraldic families: but the fuller knowledge we have of the circle in which his son Nathaniel Newdigate moved gives us a wider view of the station of his family there. Mr. Newdigate held a position of dignity and influence in this country, and was one of the largest property-owners in and near Boston. We may infer from his Will that he was an affectionate husband and father, a kind friend, a

of Bury St. Edmund, malster, diuers and sondry times hath come and resorted to comfort and conferr wth me in the time of my sorrowe and heauines, I doe giue and bequeath vnto him the said John Newgate the sune of floure pounds of lawfull money of England. . . ."—See Wills and Inventories from the Registers of the Commissary of Bury St. Edmund's. . . . Ed. by Samuel Tymms, n. p., 1850, p. 173.

Newdigate

liberal member of the First Church of Boston, and thoughtful and provident in regard to other good objects. He came to Boston, for the first time, in 1632, with his third wife and probably six children. He had been living in St. Olave parish, near London Bridge, where the records of his family are found. His house in Boston was on the west slope of Beacon Hill, a little east of Cambridge street.¹² Near him were the houses of Mr. Stoughton, Gov. John Leverett, Maj. Edward Gibbons, Rev. John Cotton, Gov. Richard Bellingham, Elders Thomas and John Oliver and other prominent men. His children married into some of the best families of Boston, and his descendants—Lyndes, Winthrops, Bowdoin, Olivers, Walters, Temples, Ervings, Valentines and other noted lines—have maintained their hereditary dignity in Massachusetts, and a branch of the Lyndes has maintained it in Connecticut.

In his new home in New England Mr. Newdigate became prominent in civil affairs, and liberal with his large wealth. "The Memorial History of Boston" mentions that, after the overthrow of the first Charter of Massachusetts in 1684, "the inhabitants of the northerly precincts of Boston," apprehending that the loss of the Charter might involve the reversion of their landed estates to the king, "sought to avert this calamity," by acquiring title from the native proprietors of the soil; and that

"there is still extant the original unrecorded deed of release, dated April 9, 1685, from the widow, children and grandchildren of Sagamore George to Simon Lynde, for the use of the heirs of John Newgate 'of all that tract of land, meadows and marshes situate and lying at or in Rumbley Marish aforesaid, containing about four or five hundred acres, be it more or less, commonly known by the name of

¹² A memorandum by the first Chief Justice Lynde speaks of this house as "the old house my Grandfather Mr. John Newdigate built, standing at the foot easterly of Tremount Hill, where Sister Pordage now lives, unto which my father added, in the year 1672, a fair large Structure, in which Mr. James Bodvine, who married my niece Hannah Pordage, now Bodovine, lives, my s^d Sister with them, and have added to the s^d house, [and] pul'd down the old house in the year 1730, and in which all we children, with several of sister Pordage's grandchildren, were Born; And there she herself [the Chief Justice's mother Hannah (Newdigate) Lynde] dyed 20th Dec^r 1684."

Newdigate

Mr. Newgate's farme, and by him and his heirs and assigns possessed and occupied about fifty years past." ¹³

14 Mr. John Newdigate had three wives: first, Lidia —, who died in 1620; secondly, Thomasine Hayes, whom he married November 1, 1620, in All Hallows Church, London Wall, and who died in 1625; and, thirdly, Anne, then a widow Draper, who had been first married to — Hunt; and who survived her third husband, dying in 1679. By his first marriage, beside two sons and one daughter who died in infancy, he had a daughter *Elizabeth*,⁵ baptized January 1, 1617-18; who married: first, Rev. John Oliver, first Minister of Rumney Marsh (Chelsea, Mass.); and, secondly, in 1648, Edward Jackson, a merchant of Boston. Her first husband was a son of Thomas Oliver, who came to New England in 1631 (or 1632), and was Ruling Elder of the First Church of Boston. He was a graduate of Harvard in 1645, and is called by Winthrop "a gracious young man, an expert soldier, an excellent surveyor of land, and one who, for the sweetness of his disposition, and usefulness through a public spirit, was generally beloved and greatly lamented. For some few years past he had given up himself to the ministry of the gospel, and was become very hopeful that way . . ."¹⁴ who was "swept away" by fever in 1646, when not thirty years of age. In his Will he names his "deare and revered fathers Mr. Tho. Oliver and Mr. John Newgate."

Savage, while expressing himself doubtful as to the children of John Newdigate, says that his eldest child "was probably Joshua who died 12 Nov. 1658, in Boston," and whose wife Elizabeth is referred to in her admission to the church as "daughter-in-law to our sister Ann Newdigate." But there is no evidence that our Mr. John Newdigate ever had a son named Joshua, though there may have been a Joshua Newdigate of some

¹³ The Memorial History of Boston. . . . Ed. by Justin Winsor. . . . Boston, 1882, ii. 375; comp. History of the United States. . . . By George Bancroft. . . . Last Revision. New York, 1883, i. 592.

¹⁴ Biogr. Sketches of Graduates of Harvard . . . By John Langdon Sibley . . . Cambridge, 1873, i. 102-06.

Newdigate

other family who died in Boston in 1658. Mr. John Newdigate, in his Will of 1638 (when Joshua was still living) names John as his "eldest sonne." We conjecture, therefore, that the husband of Elizabeth "daughter-in-law of our sister Ann Newdigate" was Mr. John Newdigate's son Joseph (the abbreviation "Jos." might stand for either Joseph or Joshua), mentioned in his Will of 1638, but not in that of 1664, to whom he bequeathed his "house and ground in the Country called Rumney Marsh in N. E., wth hee shall likewise enter upon and enjoy when he shall come to the age of twenty foure yeares."

- 15 By his second marriage Mr. John Newdigate had a daughter *Sarah*,⁵
baptized September 23, 1621, who married Capt. Peter Oliver; and a son
16 *John*,⁵ baptized March 25, 1624, who was named in his father's Will of 1638,
as eldest son, but not in that of 1664, from which we infer that he had died
before this latter date. Mr. John Newdigate's son-in-law Capt. Peter Oliver
was a brother of Rev. John Oliver above mentioned. He "was an
eminent merchant, and one of the founders of the Third Church [and a
Trustee under Madam Norton's Deeds of gifts of land to that church in
1669 and 1677]; he died in 1670, the first on the long roll of the Old
South membership to enter into the fellowship of the 'church of the first
born' above. His wife . . . became a member of the Third Church
in 1674, and died in 1692."¹⁵ By his third marriage Mr. John Newdigate
17, 18 had a son *Nathaniel*,⁵ baptized April 4, 1627; and our *Hannah*,⁵ born
June 28, 1635. Nathaniel Newdigate became a merchant of London;
and married Isabella daughter of Richard Lewis Esq. of Ledston, co. York,
and "heir to a fortune of 20,000 *St.*," as the old Lynde pedigree says,
"lost in Chamb' of Lond'." Her sister Jane, widow of Valentine Crome
of London, married Sir Frescheville Holles Knt. (son of Gervase Holles
Esq. the celebrated antiquary and Master of the Requests). Sir Fresche-

¹⁵ History of the Old South Church (Third Church) Boston, 1669-1884. By Hamilton Andrews Hill
. . . Boston and New York, 1890, i. 115, 133-34.

Newdigate

ville greatly distinguished himself in the sea-fight in 1665, for which he was knighted. He fell in the naval battle of 1672.¹⁶

The eldest son and heir of Richard Lewis Esq. was Sir John,¹⁷ created Knight and Baronet, who married Sarah daughter of Sir Thomas Foot. Sir John had no son. His brother Capt. Edward Lewis was his heir, but he did not succeed to the title and large estates. Sir John and Lady Sarah Lewis had: 1. Elizabeth Lewis, daughter and coheir, who became the wife of Theophilus Hastings seventh Earl of Huntington, and mother of George eighth Earl of Huntington; and 2. Mary Lewis, daughter and coheir, who married Robert Earl of Scarsdale.¹⁸

19 *Joseph*⁵ Newdigate, son of Mr. John Newdigate, is named in his father's Will of 1638 as not then twenty-four years old, and apparently as younger than either John or Nathaniel. We therefore suppose him to have been a child of the third marriage. If he was the same person as Savage's Joshua Newdigate, who died in Boston November 12, 1658, a married man, he was probably born about 1630.

Mr. John Newdigate died September 4, 1665. We give an abstract of an early Will of his, made in expectation of a voyage to England in 1638, drawn by Thomas Lechford:

"I John Newgate of Boston in New England, Planter, etc.," to eldest son John "all those my lands and Tenements lying in Horningheath in the County of Suffolke in England" to him and his heirs forever, wife Anne to have the use and profit of the same, until said son attain the age of 24 years, for the education and bringing up of him and other children—and said son, after coming into possession,

¹⁶ See The Marriage, Baptismal, and Burial Registers of the Collegiate Church or Abbey of St. Peter, Westminster. Edited and annotated by Joseph Lemuel Chester. Private Edition. London, 1876, p. 176.

¹⁷ There was only one Sir John Lewis of Ledston, and Nathaniel Newdigate in his Will calls him, as we shall see, his *brother-in-law*. The old Lynde pedigree errs, therefore, in saying that Nathaniel Newdigate married a *daughter* of Sir John Lewis: Sir John and Isabella (Lewis) Newdigate were brother and sister.

¹⁸ Sir Bernard Burke's Dict. of the Peerage and Baronetage. . . . London, 1887, p. 741; and John Burke's and John Bernard Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies. . . . London, 1844, p. 313.

Newdigate

to pay, out of said lands, 50*l.* to daughter Sarah, and 50*l.* to daughter Hannah, when 21 years old or on day of marriage, in default of which payments said son to lose his inheritance of said lands, and to receive therefor the sum of 150*l.*, the rest of proceeds of said lands to be divided between other children and wife, etc.—to son Nathaniel house in Boston “wherein I now dwell,” with ground belonging to it, to him and his heirs forever, when he shall attain the age of 24 years.—to son Joseph “my house and ground in the Country called Rumney Marsh in N. E.,” at the age of 24 years, wife to have the use and profit of these two last named houses and grounds, towards the education of said sons Nathaniel and Joseph, until they attain, respectively, the age of 24 years; “after my decease,” reversion of legacy to any child who may die, before possessing, to the survivors.—all the rest of estate to wife, etc. “Provided allwayes, and my will is, that, if it shall please God that I live to sell off those lands in Suffolke,” then to “eldest daughter Elizabeth Oliver” 20*l.*, to son John 15*l.*, and to daughters Sarah and Hannah 7*l.* each, at their ages of 21 years or days of marriage, etc. “And, if any of my said Children become stubborne and rebellious against God or his Church, or their mother, then such child or children shall have only the fourth parte of their respective legacys, etc.” “Provided, also, that, if I shall be cast away at sea, and all that estate that I shall bring wth me out of England, then I intreate the Church to dispose of that estate I have heere in New England, according to their wisdome and discreation unto and amongst my children and my wife,” etc. “Also, my will is that, if the said estate which I shall have, in England, come over into these parts of New England, then I give and bequeath unto Theodore Atkinson, my servant, twenty pounds; but if it shall be lost by the way, by sea or otherwise, then only tenne pounds.”—wife Anne and John Oliver to be executors. Signed and sealed October 23, 1638, before Thomas Savage and Thomas Lechford.¹⁹

In 1639 John and Anne Newgate sold houses and land in Tymworth (Timworth), co. Suffolk, near Bury St. Edmund's.

Of the last Will and Testament of Mr. Newdigate the following is an abstract :

“I John Newgate of Boston in New England, being sick, make this my last will, 25 of Nov. 1664.”—to wife Anne “farme at Rumly Marsh,” with all appertaining lands, “my house at Charlestowne,” with orchard, and the house “in which I now dwell,” with appurtenances, “and the house in which my sonne in lawe Simon Linde

¹⁹ From the Collections of the American Antiquarian Society.

Newdigate

now dwells," with all ground belonging to it, during her natural life, the said Ann continuing a widow, and continuing to pay 5*l.* per an., during her widowhood, to the College at Cambridge, "for the security of which payment my said farme is already bound and ingaged," etc.—to son Nathaniel said farm and house and ground at Charlestown, to him and his heirs, from and after wife's second marriage, or death, he and his heirs paying the said annuity to the College at Cambridge, and paying to said wife one-third of rent of said farm, during her life, after such marriage.—to son in law "Simon Lind" house in Boston "in which I now dwell," with appurtenances, "and my said house in which he the said Lind now dwells, with all the ground thereto belonging," to him and his heirs, on death of wife or her second marriage, he paying to her, during her life, one-third of the profits thereof, and paying also, within six months after having possession, 11*o*l. to son-in-law Peter Oliver, "that married with my daughter Sarah," and 11*o*l. to son-in-law Edward Jackson, "that married with my daughter Elizabeth, etc."—to grandchildren John⁽⁹⁾ and Thomas⁽⁹⁾ Oliver, "sonnes of John Oliver deceased," 1*o*l. each, at the age of 20 years, etc.—to all living children of daughter Elizabeth by Edward Jackson 1*o*l. each, to be paid either to said Edward or to said Elizabeth, whichever may be living, "within one yeare after my decease," to improve for said children until 18 years old or their days of marriage.—to all living children of daughter Sarah by Peter Oliver 1*o*l. each, etc.—to the child now living of son Nathaniel 1*o*l., etc.—to my brother-in-law Thomas Townsin⁹⁰ of Lin 1*o*l.—to wife's sister "that married with William Newgate my Vuckl's sonn, living in London, 5*l.* etc.—to Jonathan Jackson, sonn of the said Edward Jackson, 5*l.*, etc."—to "Mr. John Wilson, Pastor of the Church of Boston, 8*l.*, to bee paid within 3 months after my decease. Vnto such Ministers within this Jurisdiction as are Consionable in their places, and yet have but small Mayntenance, 3*o*l. to be paid to the said Mr. John Wilson, and he to dispose thereof as he shall see meete, to the intent aforesaid, etc."—to the poor of the church of Boston 1*o*l., to be disposed of by the deacons, etc.—"to my said daughter Jackson a gilt Salt and a gilt wine cup.—to my said daughter Oliver a silver beere boule and a silver wine cup.—to my said daughter Linde a silver porringer and three silver spoones.—the rest of my plate I leave to my wife, to dispose thereof as she please, etc."—Edward Jackson and Simon Linde to be executors, and Peter Oliver to be overseer, he to have 1*o*l. for his care and oversight.

⁹⁰ As neither Mr. Thomas Townsend nor his family are mentioned in the Will of Mrs. Anne widow of John Newdigate, we infer that the relation of "brother-in-law" came from a previous marriage of Mr. Newdigate with a sister of Mr. Townsend, or a sister of Mr. Townsend's wife; or from a marriage of Mr. Townsend with a sister of Mr. Newdigate, or with a sister of a previous wife of Mr. Newdigate.

Newdigate

Mrs. Anne Newdigate survived her husband for fourteen years. All we can learn of her is obtained from her Will. We give an abstract of it from the Probate Records of Boston :

22, 23

"I, Anne Newgate, widow, being now well stricken in age, etc. I bequeath unto Nathaniel [25] Newgate, the son of my son Nathaniel Newgate, deceased, that five acres of Marsh which I purchased of Edward Needen [Needham] of Rumbly Marsh, ioined to the Farm which my husband gave to his son Nathaniel Newgate, but being now deceased the right of inheritance belongs to his son Nathaniel and his heirs for ever. . . . To Grand Dau. Elizabeth⁽¹⁾ Lynde, silver girdal. To Nath.⁽¹⁾ Lynde silver plate. My gold rings to be divided among the children of my son and daughter Lynde. To Jonathan and Levi Jackson, 20s. each. Hannah Smith, my made, 20 shillings, and Gordg Hale 10 shillings. To our brothers that are of our private meeting" 40 shillings. To sister Matson, the elder, 10s. and sister Alcock, that was, 10s.

"Witness 6 Aug. 1676,
Penelope Bellingham,"
Anne Manning."

"Witnessed 2dly,
Mrs. Penelope Bellingham,
Mrs. Anne Gerrish (late Manning)," "
"Proved 8 April, 1679."

The Will of Nathaniel Newdigate of London, son of Mr. John Newdigate, own brother of Hannah (Newdigate) Lynde, which was dated and proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury in 1668, contains items worthy of notice here. He seems to have spent most of his life in England.

"I Nathaniel Newdigate *als* Newgate, of London, Merchant : my louing Wife, Isabella Newgate, my full and sole Executrix, — my Brother, Sir John Lewis, of

¹ This "private meeting" was, undoubtedly, a social religious meeting, thus distinguished from the public services. "Sister Matson, the elder," and "Sister Alcock that was" are to be considered as sisters only in a religious sense, and not by blood.

² Wife of Gov. Richard Bellingham, and sister of Herbert Pelham Esq. Herbert Pelham was buried in Suffolk. There may have been a relationship or previous acquaintance in England.

³ Daughter of Richard Parker, merchant, of Boston, who married, in England, about 1651, John Manning; and remarried, about 1677, Capt. William Gerrish, rep. His first wife was Joanna widow of John Oliver. Robert Manning and Anne Newgate, sister or cousin of Mr. John Newdigate, were married in Horningsheath in June 1616. The John Manning who married Anne Parker may have been their son—Savage's Genecal. Dict.; and Townshend Family, p. 97.

Newdigate

Ledston, in the Countie of yorke, Edward Rumball, of the Savoy, Haberdasher, and Edmund White, of London, Merchant, to be Overseers." Personal Estate to be divided into three equal parts, and one part thereof unto said Wife, another "to my louing Sonne Nathaniell" Newgate," and out of the other third part "I giue and bequeath to my Mother Anne Newgate £20., to my Aunt Anne Newgate £10., to my Brother Simon Line and his Wife £40., and to each of his children now liueing £10. a piece, unto Edward Jackson, of New England, my Brother in Lawe, £10., to my Brother Peter Oliver £10., to my said Brother Sir John Lewis and to the said Edward Rumball, and Anne (Lewis), his Wife, £10. a piece, to Edmund White £10., and to my Brother Henrie Haines and his Wife, Elizabeth (Lewis), £10. a piece.

"*Item*—I giue all my Lands, Tenements and hereditaments in New England to my sonne Nathaniell Newgate, and the heires (males) of his Bodie—to my Friende Master Robert Eccleston of Greenwich and his wife £10. a piece—to Sir William Peake, the new Lord Mayor of London, 40s., to buy him a Ring—to my Neece, Mary Rumball £5.—to William Pate, Ironmonger, £10.—to William Arundell £50.—to Arthur Hare, Master of my Shipp, 40s., and to my Cousin Jane Danby, 40s. to buy her a Ring.

"*Item*—I appointe the said Simon Line to receive the Rents, issues and profitts of my said Lands in New England, during the minoritie of my said Sonne Nathaniell.

"*Item*—All the residue of my Estate I leave to the disposall of my Executrix." Dated, 8 Sept., 1668.

"1st Codicil undated: to my Ladie Hollis, the Wife of Sr Frethville Hollis £20. to be paid her when she shall pay to my Executrix such Legacies and moneys which are due to mee and my wife, or either of us." Same Witnesses.

"2d Codicil dated 8 Sept. 1668: £100. to be disposed of to such silenced Ministers as Doctor Wilkins [brother-in-law of Oliver Cromwell and afterward Bishop of Chester—C. H. T.] and the said Edmund White shall direct; and the said Doctor Wilkins shall receiue such part and share of the said One hundred pounds as he and the said Edmund White shall agree upon." Proved, 22 Sept. 1668.²⁴

²⁴ He had a son Lewis⁶ buried July 28, 1657, at St. Leonard's, East Cheap, London—Townshend Family, p. 103.

²⁵ A memorandum of Col. Chester says that Nathaniel Newgate, merchant, was carried away from Greenwich Sept. 14, 1668. The records of St. Olave's Parish, London Bridge, state that "Natten Nugate," merchant, was buried on that day—Townshend Family, p. 103, and note 2.

Newdigate

The wife of the elder Nathaniel Newdigate survived her husband, and married John Johnson, but had died before November 24, 1679, when

"a Commⁿ was issued to John Johnson, husband of Isabella Johnson, *als.* Newgate, *als.* Newdigate dec^d, whilst she lived the Relict Ext^r and residuary Legatee named in the Will of Nathaniel Newgate, *als.* Newdigate, of the City of London, Merchant, late of Greenwich in the County of Kent, dec^d, to administer the Goods, &c., of the s^d Nathaniel left unadm^r by the s^d Isabella, according to the form and effect of the s^d Will. . . ."

25 Mr. Nathaniel Newdigate's principal heir was his son *Nathaniel*,⁶ born in 1663, and therefore a minor at the time of his father's death, respecting whom we give an interesting communication to us from Hon. W. P. Sheffield of Newport, R. I., as follows :

"Newport, March 31, 1889."

"Dear Sir :

"In the 'Boston Transcript' of last evening you and Mrs. Salisbury make some inquiry in reference to Nathaniel Newdigate.

"A person by that name practiced law in Newport for many years. Late in life he went to reside in Warwick in the county of Kent.

"He erected and lived in a house yet standing on the east side of Broadway in this city. In 1727 he was Chairman of a Commission to revise the Colony Laws.

"In an action at law in 1707 Newdigate was described as being 'of Bristol, Merchant.' In another action he is described as 'of Newport, Gentleman.'

"He was admitted free of the Rhode Island Colony in 1720. In 1731 he signed a memorial to the General Assembly against a further issue of paper money, and later in the same year a memorial to the Board of Trade on the same subject. He died the last day of January 1746, and was buried beside his wife Sarah (*née* Lynde) in the common Burying-Ground in Newport. The inscription on his grave-stone is as follows, viz :

"'Here lieth interred the Body of Nathaniel Newdigate Esq., late of Warwick in this Colony, who was born in Great Britain, and died at Warwick on the last day of January, Anno Domini 1746, in the 83^d year of his age : He was a noted and famous Attorney at Law in this Colony, and acquitted himself in said Profession like an able Skilful and learned Gentleman.'

"The Inscription on his wife's grave-stone is :

Newdigate

“Hic Jacet Sarah charissima Uxor Nathanielis Newdigate Armigeri et filia Simonis Lynde Nuper Boston. Meracator. Obiit 13th die Julii Anno Domini 1727, Anno Aetatis 55.”

“They had one child, a daughter [Isabella?], who married Thomas Mumford and removed to Warwick.”

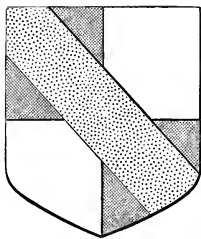
26 The Sarah⁶ Lynde named in the foregoing communication, with her Latin epitaph, was the third daughter of Simon and Hannah (Newdigate) Lynde, a first cousin, therefore, of her husband Nathaniel Newdigate. This marriage took place June 5, 1688, and is thus noticed in the “Diary” of Chief Justice Sewall:

“Mr. Nath¹ Newgate marries Mr. Lynde's daughter, before Mr. Ratcliff, with Church of England ceremonies: Mr. Payson and Mr. Farwell his Bridemen; a great wedding.”

27 Boston records give us the names of three children of Nathaniel and
28, 29 Sarah Newdigate, as follows: *Isabella*,⁷ baptized February 8, 1692;
Lewis,⁷ born January 31, 1697; *John*,⁷ born December 1, 1700.

No son of Nathaniel Newdigate Esq. and Sarah Lynde his wife survived them, and upon his death the ancient and honorable family of Newdigate became extinct in our branch; and as we have learned from Lieut.-Gen. Newdigate, of Arbury, co. Warwick, there are none of the name now in existence except his own near relations.





Hoo

Hoo

Arms : *Quarterly Sa. and Arg., a bend Or* (Hoo of Suffolk)

1, 2



IN regard to the maternal ancestry of Simon Lynde's father-in-law John Newdigate, whose father Phillipe Newegate of Great Horningsheath married Joane¹³ daughter of Gualther (Walter¹²) Hoo of Hessest, co. Suffolk, we are again much indebted to Capt. Charles Hervey Townshend for Suffolk records, and other information.

"The family of Hoo had a Saxon origin, and was settled in Kent."

Edrich de Ho was mentioned in a Saxon will in the time of Henry I., and several of the name were donors to the church of St. Andrew. They spread over many counties. At the end of the reign of King John, or at the commencement of that of Henry III., they were seated in Bedfordshire.

3

In 1292 Robert⁶ de Hoo, who married Beatrix daughter of Alexander Earl de Andeville in Normandy, is mentioned as holding lands in Herts, Bedford, Cambridge and Oxford.¹ His son Sir Robert⁷ Hoo married Hawyse daughter of Fulk Lord Fitzwarinc. Sir Thomas⁸ de Hoo, Knt., son of Sir Robert, married Isabel only child of John de St. Leger Lord of Sussex, Northamptonshire and Herts. Sir Thomas, M. P. for Bedford, was Sheriff of Surrey and Sussex, and died in 1380. Their son Sir William⁹ de Hoo, Knt., was an important man during the reigns of Edward III., Richard II. and Henry IV. He was in the king's service at Calais in 1370, and in 1387 was made Captain or Governor of the castle of Oye in Picardy, which office he retained through the reign of Richard II., leaving

4

5

6

¹ Robert de la Hoo was a member of Parliament for Hertfordshire in 1298. History of Hertfordshire. . . . By John Edwin Cussans. . . . London, 1870-73, i. p. 16.

a deputy, in 1387, when about to proceed to the "Holy City of Jerusalem," to be absent possibly for two years. In 1405 he was one of the ambassadors sent by Henry IV. to treat with those of Margaret Duchess of Burgundy relative to the affairs of the Low Countries. The next year he was appointed with others to treat with John Duke of Burgundy. He fulfilled other important missions, and after faithfully serving three sovereigns died in 1410 at the age of seventy-five. Sir William de Hoo's first wife was Alice daughter and coheir of Thomas de St. Omer and of his wife Petronilla, daughter of Nicholas Lord de Malmaynes, who brought him the property of Mulbarton, co. Norfolk. Sir William Hoo obtained Suffolk property through his marriage with the daughter of Sir John Wingfield. Sir William bore the arms of Andeville, St. Omer, St. Leger, Malmaynes and Hoo.² He presented to the living of Mulbarton, in 1367, and rebuilt the church and tower. In the chancel he and his first wife were buried. He had adorned the windows with portraits of himself and wife, and of her family, with their arms.

There seems good reason for believing that our branch of Hoos descended from Robert (3) Hoo and Beatrix de Andeville. We therefore add only a few notes in continuance of the main line of the family. Sir Thomas¹⁰ Hoo, Knt., son of Sir William, fought in the battle of Agincourt, and distinguished himself on other occasions. His son Thomas¹¹ was made a Baron. Hamden calls him "the noble Baron Hoo." He was raised, in 1436, "to the dignity of Chancellor of France."³ In 1448, in the reign of Henry VI., he "was elevated to the peerage . . . by the title of Baron Hoo of Hoo, co. Bedford, and of Hastings, co. Sussex.

² For Fitzwarine see the Baronage of England. . . . By William Dugdale. . . . London . . . 1675, i. p. 443; and A Genealogical History of the Dormant, Abeyant, Forfeited and Extinct Peerages of the British Empire. By Sir Bernard Burke. . . . London . . . 1883, pp. 213-14. For St. Leger see The History of Hertfordshire. . . . By John Edwin Cussans. . . . London . . . 1874-75, ii. 97. For St. Omer and De Malmaynes see An Essay towards a Topographical History of the County of Norfolk. . . . By Francis Blomefield. . . . London . . . 1806, v. 76-7.

³ Condensed from Sussex Archaeological Collections. . . . London, 1856, viii. 104-31.

9 . . . " He died in 1455. Anne¹² eldest daughter and coheir of this
 10 Lord Hoo married Geoffrey Boleyn, and their great granddaughter became
 11 the mother of Queen Elizabeth.¹⁶

11 Lord Hoo left no son. His half brother Thomas¹¹ Hoo, Knt., was a
 distinguished man, but we do not follow his fortunes; he died in 1486, the
 last male of his line.⁴

"A branch of the large and widely scattered family of Hoo was settled at Hesselst
 [in the diocese of Norwich, co. Suffolk], in 1286. . . . They seem also . . . to
 have had . . . large possessions in Rougham [adjoining Hesselst]. . . . In the
 twenty-first year of Edward I., A.D. 1293, Sir Robert [4] Hoo puts his seal to a deed [of
 land in Hesselst]. . . . And . . . in the third year of Edward II., A.D. 1309,
 granted his tenements in Rougham.⁵ . . . The manor of Hoo . . . was styled
 Old Haugh, Le Hoo and Eald Hoo, a form which survives in the name of a residence
 in Rougham, Eldo House. . . . In . . . 1310 this manor belonged to the office
 of Sacristan. In 1312 William de Hoo was Sacristan of the Monastery, and Arch-
 deacon of Bury.

12 "From the title of the tenant in possession 'John⁽¹⁸⁾ off Hoo,' used in his Will
 dated 1485 . . . it may be inferred that the seat of the family was the Hoo, a part
 of the parish of Hesselst lying close up to Rougham. John [off] Hoo who died in 1485
 13, 14 had two sons, whom he named in his Will, John⁽¹⁷⁾ and Robert.⁽¹⁷⁾ . . ."

⁴ Sir Bernard Burke's *Dormant . . . and Extinct Peerages*, p. 283; Fuller's *Worthies of England*, i. p. 186; and *Sussex Archæological Collections*, viii. 111 ff.

⁵ These lands in Rougham had been given to the Abbey by Earl Ulfbketel, and were leased for centuries by the Hoos. With the great amount of land in proportion to its inhabitants, the people of this country know little of the foreign system of perpetual leases. It has been introduced in our large cities by the owners of some of the great estates who give only ground leases of their lands, to be built upon, and the leases renewed under a new appraisal, after a certain fixed term of years. In England a copyhold was descendible "where the custom of the manor so permits, to the heir." A freehold estate, when an estate of inheritance, was transmissible to the heirs of the tenant in possession, following the usual laws of inheritance.—Mr. Serjeant Stephen's *New Commentaries on the Laws of England*. Seventh Edition. London, 1874, vol. i. p. 221. The rents of the lands of the Monastery of Bury St. Edmund's were low, the monks easy in their requirements, and tenants in occupation for many successive generations had almost as much dignity and independence as if they were the real owners of the soil.

⁶ *Materials for a History of Hesselst*. . . . By the Rev. William Cooke. . . . *Proceedings of the Suffolk Institute of Archæology*. . . . Bury St. Edmund's, 1876, vol. v., No. 1, pp. 55-57.

"John off Hoo's" wife, whose name was Katharine, appears to have been the daughter and heir of Reynold Tylly.⁷ Before 1480 he built the chapel for the church of St. Ethelbert in Hessel, which still bears an inscription commemorative of the gift.⁸ Sir Walter Hoo was one of his executors.

In connection with Sir William (6) de Hoo of Mulbarton, Norfolk, who married Alice St. Omer and died in 1410, is mentioned a Sir Walter de Hoo of the same county, who was no doubt a relative, and was perhaps a younger brother. "John off Hoo" was of a parallel generation with Sir William's children.

We give short abstracts of the Will of "John off Hoo," dated October 20, 1485, proved April 5, 1492, and of that of Walter (2) Hoo, dated July 26, 1587, proved July 21, 1589; the former is from "Materials for the History of Hessel" (pp. 62-64), and the latter from "The Townshend Family" (pp. 104-05):

"In the name of God. Amen." Bequeaths and assigns "to my sone John and to y^e eyers male of his Body lawfully be gotyn w^t ought ende alle y^e lands and ten'ts, medewes and pastures w^t her p'tynenc's y^e wiche laste I holde in y^e seyde towne of hessel of the dymysyon and ffeement of Reynold Tylly lat^e of hessel forseyd. And also I asyng on to y^e seyde John my sone and to heyers male of his Body lawfully begetyn w^t oute ende iiij pees of londe and a pes of medew w^t her p'tynenc's lying in the seyde town of hessel . . . and y^e iiijth pece of londe lythe in the

⁷ In Burke's Gen. Armory arms are given to families of the name of Tylley and Tylly.

⁸ "The church [of Hessel, dedicated to St. Ethelbert], though of moderate dimensions, presents features of great beauty and interest." . . . "The history of [the chapel] is written in an inscription in black letter, which, commencing at the East, runs along the cornice of the solar, the chapel and a portion of the aisle:

"'Prey for the s[owles] of jhon hoo and katrynne hys wyf the qweche h[at]h mad y chapel adwery deyl heyteynd y westry and batylmentyd y hele.' . . .

"The concluding words of the inscription, 'and batylmentyd y hele,' that is, the north aisle, draw attention to a very striking feature of the Church, namely, the embattled parapets, which are on all parts of the building except the chancel."—Materials for a History of Hessel, ut supra, pp. 3, 5, 6.

We have before us the book with its illustrations of the quaint and beautiful architecture of the edifice, and the old "black letter" of the inscription.

townes of Hesselst aforseid and Beketon in the feld called heyfeld upon y^e wente called Brakelond betwyn y^e londe of y^e seyde covent⁹ on y^e southe p'ty and y^e londe of Melford College and y^e londe of y^e seyde covent on y^e p'ty of y^e northe . . . and yf it happe y^e seid John my sone w^t outer eyer male of his Body lawfully begotyn to desses Than I wyll" all the aforesaid lands "onto myn sone Robrte and to y^e eyers male of his Body lawfully begotyn" forever, and if said Robert die without heirs male lawfully begotten then all said lands to be sold for the best price obtainable, "and y^e mony theroff be fynally disposyd in good dedys of charyte for myn soule and for y^e soule of myn wyffe Kateryn," etc. Also to son Robert and his heirs male lawfully begotten, forever, a messuage and piece of land and woodland with appurtenances in Hesselst "in y^e strete called y^e cherche strete" etc.; if Robert die without such heirs, the said messuage and lands to go to son John and his heirs male lawfully begotten; if both sons die without such heirs, then the messuage and lands to be sold, and proceeds expended in charity for the good of the souls of himself and wife Katharine. Daughters to have preference as purchasers of said estates, paying as much as a stranger would pay, etc. "Also I will pray and requyre all my syngler feffours y^e wyche be feffed unto myn behoue of and in alle y^e londes, tent's, medew, fedyngs, pasturs and woods w^t her p'tynences or of or in ony p'cell of them, that they delyver her stocke y^t they have after y^e tenor and strenkthe forme and effect of thes my p'sent testament and last wyll, whan they be desyred be [by] myn executors. And of this myn p'sent testament I ordeyn and make myn executors Syrre Wat' hoo [Sir Walter Hoo] herry Colge of pakenha" etc.

"Robert his ['John off Hoo's'] son had a wife Agnes who joined with him in the gift of the font to the church [of St. Ethelbert];¹⁰ he died in 1519, childless, as his Will¹¹ leads me to suppose. . . .

⁹ The Monastery of Bury St. Edmund's.

¹⁰ This font may still be seen in the church of St. Ethelbert, Hesselst, and a cut of it is given in *The Materials for a History of Hesselst*. It is said to be of "good design and execution" (p. 36.)

¹¹ Proved 1519; witnesses: Henry Hoo, John Hoo.

The Will of Henry¹² Hoo of Hesselst was proved 20 November 1538; no children. Witnesses: Walter Hoo, Edmund¹³ Hoo. Among the Bury St. Edmund's Wills is one of William¹⁴ Hoo of Heghset [Hesselst], proved 1541, in which he desires to be buried in the churchyard of Heghset, and gives legacies to the "High Altar of Heghset Church," his father and mother, his children, his brothers and sisters (no names) and Alys his wife, whom he makes sole executrix. It is signed by John¹⁵ Hoo, Thomas Sket and Robert¹⁶ Hoo. The above-mentioned Hoos were probably brothers of Walter Hoo. William died probably in his early married life, and Walter may have survived all his brothers but Robert, whom he makes his heir in case of the death of all his own sons.

Hoo

Our careful search in deeds, Wills, records, pedigrees and histories shows that the Sir Robert Hoo, Knt., who gave a deed of land in Hesselst in 1293, and granted tenements in Rougham in 1309 (both places being in the diocese of Norwich), was Sir Robert (4) de Hoo, Knt. (son of Robert Hoo and Beatrix daughter of the Earl of Andeville), of the Bedfordshire family, whose grandson Sir William (6) de Hoo, Knt., was seated at Mulbarton, Norfolk (also in the diocese of Norwich),¹² where he died in 1410.

So many wealthy heiresses had married into the family that there must have been much unentailed land to be divided among the younger sons of several of the earlier generations; and branches had become established in several counties.

We find, as we have seen, that in 1312, three years after Sir Robert Hoo, in person, had transactions in Hesselst, "William de Hoo" was Sacristan of the monastery and Archdeacon of Bury, and in possession of the manor of Hoo. In several places in which the Hoo family established itself the residence took the name of the family, as "the patrimonial lordship of Hoo in Herts," and Hartford-Hoo in Cambridgeshire; and Sir Thomas Hoo was created a Baron in 1448, with the title of "Baron Hoo of Hoo, in the county of Bedford, and of Hastings in the county of Sussex." These facts give dignity to the title of Hoo, and convey the idea that any residence which bore that name was occupied by a member of the chief line of the family. We find that Sir Robert de Hoo held large estates at Rougham and Hesselst, where was a family-seat bearing from early times the title of Hoo, showing that this was one of the family-residences. Can we doubt that William de Hoo was of the same family as Sir Robert? As far as we can trace the dates, he seems to have been of the same generation. Robert Hoo, father of Sir Robert, "had a son William living in 1388 who must have died *s. p.*"¹³ If William de Hoo had been an

¹² The distance in a direct line between Mulbarton and Hesselst is about thirteen miles.

¹³ Sussex Archaeological Collections, p. 131, note.

ecclesiastic, he could not have married. The Hoo family-influence may be supposed to have obtained for him the office of Archdeacon of Bury. His heirs would have been a brother or nephew. No other son of Robert Hoo is mentioned except Sir Robert his heir. If Archdeacon William de Hoo had no other brother, a son of Sir Robert would have been his heir. "John off Hoo" was of an age to be in the same generation as the younger sons of Sir William who was grandson of Sir Robert, and to have been Sir Robert's great grandson. It seems therefore safe to suppose that "John off Hoo" descended from Robert Hoo and Beatrix de Andeville, probably through Sir Robert, perhaps through Sir Robert's son Sir Thomas, or even through his grandson Sir William. In any case "John off Hoo" *had possession of the family-manor of Hoo* in Hessel, and no doubt by inheritance. It is evident that "John off Hoo" had an estate, maintained a dignity, and showed a liberality of means which in those days could have belonged only to a man of wealth and good lineage.

The Will of Walter (2) Hoo, dated 1587, proved 1589, registered at Bury St. Edmund's, is as follows :

20 "I Gualther Hooe of Hessel in the County of Suffolk, yeoman,"¹⁴ to eldest son John,¹⁵ and his heir male, Freehold in Hessel, Beighton and Rougham . . . Ande for defaulte of suche yssue male the remainder to the heires males of the bodye of Robte [19] Hoo for ever." His copyhold lands held of the manor of Rougham Hall¹⁶ to eldest son John "Upon condicon that if he the same John Hoo or anye his heires of his bodye doe discontinue the Limitacons or Remainder of The intalle of my freehold Lands . . . contrarye to the tenor and true meaninge of this my Will [as afterwards appears, these "Limitacons" were certain payments to be made in law-ful money to his younger brothers Jeremy¹⁷ and John,¹⁸ and to his sister Joane (1)],

21, 22 That then and thenceforthe his intereste in and to the same coppieholde lands shall

¹⁴ We see here an instance of what has been referred to in our Newdigate paper (pp. 479, 480, note) of a use of this term in perfect consistency with high lineage. Thomas Hoo, Knt., half-brother of Lord Hoo, had died in 1486, the last male of the principal line of the family. The Suffolk branch, so long parted from it, had lost its special distinction.

¹⁵ Mr. Thomas R. Tallack, searcher of Norwich Wills for Capt. Townshend, in an abstract of Walter Hoo's Will writes : "The copyhold of Rougham Hall is mentioned as belonging to the Testator."

utterlie cease"—in that case said copyhold-lands to go to son Jeremy, provided he pay a certain sum of money, on certain days, to his younger brother John and his sister Joane, in default of which said copyhold-lands to go to younger son John, provided he pay a certain sum of money, on certain days, to his brother Jeremy and his sister Joane. Some articles were bequeathed to his daughter Joane Newgate, including his "best round table." "Unto Philipe Newgate of Horningsheath, my sonne-in-lawe, my best hose and doublett," a "pewter dish to his son, my wife's godson" [our John Newdigate], and most of the furniture and linen were divided; including some articles "unto Katheryne⁽¹⁴⁾ Joane⁽¹⁴⁾ and Barbara,⁽¹⁴⁾ my eldest sonne's daughters and to Jeremy's son James⁽¹⁴⁾"—"my will is that my crowe of yron, a pair of yrons for the well, a faire longe table nighe fyve yardes longe, one counter table with two leaves with a teston over the same of clothe, and the hanginges, one round back-borded chaier, a presse for clothes and a beame and scales remayne with y^e howse still to the heir male, after my said eldest sonne John hath during his tyme had the use of them, charging him, as he will answer before God, at the great daie of judgment, that he break not the true meanige of this my will, nor the entayles in the same, my plaine intent being to continue my lannds and tenements to the heir male, as my Ancestors left yt to me."

"Appoint eldest son John Hoo Sole executor, etc."

"John off Hoo," in his Will of 1485, as we have seen, gives to his son John, and his heirs male, "alle y^e lands and ten'ts, medewes and pastures w^t her p'tynenc's y^e wiche laste I holde in y^e seyde towne of hesset of the dymyssyon and ffeffement¹⁶ of Reynold Tyllly lat^e of hessett forseyd" [his father-in-law] and many other pieces of land in Hessett and Beketon, the lands abutting upon the monastery of St. Edmund's,¹⁷ and much other

¹⁶ "Dymyssyon" = demesne derived from "de maison"—"a manor house and the land adjacent or near, which a lord keeps in his own hands for the use of his family, as distinguished from tenemental lands." A feffment was originally a grant of "an estate held of a superior on condition of military service." Later the spelling changed to "feoffment," and it came to signify a grant of a free inheritance in fee, not affected by any feudal tenure.

¹⁷ The monastery afterwards called St. Edmund's Bury had been founded in very ancient times (p. 31). It received its name about A.D. 925 (p. 207) "from Edmund the good young king of East Anglia called the Holy Martyr," who was killed by the Danes A.D. 870 (p. 41).

It remained under the control of the Benedictine monks till its possessions were surrendered to King Henry VIII. in 1539, and its rented property became vested in the crown. This property had been received from early times by liberal endowments from the nobility and various kings of England.

property in other places, of which the descriptions are not now intelligible, with reversion to his son Robert if John should have no heirs male.

The historian of Hesselst above quoted says: "Of John Hoo's son John I find no further trace." "I presume that he or his eldest son was buried in 1558, and stiled in the Register 'John at Hoo.'" ¹⁸

Now we find that our Gualther (Walter) Hoo of Hesselst, in his Will dated 1587, leaves to his eldest son John (20) Hoo his freeholds in Hesselst, Beighton, and Rougham, etc., etc., and his copyhold-land of the Manor of Rougham Hall, and forbids him to alienate his property, "my plaine intent being to continue my landds and tenements to the heir male, as my Ancestors left yt to me." ¹⁹ It is evident, therefore, that Walter Hoo

Earl Ulfcetel who "is supposed to have fallen" in the battle between Edmund Ironsides and Canute in 1016, gave to the monastery of Bury St. Edmund's "*Rougham* and eight other extensive and valuable manors." Among the many places mentioned where the monastery owned land were Horningseaeth and Ickworth. It became "the principal Monastery of the whole kingdom," and a place of holy resort, kings and queens were among the noble pilgrims to its shrines. . . . St. Edmund's Bury "has been generally supposed to have exceeded, in magnificent buildings . . . important privileges . . . and ample endowments, all other ecclesiastical and monastic establishments in England, Glastonbury alone excepted." The villages around Bury, about the termination of the 13th century, were exceptionally populous. The ecclesiastics were mild and indulgent landlords. The foregoing is condensed from "An Illustration of the Monastic History and Antiquities of the Town and Abbey of St. Edmund's Bury. By the Rev. Richard Yates . . . and the Rev. William Yates. . . . London, 1805. pp. 31, 41, 63, 113, 164, 207, 224.

¹⁸ Materials for a History of Hesselst, ut supra, pp. 62-64.

¹⁹ "The free tenants were they who lived in houses of their own and cultivated land of their own, and who made only an annual money payment to the lord of the manor as an acknowledgment of his lordship. The payment was trifling, amounting to some few pence an acre at the most, and a shilling or so, as the case might be, for the house. This was called the *rent*, but it is a very great mistake indeed to represent this as the same thing which we mean by rent now-a-days. It really was almost identical with what we now call in the case of house property, 'ground rent,' and bore no proportion to the value of the produce that might be raised from the soil which the tenant held. The free tenant was neither a yearly tenant, nor a leaseholder. His holding was, to all intents and purposes, his own—subject, of course, to the payment of the ground rent—" The Coming of the Friars. . . . By Rev. Augustus Jessopp, D.D. New York and London, 1889. p. 65.

The articles mentioned in Walter Hoo's Will, of which we name but few, show a luxurious mode of life for the period, especially the very large and the smaller tables, the chairs, the feather beds, pillows and bolsters, cloth table cover, the hangings, etc. See *200*, p. 252, note 13.

was eldest son, and had inherited through eldest sons for generations. The property he bequeathed is evidently in great part the same as that bequeathed by the Will of "John off Hoo" of Hessett, in 1485, to his son "John at Hoo." As, under English laws and customs, much of the land was entailed upon eldest sons, there seems no reason to doubt that our Walter Hoo was eldest son of "John at Hoo" who died in 1558, who was eldest son of "John off Hoo" and Katharine Tylly his wife. Walter Hoo, in "defaulte of such yssue male" to his own sons, gave his property "to the heires males of the bodye of Robrte [19] Hoo for ever." This Robert was, no doubt, a brother of the testator.

"John off Hoo" having in his Will (1485) named Sir Walter Hoo as his principal executor, we infer that Walter Hoo, whom we believe to have been grandson of John, was named for Sir Walter as a relative.

Our argument for the descent of Walter Hoo from "John off Hoo" and Katharine Tylly his wife is based on the transmission, as proved by original documents, of what were, apparently, the same lands from eldest son to eldest son through three generations. We have abstracts of the principal Hoo Wills recorded at Bury St. Edmund's, and find no mention of any transmission of land except in the line we give as that of Walter Hoo. But, as we have seen, we can, with great probability, go farther back with our line of Hoos. For the same lands appear to have been held, in the same family, for at least four generations previous to "John off Hoo" who died in 1485, which would make Walter Hoo to have been of at least the seventh generation in possession.

When for centuries the devastations and vicissitudes of war had made it necessary for the smaller landholders, unable to maintain themselves, to sell their rights and possessions to the great proprietors, it is the more noticeable that our Newdigates and Hoos, not belonging to the elder branches of their respective families, should have been able to retain so much of their freehold-lands, as well as the copyholds, of which they had held grants, from time immemorial. We can understand the pride which urged Walter Hoo in his Will, after he had bequeathed the "freehold in

Hesset, Beighton and Rougham, etc., etc.," to his "eldest son John and his heir male," to bequeath to him his "copieholde lands . . . of the Mannor of Roughamhall Uppon condicon that if he the same John Hoo or anye his heires of his bodye doe discontinue the Limitacons or Remainder of The *intail* of my freehold Lands, or anye p'te or p'cell of the same, contrarie to the tenor and true meaninge of this my Will. That then and thenceforthe his intereste in and to the same coppieholde lands shall utterlie cease;" also to lay upon this son John the solemn injunctions and conditions under which, through many generations, the lands had come down to Walter Hoo, himself; "charging him, as he will answer before God, at the great daie of judgment, that he break not *the true meaninge of this my will nor the entayles in the same, my plaine intent being to continue my lannds and tenements to the heir male, as my Ancestors left yt to me.*"

As a sacred trust from God and his ancestors he had received them, and as such he passed them down.

There seems to have been handed down in the early Hoo family, through several generations, another sacred obligation. From the first existing records of them in Saxon times we learn that several of the name were donors to the church of St. Andrew in Kent. Sir William de Hoo, in 1367, rebuilt the church and tower of Mulbarton in Norfolk, otherwise decorated the church and was a large benefactor to it. It was quite in keeping with this cherished family trust that "John off Hoo" built, before 1480, a chapel and battlements for his church (St. Ethelbert) in Hesselset, and that Robert his son, with his wife Agnes, gave a font to the same church, and desired to be buried in its churchyard. As we have seen, at as late a date as 1541, when the Will of William Hoo of Hesselset was proved, he left a legacy to this church and desired to be buried in its churchyard.

In the original Will of "John off Hoo," in 1485, he referred frequently to the lands of the "covent" (the Monastery of St. Edmund's); and, in

case of failure of heirs, he ordered his lands to be sold and the money disposed in good deeds of charity for his soul and for the soul of his "wyffe Kateryn." He also directed to have masses said for their souls. But in the century between the date of his Will and that of the Will of Walter Hoo (1587) great changes had occurred in the religious history of England, and in the prevailing type of personal religion in the kingdom. Under Henry VIII. the Parliament had suppressed first most of the smaller Monasteries, and had finally suppressed the great Abbeys and vested their rented property in the Crown. Even the great and powerful Monastery, controlled for centuries by the Benedictines, had been surrendered to Henry VIII. in 1539.³⁰ Queen Elizabeth, coming to the throne in 1558, had established the Protestant religion on a permanent basis. Walter Hoo, who died in advanced age, had witnessed the overthrow of these great Catholic institutions, and the faith to which they belonged; he had lived for twenty-nine years under the Queen's sovereignty, and from the tone of his Will it is evident that he had accepted the Reformed Religion. He ordered no masses to be said for his soul. But by his solemn appeal to his eldest son and heir, charging him to obey his commands as he will answer before God in the great day of judgment, he showed a firm faith in God, and a reverent spirit toward Him.

"John off Hoo's" sons bore the family-names of John and Robert. It will be noticed that Robert is a favorite name in the Bedfordshire family and in our branch of the Hoos, and that John was frequently used. Two of the legatees of Walter Hoo of Hessem were John (his son) and Robert (probably his brother, provisional legatee). His eldest granddaughter was Katherine, bearing the name of "John off Hoo's" wife, whom we suppose to have been his grandmother.

Capt. Townshend's notes from the records of Hessem, Rougham and Bury St. Edmund's have given us many facts which we

³⁰ Froude's History of England . . . New York, 1866, ii. pp. 434-35. See also note 17, p. 500 of this monograph.

27 incorporate in our Hoo Pedigree. We learn that our Walter Hoo married Agnes Lockwood²¹ in October 1561, and that she died in 1586, "aged about eighty years." She must have been his second wife and not the mother of any of his children. After the death of Walter Hoo, John, his son and heir, had a son John,¹⁴ his heir, baptized in 1603, who married Judith —. This last John Hoo, by his Will dated 1662, transmitted the family-property.

28-31 32 "John How [Hoo] of Rougham. Will 25 April 1662. To Judith loving wife 'All that my Mess., Ten., lands, house, buildings, yards, orchards, Meadows, pastures, etc., etc., in Rougham for life, she to keep in repair. But if she Marry again Then to son John⁽¹⁵⁾ and his heir. To son Robert,⁽¹⁶⁾ To son Thomas,⁽¹⁶⁾ To son William,⁽¹⁷⁾ To dau. Judith⁽¹⁸⁾, £10. [to each]. If John How dies before he become possessed Then to Robert How, and so to the youngest of them. Wife Judith Executrix. Proved 1668."

We notice how his children repeated the names of Sir Robert Hoo's family—John, Robert, Thomas and William.

According to our theory of the ancestry of Joane Hoo wife of Phillipe Newegate and mother of John Newdigate of Boston, while she did not receive any of his landed property, she inherited from her father Walter Hoo a descent from the ancient family of Hoo of Bedfordshire, with ancient and noble descents on the female side. He would have had a right to bear the arms of the Bedfordshire Hoos: *Quarterly Sa. and Arg.*; and Edmondson gives these arms,²² slightly varied, as belonging to the Suffolk branch: *Quarterly Sa. and Arg., a bend Or.* We have therefore accepted the latter as the arms of our Hoos, as we can learn of no other Hoo family in Suffolk.

²¹ There were ancient families of the name of Lockwood in Staffordshire and Yorkshire. John Lockwood, a staunch Loyalist, fought at Naseby—Burke's History of the Commoners, iv. 81; Burke's Landed Gentry, ii. 1779.

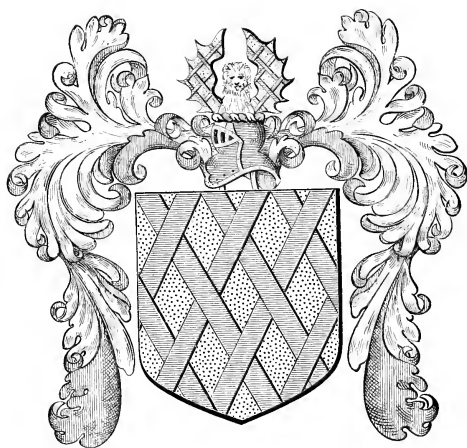
²² A Complete Body of Heraldry . . . By Joseph Edmondson . . . London, 1771, i. sub. nom. *Hoo*.

Hoo

Since the periods referred to the blood may have been transmitted in Howes, as well as under other names, but the ancient and honorable family bearing the name of Hoo appears to have been long extinct in England.

In tracing the lines of our Newdigates and Hoos, we had not expected to make this minute search in their ancient records, but have been led on by the genealogical and historical interest which we have found attached to them. It is seldom that any ancestry but that of the chief line of a family can be traced so far back in England. In this search we have gained much information concerning the English laws and customs affecting land tenure, and the modes of life of proprietors and tenants for several centuries, reaching back to the Middle Ages.






Willoughby

Willoughby

Arms: *Or fretty Az.*; Crest: *a lion's head guardant coupé at the shoulders Or, between two wings expanded Or fretty Az. Mantled Gu. doubled Arg.* (Willoughby de Eresby).

HE following biographical statements, respecting Colonel William Willoughby and his son Deputy-Governor Francis Willoughby, are chiefly drawn from a paper on "The Willoughby Family of New England," by Isaac J. Greenwood Esq. of New York, published in the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register" for January 1876 (vol. xxx, pp. 67-78); and from Mr. Greenwood's fuller manuscript notes on the subject—all of which we have his kind permission to use. We have ourselves added some particulars and amplifications of statement from other authorities, mostly mentioned in the several cases.

We omit the beginning of Mr. Greenwood's paper, referring to the Willoughbys of England in lines from which we have no reason to suppose our ancestors to have descended.

- 1 "Francis^[14] Willoughby, who came to New England in 1638 with his
wife Mary and young son Jonathan, is alluded to by Hutchinson as 'a
2 gentleman from England;'¹ he was a son of William^[13] Willoughby, who,
we learn from Winthrop, 'was a Colonel of the City,'² i. e. of London;
while from other sources³ we learn that he was a native of Kent, and had
been for some time commander of a vessel. This latter person appears
to be identical with William Willoughby who was a Purveyor for ship-

¹ "The History of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay. . . . By Mr. Hutchinson. . . . London, 1760, p. 160, note * (on auth. of Mather)."

² "The Hist. of New England. . . . By John Winthrop. . . . With notes by James Savage. Boston, 1853, ii. 392."

³ "King's Pamphlets, Brit. Mus., etc."

Willoughby

timber in co. Sussex, as early as 1628 [in the time of Charles I.]. Denzil Fleming, an officer of the Royal Navy, writing to Secretary Nicholas, August 11, states that Willoughby had laden a bark at Stopham, and was about to load another at Arundel, with timber for repair of the 'Victory' at Woolwich, but, as the French men-of-war were very busy off that coast, he desired that some convoy might be procured for the same. From this time forward frequent mention is made in the 'Calendar of State Papers' (so far as published) of William Willoughby, one of the Purveyors of Timber for his Majesty's Navy.⁴ In April 1636 he, together with John Taylor, sent in a proposition to the Board of Admiralty for the raising of the 'Ann Royal,' which, with all her ordnance and provisions, had recently sunk off the mouth of the Thames; and he is alluded to, immediately after, as one of the chief shipwrights engaged in the undertaking."

We notice here the fact that it is only this one time, in connection with the raising of the ship "Ann Royal" that we find Mr. Willoughby mentioned as a "shipwright." On the contrary, he is especially separated from men employed in that industry. Mr. William Willoughby is very frequently mentioned in the "Calendar of State Papers," during many

⁴ The following letter, without date, exists among the English State Papers, and is referred to in "Calendar of State Papers, Domestic," Charles I., vol. clxxviii, p. 425, in which William Willoughby speaks of his services as Purveyor to the Royal Navy in 1630:

"To the right Honorable the Lords Commissioners of His Ma^{ties} Naue Royall or either of them

"The humble petition of William Willoughby one of y^e purveyours of His Ma^{ties} Naue.

Humbly sheweth

"That whereas your petition' hath bin employed in the Forrests of Shottouer and Stoewood and notwithstanding his best care and payens hath bin much abused by some hoose liberties which formerly they haue had hath bin taken away by your petition' for the vse of His Ma^{ties} as heerafter shall apere and hauing a long time bin vnder there scandols and euin in danger of his life for his faithfull seruice in his place: and thereby that good opinion which formerly your petition' hath had from your Honors may bee lost with out any just cause or deserts and allsoe may expect it may come to His Ma^{ties} hearing and therein that true indeauoure which your petition' hath yoused in the seruice may by there false reports be a meanes to loose your Honors fauour before the truth bee knowne

"Your petition' therefore humbly beesechith y^e whereas hee vnderstands that some hath informed your Honors of some abuses that hath bin don by him y^e his charge may bee given him in Riting and allsoe that his acusers may bee brought with him to your graue Honors hearing that it may apere wherin he hath offended or else that those aspersiones may bee remoued.

"your petition' to give your Lordships some satisfaction hath annexed to his petition abrefe abstract of his prosedings in those Forrests abouesaid."

Willoughby

years, as a Purveyor of timber for the Royal Navy, a Government office, several very large transactions in different parts of the country being especially referred to, and he was several times, during his life and afterwards, referred to as an owner of vessels which he put at the disposal of the Government. He was Colonel in the Regiment of the Tower, and finally Master Attendant for Portsmouth and Commissioner of the Royal Navy. It is evident that the necessary attention to his other duties would not have allowed him the time for ship-building. We must therefore believe that Mr. Willoughby joined in the contract proposed by the shipwrights, giving his name and influence with the Government with which he had long dealt, furnishing carpenters, etc., from the wharves at which his own vessels lay. The clerk who made the entry among the State Papers would naturally include him as one of the chief shipwrights who proposed to do the work.

"A few years previous to this event, viz., in May 1632, Gov. Sir John Harvey wrote to the Virginia Commissioners, recommending that Capt. William Tucker,⁵ Mr. Stone, and Maurice Thompson,⁶ should contract, for three or more years, for all the tobacco of the growth of Virginia. In pursuance of this advice, the latter gentlemen, together with Gregory Clements,⁷ Robert South and others, merchants of London, shipped from the colonies, during the summer of 1634, a cargo of 155,000 pounds of tobacco, worth 15,500*l.*, on the 'Robert Bonaventure,' Richard Gilson, master, but unfortunately the vessel was taken by a Dunkirker, Capt. Peter Norman. To recover the same, some 500*l.* were now expended in prosecution of law in Flanders, but to no effect, and when, by January 1636-7, the amount, including the value of the vessel and the accrued interest, had increased to 18,000*l.*, the parties interested petitioned that letters of

⁵ "A Commissioner and Councillor of Virginia."

⁶ From the Calendar of State Papers (Domestic Series, 1649-50 . . . London, 1875, p. 571) we learn that Maurice Thompson was "A Virginia Merchant, member of the Guinea Company, and Commissioner of the Somers Islands . . . In September 1659 he declined his appointment by Parliament as a Commissioner of the Customs."

⁷ "A merchant and M. P.; one of the King's judges, and executed after the Restoration; vide Heath's Chronicle, p. 197."

Willoughby

Marque should be granted them to set forth the 'Discovery' (300 tons, John Man, master), and the pinnacle 'Despatch' (100 tons, Samuel Lee, master), both of London, 'to apprehend at sea ships and goods of the King of Spain or his subjects.' The petition was granted April 4, 1637, and by subsequent papers it appears that Capt. Trenchfield (afterwards of the Navy) and Mr. Willoughby were interested in the 'Discovery,' and that four prizes of very great value were soon taken.

"Civil war having broken out, an ordinance was passed by Parliament, April 12, 1643, that the Committee for the Militia of London should raise regiments of volunteers, as auxiliaries to the trained bands of the city, for the better security⁸ and defence thereof and of the Parliament, with power to appoint officers, and to order said regiments to such places as they shall see cause. Mr. Willoughby forthwith raised a company of volunteers, consisting of a hundred 'well affected and stout youngsters,' whom he exercised at Gravesend until they were expert in the use of arms, and on June 17 the House of Commons ordered that he continue in command of such soldiers as had enlisted under him, living within the Hamlets of the Tower, and that said soldiers be required, from time to time, to obey his command and not list under any other. Soon after this, 'desirous to try what good service he could do to his King, the Parliament and his country,' the Captain set forth from Gravesend towards Woolwich, where he found and seized seventy-five pieces of ordnance, in the carpenter's yard, called the wool-yard. 'They had done more than they could justify,' said a Mr. William Barnes, residing near Woolwich [Kent], which words having been reported to Capt. Willoughby, by some of his youngsters, he with forty of his men went to the house of Barnes, where they seized plate of the value of 1,000 pounds, together with some popish books and priests' garments.

"Information having been received, about July 1, of divers persons from Oxford and other parts, of the King's army, having crossed to and fro with their coaches, horses and arms, over the ferry at Greenwich, it was ordered by Parliament that Capt. Willoughby should stop the passage of any vehicle to that ferry, by cutting a ditch on the west or river-side of

⁸ Jan. 14, 1642-3, the House of Commons ordered that the Earl of Holland be desired to grant commissions to six persons, one of whom was "Mr. William Willoughby for Ratcliffe," to be Captain of several companies of the Train Bands belonging to the Tower—Condensed from Mr. Greenwood's MS.

Willoughby

the Thames, and that the Dept. Lieutenants of Kent and Middlesex should station a guard there to stop all horses, arms, ammunition and suspected persons, and to search such as they shall think fit, that endeavor to pass that way.⁹

"November 22 it was ordered by the Committee of the Militia of the City of London, sitting at Guildhall, of whom Capt. Willoughby was the head, that the ordnance in the blockhouse at Gravesend should be removed to Tilbury Fort, in which was to be placed a strong garrison of men that might be confided in; and three ships or more, of a convenient burden, were to be appointed to sail up and down, and scour the river above and below Gravesend. The following day, upon some fresh alarm, it was ordered that Greenwich Castle and the blockhouses at Gravesend and Blackheath should be secured.

"During the succeeding year, Capt. Willoughby, with the rank of Colonel, at the head of a regiment known as the Regiment of [Yellow] Auxiliaries of the Hamlets of the Tower, was ordered, together with two troops of horse commanded by Cols. Heriott Washbourne and Underwood, to join Major-General Richard Brown at Abingdon, Berks. This place, situated some fifty-six miles westward from London, was but seven miles south of the royalist stronghold at Oxford, and proved a great check upon movements in that quarter. In October 1645, the Committee of the Three Counties having reported that the forces above specified could then be spared, the Committee of the Militia of London suggested to the House of Lords (October 10) that directions be given for their speedy return to the metropolis, and for the payment of their arrears. Col. Willoughby, however, appears to have been still stationed at Abingdon towards the close of December, when the Commons passed an order for the payment of 200*l.*, on account, to his regiment.

⁹ In October, 1643, "the Tower Hamlets Auxiliaries were quartered at East and West Worldham [Wolham], near Alton in Hampshire, being some fifty miles south-west from London. Here they were delayed somewhat by bad weather, but finally marched on Sunday, Nov. 5th, to Chilton Candover, and camped out all night. The next day they proceeded toward Basing and drew up in order, with the rest of the forces, about noon, at a half-mile's distance from the object of their desires. Waller however, after repeated assaults, in which the Yellow Auxiliaries were specially noticed, was obliged to raise the siege, and it was not until two years later [in Oct. 1645], that 'Loyalty House,' as this stronghold grew to be called, was finally captured and destroyed by Cromwell.

"How well the Colonel now stood in the estimation of the public, may be gathered from the fact of his occupying the chair at the Committee-meetings of the City Militia in Guildhall, immediately upon his return to London."

Willoughby

"On the 3d of April 1646 he was one of the officers authorized by the House of Lords to execute martial law within the cities of London and Westminster and the lines of communication, and soon after composed one of a court martial for the trial of William Murray Esq. as a spy.

"During the succeeding year, information having been received, in July, of a design to seize upon Tilbury Fort, on the Thames river, the officers of the Trinity House were empowered by the House of Commons to take the care and custody thereof and of the Block-house at Gravesend, and to secure them for the Parliament. Ten months later news reached the House of the formidable disturbance in Kent, immediately followed by the revolt of a large portion of the fleet, and the deposition of the Vice-Admiral, Col. Thomas Rainsborough; whereupon it was resolved that the orders of restraint be taken off, as to the forces of horse and foot, stationed at the Mews, Whitehall, and the Tower, for guards of the Parliament, and that they be sent for the suppression of tumult into the county of Kent. Moreover, the Lord General Fairfax, who was also at the time Constable of the Tower, was requested to send reinforcements, and if necessary to go in person. June 16, 1648, a Council of War was held at Warwick House, to consider measures for reducing the revolted ships, at which meeting, besides the Earl of Warwick, who had been reinstated in his position of Lord High Admiral, there were present Capts. Tweedy, Peter Pett and Andrewes, Col. Willoughby, Capts. Bowen and Penrose, Mr. Smith, and Capts. Swanley, Ben. Crandley, Lymery and Phineas Pett. It was resolved 'That as great a fleet as the Parliament shall think fit be provided, with all possible expedition, for the safety of the kingdom and the reducing of the revolted ships. That a letter be written, by the Lord High Admiral, to the Trinity House, to employ their best endeavors for the manning of the ships of such a fleet with cordial and well-affected men. That the Parliament be pleased to make a promise, by an ordinance, to those seamen, both Officers and Mariners, of a gratuity, suitable to the faithful and good service they shall do in this business.'

"On the 27th of the succeeding month the Committee of both Houses at Derby House reported a letter of July 20th, from Tilbury, and also a petition of Col. William Willoughby. Upon the reading of the latter before the House of Commons, it was ordered that the Colonel's accounts should be audited by the city-auditor, 'and that he have the

Willoughby

public faith of the kingdom for what shall appear to be due and owing to him,' also that 800*l.* due, upon account, to the garrison at Tilbury, with interest at 8 per cent., be charged upon the excise, in course, and paid to said Col. William Willoughby, or his assigns. From this we may infer that the Colonel had, at this critical juncture, been placed temporarily in command of the fort at Tilbury, opposite Gravesend.

"January 8, 1647-8, the Committee of both Houses appointed Col. Robert Tichborne,¹⁰ Col. William Willoughby, Maurice Thompson, Gent., and several others, as a Committee for the Militia of the Tower Hamlets, said ordinance to be in force for two years from December 20, 1647. Soon after, in recognition of their services, he, together with Mr. Thomas Smith and Mr. Peter Pett, were recommended to the Naval Committee, by the merchants of London, as persons fit and able to be employed as Commissioners for the Navy; and it was particularly requested that Col. Willoughby should personally attend at Portsmouth, and receive in recompense the fee of a Commissioner at large. He was accordingly appointed by the House of Commons, February 16, 1648-9, Master Attendant for Portsmouth,¹¹ and a Commissioner of the Navy.¹²

"On October 25, 1650, Gen. Deane, one of the Generals of the Fleet, wrote to Vice-Admiral Penn of the Irish Squadron, to repair forthwith, with the new frigate 'Fairfax,' then commanded by him, into Portsmouth, there to careen and fit out said ship with all things wanted, 'which,' continues the General, 'I have written to Col. Willoughby to get in readiness against you come.' This was preparatory to Penn's service in the Mediterranean.

¹⁰ "At the time Lieutenant of the Tower under the Lord General, and an Alderman of the City; subsequently Lord Mayor; he was a prisoner of State, after the Restoration, and died July 1682, in the Tower."

¹¹ "1649 March 13, Council of State to Col. Wm. Willoughby. There is no affair before us of greater concern than expediting our fleet to sea, for want whereof the shipping of this nation is daily taken by those pirates and rebels which abound in this and the Irish Seas; but the business is much retarded by the want of your presence at Portsmouth, there being no Master of Attendance there. You are therefore to repair thither forthwith and use your utmost endeavor to send out that part of the fleet that is to go out from thence, which is very much retarded."

¹² "Admiralty Committee to the Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal. It has been the custom that the Navy Commissioners should be in the commission [of peace] for cos. Essex, Kent, Surrey, Middlesex and Hants, and as the said Commissioners should have some power in all these counties, having to do in maritime affairs, and there being watermen in all of them, and as Col. William Willoughby, one of them, is ordered to reside at Portsmouth for better expediting the service, we desire you to order that he be placed in the Commission of the Peace for co. Hants."—Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, 1650. . . . London, . . . 1876, p. 162.

Willoughby

"But the Colonel's term of usefulness in this department was of short continuance. July 11, 1651, it was reported to the House by Mr. Bond, from the Council of State, that Col. Willoughby was lately dead, and that they recommended Capt. Robert Moulton senior, in his place; whereupon Moulton was appointed. At the same time it was referred to the Council of State to make payments to Col. Willoughby 'of his monies; which with great willingness and good affection he laid out for defence of the river of Thames, in the time of the insurrections of Kent and Essex; and of other monies due to him from the State.'"

Col. Willoughby, born under Queen Elizabeth, lived through the reigns of James I. and Charles I., and through the restless times which followed the beheading of the latter, did active service to his country under Parliamentary rule, but did not survive to see the Protectorate of Cromwell.

The remains of Col. Willoughby were interred in St. Thomas's Church, Portsmouth, where is to be found a mural tablet to his memory, with this inscription:

"Heere vnder lyeth y^e body of Willi: Willoughby Esq.; formerly Collo: of a Regiment belonging to the Hamlets of y^e Tower (London), and at his decease a Commissioner of y^e Navie, aged 63 years, who departed this life y^e 30 March 1651. Mors mihi Lvcrum."

Above the inscription his arms are emblazoned, as given at the head of this monograph—the old Willoughby de Eresby arms.

When we first hear of William Willoughby as Purveyor of Timber, in 1628, he was holding office under Charles I. He retained this place under the Parliamentary Government, became Captain and soon Colonel, in a volunteer Regiment, and at last Commissioner of the Royal Navy, and died in 1651, while still in active service, after having been continuously in Government offices, between these dates, for twenty-three years. Col. Chester felt convinced that Col. Willoughby was related to the noble family of his name, because no man could have obtained the high offices which he filled, who had not friends influential with the Govern-

ment. But the relationship was not established during the lifetime of Col. Chester. We now have reason to believe, as will be seen, that Francis¹⁵ fifth Lord Willoughby of Parham, who was, in 1643, a General in the army of the Parliament, but afterwards a Royalist, was third cousin, twice removed, to Col. William. The Colonel's rapid promotion in the military service may therefore well have been due to the influence of this nobleman.

In the "Calendar of State Papers" he is always spoken of with much respect, is called "Mr. Willoughby," the designation of a "Gentleman," before he had acquired the titles of Captain and Colonel. His frequent requests to the Admiralty for facilities to perform the duties of his office received ready attention, and appear to have been promptly complied with. His advances of his own money for the public service were the more generous because there was little security for their re-payment in those troublous and uncertain times. He was evidently a man of strong patriotism, intense religious convictions, much earnestness and warmth of feeling, and energy and courage in action.

The old Navy Office in London was in Seething Lane, and there no doubt Col. William Willoughby must have resided, as did his widow and his son after him, when in London. The famous courtier and statesman Sir Francis Walsingham and many other distinguished men resided in the same Lane. It was in close vicinity to Buttolph's Lane where was the home of the widow of Enoch Lynde, and to the Tower of London. When the Kings of England held their Court in the Tower, it was natural that the presence of royalty should attract many of the nobility and gentry to reside in the then fashionable vicinity of the royal fortress.

London at that time was a small city, and those of the same religion were brought into relations of interests and sympathies. There seems every reason to believe therefore that common interests, of society, business and religion, had brought Col. William Willoughby and his wife into personal acquaintance with Elizabeth (Digby) Lynde. Yet they could not have foreseen that the granddaughter of one would marry the grandson of the other, and that, nearly two centuries and a half later, a descendant of

Willoughby

that marriage would note down for the future all the facts which can now be obtained concerning her great grandfather and great grandmother in the fifth degree.

“On examination of Col. William Willoughby's accounts, it was found that £1622. 16s. 4d., for the hire of ships to guard the Thames during the insurrections in Kent and Essex, were due at the time of his death; and the Council of State on October 31 ordered that it should be paid to his wife out of the excise in course, with an allowance at six per cent., until paid.

“On petition of Elizabeth widow of Col. William Willoughby, November 1651, search was made to see if warrant was issued for payment of £300. to Col. Willoughby and Company (Maurice Thompson and William Pennoyer) for the loan of two ships for the service of Ireland; and, if so, cancel it . . . and £150. still due to his estate to be raised, etc., etc.”—“Calendar of State Papers.”

“After the Colonel's death his widow made application to Parliament, from time to time, for repayment of the monies which her husband's patriotic zeal had so liberally expended for the public welfare; but we fail to learn definitely with what successful result.

“Mrs. Willoughby continued to reside for a while in Portsmouth, but after the Restoration was living in London, whence, we have every reason to believe, she accompanied her son Francis to New England in the summer of 1662. On the Charlestown Records there is an entry of ‘—— Willoughby died 15th Sept. 1662,’ which undoubtedly refers to the lady in question; and Mr. Wyman, the historian of that place, is of the same opinion. Her Will, dated ‘London, May 1662,’ was identified by her son Mr. Francis Willoughby at Charlestown, who, being sworn, ‘23; 12^{mo}: 1662’ [23 February, 1662–63], ‘do say that he found this instrument in the box of the abovesaid M^{rs}. Eliz: Willoughby his mother, and took y^e same thence after her decease, and that according to his best knowledge y^e subscripcon of her name It is wrote by her owne Hand, and y^t He knows of no after will.’ Entry and record was made 2: 2^{mo}: 1663, in the Middlesex co. Probate Court East Cambridge, Mass., where the original may still be seen on file, the seal bearing an impression of the following arms, viz: *A chevron engrailed between three boar's heads.*”

Willoughby

The Wills of Col. William Willoughby and of Mrs. Elizabeth Willoughby his wife are here inserted: the first in abstract, by Mr. FitzGilbert Waters of London; the latter in full, copied for us from the original on file at East Cambridge, Mass.:

"The last Will and Testament of William Willoughby, made at Portsmouth in the County of South Hampton, 1 August 1650; proved at London, 6 May 1651, by Elizabeth Willoughby relict-Executrix, etc.—contained in nine articles, and ordered by him to be written on the eight pages of these two sheets of paper, which was accordingly done the same day.

"Wife Elizabeth to be executrix. To eldest son Francis W. the sum of two hundred pounds, to be paid him within twelve months after my death. If wife E. should be married again to another, then I do hereby give unto my said son Francis three hundred pounds more; and also I give him one-half of my moveable good and half my plate; which said money and goods he shall receive at or about the time when my wife E. shall be married to another. I do hereby give and bequeath unto each of the three eldest children of my son Fr. W., that are now remaining alive, the sum of fifty pounds apiece; which for all three amounteth to an hundred and fifty pounds, to remain in the hands of E. my foresaid wife, except she marry herself to another. In that case it is to be made over to my son Fr., to be by him paid unto the male children of his body before said, when they shall come to the age of twenty years, and to the female children either at day of their marriage or at eighteen years of age, which shall first happen. And if any of son Fr. his three children aforesaid should die before their age and time abovesaid, the legacy of that child that should die I make over and do appoint it to be given to his fourth child that shall live, etc. If all die, I give the same to their father to dispose of as he shall see fit. To son William⁽¹⁴⁾ Willoughby the sum of ten pounds for his portion, and no more, till it shall please God to give him grace, or till he shall be civilized, betaking himself to some lawful calling, to live in the world as a man should do; which if he do, and after one year's experience thereof there shall be testimony brought concerning the truth of the same, under four godly men's hands, I do hereby give and beq. unto him my said son Wm. W. one hundred pounds, besides the ten pounds forementioned. And if after one twelve month's experience more of his reformation, or being civilized, living as a man should do, with esteem of godly and judicious men in the world, and that there come a testimony thereof under the hands of three godly ministers and three godly able christians, who before their certifying shall be made fully to understand this fifth article of my Will, I do then hereby will and bequeath unto him my

Willoughby

son W. one hundred pounds more, which said hundred pounds shall then be at his own dispose forever. Furthermore, if he the said W. W. should by any means really become lame, decrepit, or any other way else become helpless to himself, as by sickness or the like, by which if, for want of relief, he should be ready to perish—in such case as this, though he be not changed, neither in heart nor life, and thereby made incapable of enjoying the least part of either the one or the two hundred pounds forementioned, my will therefore is that the two hundred pounds forementioned be put forth to the best use that can be, provided also that it be put into the hands of such who shall give good security for it; and so there shall be a yearly pension allowed him out of the profit thereof, whilst he remains in so helpless a condition as aforesaid, and not else and no longer. Furthermore, if he the said W. W. still remaining in his present 'deboisht' and wicked condition, not reformed as aforesaid, should have any child or children lawfully begotten of his body, I do hereby will and appoint one hundred pounds of the two hundred pounds to be given his child, if he have but one, at twenty years of age, if a male, and, if it be a female, then at eighteen years of age, or at day of her marriage, which should happen first. And if the said W. W., by his wicked course still remaining incapable of the other hundred pounds by reason aforesaid, die in said condition, having no more children but one as aforesaid, then, after the said William's death, I do hereby give and bequeath this other hundred pounds to the children of my eldest son Francis W., to be equally divided amongst them, at their age and time aforesaid, etc., etc. If my son W. W. die unreformed, without lawful issue, etc., then I will and appoint that the two hundred pounds aforesaid be given to the children of my eldest son F. W., to be equally divided, etc. —To my cousin Lawrence Hammond the sum of twenty pounds, to be paid him when he shall be twenty years of age. If he die before he come to that age, then my wife Elizabeth to dispose of it as she pleaseth. But, if he live till he be twenty years of age, and also if an augmentation to what I have here given him may tend to his preferment and future eminent good, I then refer his condition to the care and dispose of my wife as aforesaid and my son Francis. Seventhly, I give and bequeath to such poor kindred as doth belong unto me, and to my wife Elizabeth, the sum of twenty pounds, to be divided amongst them at the discretion of my aforesaid wife, etc. Eighthly, I give and bequeath to poor housekeepers here in Portsmouth the sum of five pounds, at discretion of my aforesaid wife and the rest of the overseers of this my will. To poor housekeepers in the hamlet of Wapping in Middlesex, London, where I formerly dwelt, the sum of five pounds, etc., etc. I give and bequeath unto John Greene the sum of five pounds, for his rare helpfulness and assistance to my forementioned wife in the management of my business, and settling

Willoughby

my accounts. Ninthly, I do hereby authorize and desire my eldest son F. W., and my special friends Mr. Maurice Thompson and Mr. John Tailer, to take upon them the charge, and to be the overseers, of this my will, and in the seeing all and every the particulars mentioned in the several articles of this my will duly performed, as my confidence in them is, so also do. I do hereby earnestly desire them to have especial regard to my beloved wife, whom I have made executrix of this my will, as knowing that she will be a careful and loving mother to my children; for which reason I have given no more from her, whom I do here desire further (out of my fatherly care also to my children), that, if God should call her away by death, or to a married condition again, that then she would be careful to make up that to my children wherein I have been wanting now, out of my respect to her; on whom, as my executrix, I have bestowed the most of my estate, because my resolutions are that my children should subject themselves to her, and not she to them; on whom, as my last part of my Will I lay this charge, that, as they regard the command of a dying father, and as they will answer the contrary at the great day of judgment, they do love, honor, protect, obey and every way else, to the utmost of their power, submit themselves unto their mother, according to God's word, in all conditions whatsoever, that so they might enjoy the desired blessings of long life here and eternal life hereafter.

"Signed by me this 28 November 1650, with my hand and seal—William Willoughby—In presence of John Greene, Lawrence Hammond."

"Be it Remembred and knowne vnto all people this — day of May Annoq. domini 1662, And in the fflowerteenth yere of y^e Reigne of our Soueraigne lord Charles y^e Second, King of England, etc. That I Elizabeth Willoughby of y^e City of London, Relict and Executrix of William Willoughby, late of Portsmouth in the County of Hamps, Esquire, deceased, being at this present of perfect memorie and vnderstanding (through y^e goodnes of Almighty god), And calling to mind the frailtie of Humane flesh and the vncertaine Continuance of the Same in this world, And being desirous Soe to dispose and Settle that porcion of worldly estate and goods w^{ch} it hath pleased my heauenly father to bestowe vpon mee towards my maintenance here in this world, As y^e same may (if it Soe please y^e greate giuer thereof) be quietly enioyed, after my decease, by those to whome I shall giue and dispose the Same, doe make and ordaine this my present last Will and testament, in manner and forme following: first and principally, I resigne my Soule and Spiritt into the hands of Allmighty God my Creator, And to his blessed Sonn Jesus Christ my Redeemer,

Willoughby

And I bequeath my bodie to the Earth from whence it came, to be decently buried at the discretion of my Executor. And my will is that, vpon the occasion of my decease, there Shall be no mourning Apparrell or Habitts given at anie time, nor to anie p̄sons, no not in the family, for or by reason of my death.

“Item. Whereas, vpon my late Sonn William's Reformacon, I did formerly paie him the Legacie or Legacies, Summe or Summes of money, w^{ch} his father my late husband did by his last will and Testament bequeath vnto him, And haueing Since, and besides that, beene divers waies helpfull, and of my owne Consent and voluntary free will, giuen vnto him that w^{ch} I Saw needfull, Convenient and Sufficient for him, during his life time, Soe that nothing may or canne be more expected from mee by his Heires, Executors, Administrators or Assignes, for y^t hee lately died, and left noe Issue by him lawfully of his bodie begotten, w^{ch} I mencon in this my Will to y^e end y^t all manner of Contencion, Strife and words for the future may be prevented, that anie p̄son or p̄sons, vpon anie pretence of right, in his name or stead, or anie other way, may presume to make for or Concerneing anie Challenge, Claime and demand of or from mee or my Executor, vnder any Colour or pretence whatsoever, other then what hath alreadie beene by mee done and p̄formed to him as aforesaid. Item: I giue and bequeath vnto y^e Two Eldest sonn̄s of my Sonn francis Willoughby, That is to say, vnto Jonathan and Nehemiah my Grandchildren, to each of them, y^e summe of Tenn poundes of good and lawfull money of England. Item: I bequeath vnto Sarah y^e onely daughter of my said Sonn francis y^e Summe of Tenn pounds of like lawfull money of England. Item: I giue and bequeath vnto William y^e Third sonn̄ of my Said Sonn francis y^e Summe of Thirty poundes of like lawfull money of England, w^{ch} Legacies shall be paid to y^e said Jonathan, Nehemiah, Sarah and William as followeth (viz) my will is That Jonathan and Sarah shall receiue y^e Tenn pounds apeece, hereby bequeathed to each of them, within one Twelue moneth next after y^e day of my decease: And my will is y^t Nehemiah shall receiue y^e Tenn poundes, hereby bequeathed vnto him, Soe Soone as he shall arriue at y^e age of One and Twenty yeares. And my will and meaneing is y^t William shall likewise receiue his Legacie of Thirtie poundes at y^e age of one and Twenty yeares. All w^{ch} said legacies, by mee given vnto my said foure Grandchildren before menconed, shalbe paid vnto them respectiue, by my Executor hereafter named, at and according to y^e seuerall and respectiue ages and times before limitted and appointed. Item: I will and appoint y^t y^e One hundred poundes by mee lately deliuered to my daughter Margaret, my said Sonn francis his now Wife, be giuen vnto their Sonn francis. And I doe hereby giue and bequeath y^e same One hundred poundes vnto y^e Said francis my Grandson, to be paid vnto him

Willoughby

when hee shall arriue at y^e age of One and twenty yeares, My said Sonn francis or Margaret paieing mee (neuertheless), yearely and euery yeare, the due Interest thereof whilst I liue, And after my decease to improue y^e s^d sume of One hundred pounds wth y^e Interest of y^e same for y^e vse and behoofe of him y^e s^d francis my Grandsonn, till hee shall Arriue at y^e Age aforesaid. Item: I giue and bequeath one hundred pounds of lawfull money of England to Nathaniell Second Sonn to my Said Sonn francis, by Margaret his now wife, to be paid by my Executor to my said Grandchild Nathaniell when hee shall Arriue at y^e Age of One and Twenty yeares. And my will is y^t, if either of my Said Grandchildren, by Margaret my Sonn francis his now wife, Shall happen to die before Such their attaineing to y^e ages before expressed, then y^e legacie here giuen to such Child soe dyeing shall be and remaine vnto y^e other of them y^t Shall Suruiue. But, if both of them Shall happen to die before their Arriual at y^e Said time of paiement, then y^e said legacies to discend and come vnto y^e next Child or Children y^t Shall be begotten by my Said Sonn and borne vnto him vpon y^e bodie of y^e s^d Margaret his now wife, and y^e Survivor of them, and be equally devided betwixt them, and paid vnto them respectiue at their Seuerall attainements vnto y^e ages of One and twenty yeares as aforesaid. But, for want of such Issue soe to be borne and Suruiue vnto my Said Sonn francis by y^e Said Margaret as aforesaid, Then my will and appointment is y^t y^e two last menconed legacies bequeathed to y^e Children of my Said Sonn francis and daughter Margaret, as aforesaid, shalbe equally devided amongst all my Said Sonn francis his Children, and be paid vnto them, or as manie of them as shall arriue at y^e respectiue ages and times of paiement aforesaid. And I doe appoint y^e like Course to be taken in Case of Mortallity Concerning y^e legacies by mee given to anie or all of y^e foure Children of my said Sonn francis first menconed in this my will (viz.) That, if anie of them happen to die before their Arriual at y^e age and time limited for paiement of their said legacie or legacies, Then my will and meaneing is That that Child's or those Children's legacies (soe dyeing) be equally devided amongst all y^e rest of my Said Sonn francis his Children y^t shall Suruiue, whether alreadie borne vnto him or such as may be hereafter borne, being lawfully by him begotten and arriueing at y^e respectiue ages and times aforesaid.

"Item: I giue and bequeath vnto my sister Anna Griffin of Portsmouth the Summe of ftiue pounds of good and lawfull money of England, to be paid her wth in one moneth after y^e death of Wm. Griffen her husband, if she soe Longliue." Item:

¹⁸ Mr. Waters in his Genealogical Gleanings in England (N. E. Hist. Gener. Register) speaks of Rebecca Saintbury, (probably Sainsbury) of St. Olave, Southwark, co. Surrey, as making a bequest in

Willoughby

I giue and bequeath vnto my sister Jane Hammond of Virginia the summe of fñue poundes of good and lawfull monie of England, to be paid her or to her order wthin Twelue moneths after my decease. Item : I giue and bequeath vnto my Kinsman Laurance Hammond, Sonn to my Sister Jane aforesaid, The Summe of fñue poundes to be p^d vnto him wthin Six moneths next after the daie of my decease. Item : I giue and bequeath vnto John Greene of Charlestowne in New England (formerly servant to my late Husband and my Selfe, and Since that to my Said Sonn francis) the summe of fñue poundes of lawfull money of England, to be paid vnto him y^e Said John Greene wthin one moneth after the daie of my death. Item: I giue and bequeath vnto each of y^e servants y^t shalbe in my Said sonn francis his family, and belonging vnto him at y^e time of my decease, y^e Summe of Twenty Shillings, to be paid to each of them wthin one weeke after y^e daie of my death. And lastly I doe hereby nominate, ordaine and make my Wel beloved Sonn francis Willoughby to be my whole and Sole Executor of this my last will and testament, to whome, my debts and funeralls discharged, and Legacies aforesaid paid, I giue and bequeath all y^e Residue of my goods and Chattells, and estate whatsoever, personall or Reall, in whose hands soeuer y^e same may be found, to haue and to hould vnto him my Said sonn francis his heires, Executors, Administrators and Assignes for euer, in as full and ample manner, to all intents, Constructions and purposes, as y^e Same was at anie time or times heretofore possessed by mee, or ought of right to haue been possessed and enjoyed by mee in anie manner of wise. And I make and ordaine my much respected and Singular good freinds Robert Thomson¹⁴ and John Taylor, both of y^e City of London, Esq^{rs}, Ouerseers of this my last Will and Testament, Earnestly intreateing them, out of the loue w^{ch} they haue alwayes Expressed vnto mee, to be Councello^{rs}, And euery other way needfull Assisting, vnto my said Executor. In wittness whereof I the said Elizabeth Willoughby doe hereby Renounce, Null and make voyd all former Wills by mee made at anie time or times heretofore, And haue herevnto sett my hand and seale (as y^e same is Conteyned in one Whole Side of a Sheete of paper and thus much of another side) the daie and yeare first aboue Written.

her Will to her niece Elizabeth Griffin in Virginia—*℥*20. Among early grants of land in Virginia is one of 1662 December 9, to William Griffin. This was about the time when Dep.-Gov. Willoughby proved his mother's Will. Elizabeth Griffin may have been her niece and namesake. The Griffins may have gone to Virginia to join the Hammonds, as relatives, who were there before this time.

¹⁴ "Major Robert Thompson, a Commissioner of the Navy under Cromwell, had been in Boston in N. E. in 1639, and was a member there of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company; supposed to have been a brother-in-law of Gov. Edward Hopkins of Connecticut."

Willoughby

"Moreouer be it likewise Remembred y^t I doe hereby giue and bequeath vnto Jonathan Willoughby, my sonne ffrancis his eldest sonn, y^e summe of Tenn poundes ouer and besides y^e Tenn poundes aboue menconed to be giuen vnto him in this my Will, to be paid vnto him at y^e time limitted for y^e paiement of y^e former Tenn poundes hereby giuen vnto him. And I desire y^t this addicon may be taken as pte of my Will, it being inserted before y^e ensealeing and publishing thereof."

"Ellisabeth Willoughby { seal. }"

"Signed, Sealed and Published, the daie and yeare aforesaid, in the presence of vs. after these words (Thirtie poundes at y^e age of) was interlined, And after y^e addicon of Tenn poundes to Jonathan's Legacie was Inserted, at y^e Close of this Will—"

"Hen: Paman
John Parker [?]."

In regard to William son of Col. William and Elizabeth Willoughby, Mr. Greenwood writes in his manuscript notes :

5 "Whether the mother was disposed to look with more leniency upon the failings of her offspring, we may not know, suffice it, the prodigal was forgiven and received the legacies bequeathed by his father, whom he did not long survive. Elizabeth,^[15] daughter of 'Mr. William Willoughby,' was buried at Portsmouth 13 May, 1656, and the next year the parish register records his own burial, December 17 [1657], as 'William Willowby, Gentleman'; he left no issue. His Will, dated at Portsmouth 6 December 1657, was proved in the Prerog. Court of Canterbury, March 5th following, by his relict Mary, to whom, from an imperfect extract, we learn that he left his two houses in Portsmouth, and all his goods for life or widowhood. If she married again,¹⁶ she was to pay to Jonathan, his brother Francis's eldest son, £50, and £50 each to his said brother's eldest daughter Sarah, his son Nehemiah, and his youngest son William.

¹⁶ She married again, as appears by the following : "1660 July 25 John Brickenden of Gray's Inn, Esquire, *Bachr*, about 33, and Mary Willoughby of Portsmouth co South¹⁰⁰, *widow*, about 35, at Portsea or Wymering co, South¹⁰⁰."

Willoughby

He left £5 to Timothy son of his brother Lydiat, probably his wife's brother. There are no other bequests, and no allusion whatever to any family relations."

"Concerning the son Francis [1] Willoughby, much of interest may be found in Frothingham's 'History of Charlestown.'

"Francis Willoughby . . . was admitted an inhabitant of the town of Charlestown, in New England, August 22, 1638. According to the town-records his property at the time consisted of one parcel of ground, with a house upon it, situated to the south of the Mill Hill, facing north upon Elbow or Crooked Lane (afterwards Bow Street), with the Charles River to the south, another lane on the east, and the garden-plots of Tho. Brigden and Ab. Pratt on the west. Beyond these latter was the land of Ed. Johnson, the western boundary of which was Hayles Lane. He had also commons for one milch-cow, bought of Peter Garland; two lots of arable land, of two and four acres, along the south side of Mystick River; five acres of woodland in Mystick Field, and some twenty acres of land in Waterfield. The next year he bought of Sarah widow of Tho. Ewer a house and garden-plot, in the Middle Row, with the Market Place (or Square) to the south and west; Dock Lane (or Water Lane) to south-east, and land of Increase Nowell to north-east. Nowell's farther boundary was Well Lane. In 1640 some 'remote land,' as it was styled, was set off from Charlestown and known as Charlestown Village, to be incorporated in 1642 under the name of Woburn. Some 3000 acres of this tract, called the 'land of Nod,' afterwards part of Wilmington, had been granted at an early period to different individuals, Francis Willoughby having 300 acres, which he subsequently increased by purchase of 1150 acres more, which had been granted to Capt. Naler and Capt. John Allen.¹⁶

"Francis Willoughby's family consisted of himself, his wife Mary, and his son Jonathan, aged about three years. With his wife he joined the church December 8, 1639, from which time forward till his death, he 'was almost constantly engaged in public service,' says Frothingham, 'and is always respectfully alluded to in the Colonial records.' He was an Ensign

¹⁶ "This was sold May 1, 1683, by his widow and executrix (who had married Lawrence Hammond), to John Hull, and passed to the latter's son-in-law Judge Samuel Sewall, whose rights to the same were confirmed by Nehemiah Willoughby, 1695-6."

Willoughby

in the Militia, joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery, though he never appears to have risen above the same rank in the Company. The oath of Freeman was administered to him 13 May, 1640. During the latter year, his wife having died, it would appear that he returned to the Old Country seeking consolation, which he soon found in the person of Sarah, his second spouse, who, there is evidence to show, was the daughter of John Tailer,¹⁷ shipwright of Wapping. Francis Willoughby was a prominent merchant also, did much for the improvement of the town, and was a Selectman of the same for seven years, from 1640.

"From a petition of 1641 we learn that he and others had invested a great part of their estates in 'building ware-houses and framing wharves,' to facilitate the landing of goods, 'not only from about home, but from further parts,' praying that the Court would 'appoint a certain rate of wharfage, portorage, and housing of goods.' His wharves were on each side of the Ferry-ways, where he owned considerable property, and his ship-yard on the site of the Fitchburg railroad depot (or in Warren Avenue); where in 1641 he was engaged in building a ship, to encourage which enterprise the town gave him liberty 'to take timber from the common' and without 'being bound to cut up the tops of the trees.'

"A part of his large property was granted to him in 1649, when, says Frothingham, 'a road was laid out to the landing so that boats might go to low-water-mark,' he 'agreeing to build wharf and stairs for passengers and maintain them.'

"While a Deputy from Charlestown in the General Court of 1642, he together with Messrs. Haughton, Andrews and others, was publicly thanked, September 8th, for their kindness.

"He was a Selectman 1640-47; Representative 1649-50; Assistant 1650 and 1651,¹⁸ and set out, during the latter year, for England, doubtless to arrange the estate of his late father. Not long before his departure (in May, 1650) he was appointed one of a committee to draw up, within the next six months, a code of maritime laws for the colony."¹⁹

¹⁷ John Tailer (or Taylor) was by government-appointment ship builder to the Navy. He was one of the Commissioners of the Navy under Parliament.

¹⁸ "Whitmore's Civil List gives 1650-55."

¹⁹ "Whereas this common wealth is much defectiue for want of lawes for marityne affayres, and forasmuch as there are already many good lawes made and published by o' owne lande & the French nation, & other kingdomes & common wealthes, this Court doth therefore order, that the said

Willoughby

From Shurtleff's "Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay," ii. and iii., we learn that

May 22, 1646, Mr. Francis Willoughby was chosen one of a close committee to draw up and give instructions to Thomas Dudley Esq., Dep.-Gov., and others, Chosen Commissioners to go to Penobscot ; and that

May 7, 1649, Mr. Willoughby and others "are appointed a committee to consider of a way, & drawe vp a lawe, ffor dividing y^e shieres, & treasury in each shier, bringing all Courts to an æquality for power & nnumber, y^t what maybe y^e country be eased, & the p'iudice of the negative vote p'vented."

"He was in England during the year 1648, if we understand Winthrop aright, who mentions an altercation between Willoughby and Dr. Robert Child, which took place on the Exchange in London, the latter speaking disparagingly of the New Englanders and responding to the epithet of knave with a box upon the ear, whereupon, ere W. could resent the affront in any way, the parties were separated. Subsequently the Doctor was obliged 'to give Mr. W. open satisfaction in the full Exchange, and to give five pounds to the poor of New England, for Mr. W. would have nothing of him,' and to promise in writing that he never would speak evil of New England again, nor cause the country trouble.

"We also see that Willoughby loaned the Colonial agent, Mr. Winslow, five pounds, in 1648, a circumstance which doubtless took place in London."

There exists a Journal of the Deputy-Governor, of the years 1650-51, respecting which we have the following statement by Rev. Mr. Budington in his "History of the First Church, Charlestown" (p. 208):

lawes, printed & published in a booke called Lex Mercatoria, shalbe p'used & duly considered, and such of them as are approved by this Courte shalbe declared & published, to be in force within this jurisdiction after such a time as this Court shall appoynt: and it is further ordred, that "several others and Mr. Willoughby "shalbe a committee to ripen the worke, & to make returne of that which they shall conclude vpon vnto the Generall Court. . . ."

Willoughby

"There is a curious old manuscript volume, belonging to the Antiquarian Society at Worcester, containing a journal written in a very difficult cypher, which appears from certain internal evidences to have been written by Gov. Willoughby. I found a large loose sheet, folded between the pages of the journal, in the handwriting of Thomas Shepard the 2d, and seeming to be a key, in part, to the cypher. But notwithstanding the aid thus afforded, and the assistance of skilful friends, I have been unable to decypher it, or even judge of the comparative value of its contents. It is entitled 'A continuation of my daily observation,' and comprises a period of time from 1. 9mo. 1650, to 28. 10mo. 1651. It was certainly written in Charlestown, for on the first page is a brief account, not written in cypher, of a fire, which consumed eleven or twelve houses, 21. 9mo. 1650. In an ancient interleaved almanac, in the possession of Rev. Mr. Sewall of Burlington, is a notice of this fire, under the same date, as happening in Charlestown, proving conclusively that the journal was written in Charlestown. And no doubt this is the calamity to which Johnson alludes in his 'Wonder Working Providence,' and which he describes as a 'terrible fire which happened in Charles-Town, in the depth of Winter, 1650, by a violent wind blown from one house to another, to the consuming of the fairest houses in the Town.'"

The following passage, now in cypher, probably led Mr. Budington to draw his conclusion as to Willoughby's having written the manuscript:

'This day was the day of Elections . . . reasons following I did not accept of the employment, first in that the Court hath to deale many times in matters of religion, and many times in tender things wh a man had neede of good understanding & knowledge that he may doe wt he doth in fayth, and being weeke and ignorant conseve myself not fitt by . . . ye weaknesse of my abilities, my— not being that way, 3dly my caule to England ye latter end of ye year, if God spare my life, 4th my many occasions in ye meane time taking much of my time, by wh I feare being in a snare betwene my own occasions and ye publique.'

"The call to England, above alluded to, was undoubtedly the settlement of his late father's estate, Col. Willoughby having, as we have seen, died in March 1651. It does not appear that any of his family accompanied him, his eldest son Jonathan having just entered College, and his wife Sarah remaining to care for the little household, consisting of her daughter and namesake aged ten years, and a young son, Nehemiah, aged seven; she did not long remain, however, after the birth of a second son,

Willoughby

William, the following year, but reached Portsmouth with her family about December 21, 1653, the vessel narrowly escaping the fate of her consort, which was carried into Brest."

Prof. Dexter of Yale University has examined this manuscript recently, and satisfied himself that it is a journal of Dep.-Gov. Willoughby, but found the cipher too difficult to read. Through the courtesy of the President of the Am. Antiq. Society, we have ourselves examined the old manuscript with much curiosity, but little instruction.

A letter from the late Hon. George B. Loring, our Minister to Portugal, written in 1889, gives the following extract from Thomas Prince's "Chronological History of New England," in which reference is made to another book of notes by the Deputy-Governor covering the years from 1651 to 1678:

"Two original Books of Dep.-Gov. Willoughby and Capt. Hammond, giving Historical Hints from 1651 to 1678 inclusive."

"This was an octavo Manuscript," Mr. Loring adds, "and was probably destroyed in the fire at the Old South Church, when a portion of Prince's books and papers, which were deposited there, were burned. I can find no historical record whatever of Dep.-Gov. Willoughby and Capt. Hammond, nor any trace of their manuscript."

"In June 1652, war having been declared against Holland, Francis Willoughby, Edward Winslow²⁰ and Edward Hopkins,²¹ petitioned that

²⁰ "Ex-Gov. of Plymouth Colony; sent out 1646 as Agent for Mass. Bay Colony."

²¹ "Ex-Gov. of Connecticut Colony; appointed 1652 a Com. of Navy; chosen 1656 M. P. from Clifton, co. Devon; died London, 1657. He had been a Turkey merchant, before coming to New England in 1637."

In a note to Savage's Winthrop Journal (i. 274, note) is the following extract from the Will of Gov. Edward Hopkins of Connecticut:

"I do give unto my honored and loving friends Major Robert Thomson and Mr. Francis Willoughby £20. a piece, in a piece of plate, as a token of my respects unto them."

He makes these gentlemen overseers of his last Will and Testament. It was also by the advice of Major Robert Thomson and Mr. Francis Willoughby that Gov. Hopkins left "£500. out of his estate in Old England, to give some encouragement in those foreign plantations for the breeding up of hopeful youths, both at the Grammar School and College, for the public service of the country in future times." (Id., i. 273-74, note.) This is the original foundation on which rests the Hopkins Grammar School of New Haven.

Willoughby

they might be permitted to send a ship, with store of powder, shot and swords, to New England, and to give notice to the colonies of the differences between the Commonwealth and the United Provinces. The Committee for Foreign Affairs, in recommending that liberty be granted for the same, also suggested 'that it be declared by the Council of State that, as the colonies may expect all fitting encouragement and assistance from hence, so they should demean themselves against the Dutch as declared enemies to the Commonwealth.' License was accordingly given, July 29, for the 'John Adventure,' Richard Thurston, master, to proceed to Boston, with one ton of shot and fifty-six barrels of powder, in consort with the other ships bound the same way; and the receipt of this ammunition was acknowledged by the Commissioners of the United Colonies, in a letter of September 24, 1653, to Mr. Winslow.²³

"Sir Henry Vane Jr. was now President of the Council of State, in which body was vested all the power formerly belonging to the office of the Lord Admiral; whether Sir Henry favored the New Englanders, over whom he had formerly ruled as Governor, cannot be precisely asserted, but several of the colonists obtained, about this time, excellent positions in the Navy. September 28, 1652, the President reported from the Council of State, that they 'having taken into consideration the necessity of settling some fit person to be a Commissioner at Portsmouth, in the room of Capt. Robert Moulton, lately deceased; and having received very good satisfaction of the fidelity and good ability of Capt. Francis Willoughby, son to the late Colonel Willoughby, late commissioner there, for that trust: do humbly present him to the Parliament as a fit and able man for the management of the State's affairs in that place, if the Parliament shall so think fit.' Whereupon Capt. Willoughby was appointed one of the Commissioners at Portsmouth, in the place of Capt. Moulton, deceased, and with 'like commission, power, authority, salary and other profits and commodities, as the said Capt. Moulton had, or was to receive or enjoy.' This office he continued to hold for some years.

"Council of State, December 8, 1652, to inform Mr. Willoughby that his propositions are all under consideration, and that orders have been given upon several according to his desire; and especially that Council have desired the Navy Committee to authorize him to draw bills upon

²³ "Plymouth Records, x. 104."

Willoughby

them not exceeding £1000. Also to desire him to hasten to his charge at Portsmouth, and to do his best in refitting two frigates lately come in, and promoting all navy matters there.

"From the recently published 'Memoir of Gen. Deane' (see 'Register,' xxv. 299), we learn that the first intelligence of 'the three days' battle off Portland,' in which that officer, together with Generals Blake and Monk, were engaged against the Dutch, was received in London by the Commissioners of Admiralty through a letter from Capt. Willoughby, dated February 19, 1652-3."

His second wife, Mrs. Sarah (Taylor) Willoughby, who, as we have seen, returned to England in 1653, with three children, Sarah, Nehemiah and William, probably died there, leaving these children with their father.

"Jan. 22, 1654, Capt. Francis Willoughby asks for the appointment of a Master Attendant [for Portsmouth], being unable to do the service of both places; the State suffers." (Cal. of State P., Dom. S., 1653-54, p. 550.)

On the 8th of March following another Attendant was appointed. Till then he had held both the offices which had been enjoyed by his father.

On January 9, 1654, there was an

"order on a report from the Admiralty Committee . . . that there be allowed to . . . Thos. Smith, Robert Thompson, Peter Pett, Neh. Bourne, Edw. Hopkins, and Fras. Willoughby, Navy Commissioners, over and above their 250*l.* salary, 150*l.* each for their extraordinary care last year for despatching the affairs of the fleet." (Cal. of State P., ut supra, p. 351.)

How faithfully Commissioner Willoughby continued this "extraordinary care," through the eight years he was in office, may be inferred from the abstracts of his many letters to the Admiralty Committee, and theirs to him, and other records of his doings, in the Calendar of State Papers between 1652 and 1660. They show his great administrative ability, and

Willoughby

untiring energy in building, repairing, fitting out and despatching ships, his anxious oversight of them in their voyages and battles, his tender care for the comfort of the seamen, in sickness and health, and his power of controlling the mutinous, his active measures against pirates, and his vigilance in guarding the coast. The inspiring motive of all his activity is shown to have been his religious fidelity, and his enthusiastic devotion to his "poor nation," whose perils and distresses made his heart sore. The vigor, freedom and elegance of his style show the high character of his mind, and the excellence of his education.

Commissioner Willoughby was repeatedly commended by the Admiralty, and it is evident that his services were appreciated by the Protector. On February 16, 1657-58, the Admiralty Commissioners, by "His Highness's [Cromwell's] special order, committed to Majors Rob. Thompson, Neh. Bourne and Fras. Willoughby" the care of victualing the ships, which charge they had had "since the 10th April last," after the decease of Capt. Thos. Alderne; "and that 250*l.* a year should be allowed to each of them." (Cal. of State P., Dom. S., 1657-58, p. 291.)

On January 8, 1658-59, Commissioner Willoughby was chosen as member of Parliament for Portsmouth, and "had the unanimous suffrages of the Mayor, Aldermen and Burgesses." (Cal. of State P., Dom. S., 1658-59, p. 248.)

"This Parliament, having met January 27, 1658-9, was dissolved by the short lived authority through which it had been convened, on 22^d April following, to be succeeded in a fortnight by the restoration of that fragment of the old Long Parliament, called the Rump, which had not met since its forcible dissolution by Cromwell, April 20, 1653. But their present session was not of long continuance; Gen. Lambert, acting for the army, excluded them from the House, October 13; and a council of officers, appointing among themselves what was called a Committee of Safety, to manage affairs, proposed even to call a 'new and free parliament' by their own authority. Early in November General Monk, who commanded the forces in Scotland, and many of his officers, expressed their dissatisfaction with these proceedings, and declared

Willoughby

for the old Parliament. The first active steps for the restoration of that body, however, were taken by Sir Arthur Haselrig, Col. Morley, and Col. Walton, who, adopting the views of Monk, occupied, with their regiments, the important town of Portsmouth, on December 4th, and with the consent of the Governor, Col. Nathaniel Whetham, immediately issued orders for more forces to come to their assistance, and despatched letters to the General in Scotland justifying their proceedings. Col. Rich, sent on from London, by the army-faction, to dispossess them, entered the town with his regiment, and united interest with the party in occupation. This latter officer was an intimate friend of Lawson, who had been restored to his position of Vice-Admiral on May 26, and the fleet, having been invited to join them, despatched a messenger to Portsmouth, assuring Haselrig that they would do nothing in opposition to his party, and soon after sent a letter (December 13) to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council of London, calling upon them to 'use their utmost' for the removal of that restraint and force now put upon the Parliament.

"Saturday, December 17, Vice-Admiral Lawson, having left the Downs, sailed into the river Thames with the 'James,' and the rest of the fleet, 'declaring their resolutions to endeavor the restoring of the Parliament to the exercise of their authority, they judging them the only means to restore peace and settlement into these distressed nations.' Accordingly on Monday, December 26, the old Parliament met again, and the next day ordered that Messrs. Scott, Weaver, and Col. Martin 'prepare letters of thanks and acknowledgments of the fidelity and good service of Gen. Monk, Vice-Admiral Lawson, and the Commissioners at Portsmouth; and that Mr. Speaker do sign and seal the said letters with the seal of the Parliament.' January 9, 1659-60, Lawson was heartily thanked at the bar of the House, 'for his constant fidelity, and the great and eminent service done by him since the late interruption of Parliament.' On Saturday, February 21 (seventeen days after Monk had reached London), those members who had been excluded by Col. Pride in 1648 again took their seats in the House, and the Long Parliament, which had first met in 1640, dissolved by its own act, made a final exit March 16, 1660, and on May 29 King Charles made his public entry into London."

The last mention of Capt. Willoughby as Commissioner, is in April 1660.

Willoughby

"Amid the confusion of the times Mr. Willoughby had removed from Portsmouth and located in London, as a merchant. Certain deeds, about the period of the Restoration, describe Francis Willoughby as 'now dwelling at his house in Seething Lane in London.'"

"In April 1662 license was given to Francis Willoughby merchant, bound to his habitation in New England, to embark in the ship 'Society' with his family and goods, &c., in company with Capt. John Leverett."

He took "with him [from England] a third wife, Margaret, whom he had there married [as early as 1658-59]."

We learn from Col. Chester (see **Notes on the Families of Locke and Cole**) that she was Mrs. Margaret (Locke) Taylor daughter of William Locke of Wimbledon, co. Surrey, Gent. Her first husband was "Daniel Taylor, Gent.," a merchant of London, descended from an ancient family in Huntingtonshire.

"He must have received an excellent education for the time, and been possessed of no common natural abilities, or he would hardly have occupied the public positions he subsequently held, or become the chosen associate and intimate friend of the Rev. John Goodwin and men of his stamp. . . . Both in religion and politics he identified himself thoroughly, during the last few years of his life, with the movements of the Commonwealth. He held at least two official positions under Cromwell, being one of the Commissioners for the Sale of the Church Lands, and also one of the Commissioners and Collectors of Customs for the District of Berwick-upon-Tweed. These offices were both lucrative and honourable.

"He . . . engaged in the controversies of the times . . . the only publication . . . I have yet discovered is a letter addressed to John Vickers . . . in defence of his pastor and friend Mr. Goodwin. The style of this letter is unusually elevated, . . . and affords . . . evidence that he possessed a vigorous mind, and was no mean scholar. . . .

"He was . . . evidently of the stamp of the early New England settlers." He was born in 1614.

In the Dedication to Mr. Taylor's wife and children, printed with the sermon preached at his funeral, his pastor Rev. John Goodwin wrote :

Willoughby

"His intellectual endowments were given him by the largest measure, which God in these days is wont to mete unto men. . . . His understanding was large and very comprehensive; his apprehension quick and piercing; his judgment solid and mature; his memory, fast and faithful; his elocution, or speech, distinct and clear, elegant, and fluent enough, yet not luxuriant or pedantick. He was more than of ordinary abilities to argue the most thorny and abstruse points in Divinity. . . .

"In sum, as well for parts of Nature as of Grace, he was an highly accomplisht man, adorned and set forth by God for a pattern."

His first wife and the mother of his children was Rebecca Marsh. The Parish Register of Clapham, Surrey, gives the date of his second marriage:

"1654, Aug. 8.—Daniell Taylor Esq^r. of Stephen's, Coleman Street, London, and M^{rs}. Margrett Locke of Wimbolton, Surrey . . . married August 8th before Alder: Tichborne. Witness, M^r. Jn^o. Arthur, M^r. Tho: Locke."

Daniel Taylor speaks of her in his will, dated about six months after their marriage, as his "loving and dear wife." He confirms the settlement he had already made upon her for life of certain lands called Alton Park, Feverells, and Pettison's, in Little and Great Clackton in the county of Essex. He also gives her all his fee-farm rents in the County of Chester, during her life, his household furniture, and £40 in money. He also mentions that, before their marriage, he had given her a Necklace of Pearls, a Gold Watch, a ring set with Diamonds, etc., and that he had since bestowed upon her another "Ring with about eight Diamonds." He left a large amount of landed and other property. He was buried April 24, 1655.²⁸

Francis Willoughby Esq. and Mrs. Margaret (Locke) Taylor had one child before leaving England. "In the Parish Register of St. Olave, Hart Street, London, is an entry that their son Francis was born 29 Feb. 1659-60." (See **Notes on the Families of Locke and Cole.**)

²⁸ See Some Account of the Taylor Family . . . By Peter Alfred Taylor . . . London . . . 1875 . . . A Historic-Genealogical Memoir of the Family of Taylor . . . By Joseph Lemuel Chester, . . . 1863, pp. 50, 51, 52, 56, 71, 72.

Willoughby

"He was present in the Colony by May 1662, and sat as an Assistant at the General Court held October 20, 1663; was again chosen the succeeding year; became Deputy-Governor May 1665, and so continued until his decease."

Palfrey, in his "History of New England," says that Francis Willoughby was chosen Assistant in 1650, 1651, and 1664; and Deputy-Governor in 1665, 1666, and 1667, and, again, in 1668, 1669, and 1670, Richard Bellingham being Governor.

"When, early in 1662, it was deemed advisable by the General Court of Massachusetts to congratulate the King upon his restoration, and to send out an agent to act for the general interests of the colony, a letter was written to Herbert Pelham Esq., Mr. Nehemiah Bourne, Mr. Francis Willoughby, Mr. Richard Hutchinson²⁴ and others, desiring that they would supply the Commissioners,²⁵ upon their arrival, with such funds as they might require on account of the Colony.

The "Records of . . . Massachusetts Bay" (see Shurtleff, iv., pt. 2) show that

October 21, 1663, Francis Willoughby was one of a committee to inquire about state of the College, and give directions for disposing of the college estate for the future; that

May 18, 1664, Mr. Willoughby and others were appointed to draw up letters to settle differences between Connecticut and New Haven; and

August 3, 1664, "whereas this Court hath passed an order for making a humble addresse & petition to his majesty for the contjnuance of our priuiledges granted by charter, it is ordered, that M^r Francis Willoughby, Mao^r Generall Jn^o Leueret & M^r Jonathan Michell be a comittee to prepare & draue vp a petition, filled wth such rationall arguments they can

²⁴ "Late Treasurer of the Navy."

²⁵ "Mr. Simon Bradstreet and the Rev. John Norton."

Willoughby

finde to the end aforesajd, & present it to this Court for their approbation ;" that

August 8, 1664, Mr. Francis Willoughby and others appointed a minister and chirurgeon in design against the Dutch ; and that

August 10, 1664, Mr. Francis Willoughby & others were appointed a committee to raise and furnish 200 volunteers against the Dutch.

In the "Diary of John Hull" we find it stated, under date of September 7, 1666-67, that "it pleased the Council to comply with the Lord Willoughby's letters, and to victual Capt. Henry Ady one of his Majesty's frigates, Mr. Deputy Willoughby and Major General entreated me to undertake $\frac{1}{4}$ part which came to about a hundred and ten pounds money. I did perform it, and the Lord Willoughby did very punctually pay, in sugar and cotton, to Mr. Johnson our agent."

6 This action of the Colony of Massachusetts was in aid of a projected expedition to take the Island of St. Christopher from the French. The Lord Willoughby above referred to was William¹⁵ sixth Lord Willoughby of Parham, brother of Francis (3) fifth Lord, a General of the Parliamentarian Army. He was at this time the Governor of the Caribbean Islands. That the earnest interest shown in the expedition by Deputy-Governor Francis was due in part to a family-relationship we shall hereafter find reason to believe ; so that, in applying to Massachusetts for aid, the Lord Willoughby probably appealed to the Deputy-Governor as a relative. It was Francis Lord Willoughby, the General in the Parliamentarian army, to whose influence, as we have seen, our Col. William Willoughby may have owed his rapid promotion in the service of his country under Cromwell.

"In September 1666 the Deputy-Governor was appointed head of a committee for procuring two masts to be sent out to England and presented 'to His Majesty, by Sir William Warren and Capt. John Taylor (one of the Commissioners for the Navy) as a testimony of loyalty and affection from y^e country.'"

Willoughby

"Meanwhile the controversy, in connection with the preservation of their Charter Privileges, had been agitating the Colony from the time of the restoration of royalty, and in this, as we have above seen, Willoughby had taken an active part. In the fall of 1666, Samuel Maverick, the Royal Commissioner, presented a signification from the King, directing the Council, or Gen. Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, to send to England five able and meet persons to make answer for refusing the jurisdiction of his Commissioners the previous year. It was required that the Governor, Mr. Richard Bellingham, and Mr. Hawthorne should be two of the number chosen, and they were ordered, on their allegiance, to come by the first opportunity. In the emergency a special session was called by the Governor, and, the clergy having been invited to be present, a day was given to prayer, and on the 14th of September a long debate ensued in which Bellingham, Bradstreet, Dudley, Willoughby, Hawthorne, Stoughton, Winthrop, Sir Th. Temple and others participated. Some, including Bradstreet and Dudley favored the request, upon the ground that the King should be obeyed, etc.; while others denied the Royal prerogative. Willoughby argued as to

'Whether God doth not call us to argue one way as well as another whether Calais, Dunkirk—have not been governed by commission, and if this be allowed, how easily may the king in one year undo all that he hath done; and we must as well consider God's displeasure as the king's, the interest of ourselves and God's things as his majesty's prerogative; for our liberties are of concernment, and to be regarded as to the preservation; for if the king may send for me now, and another to-morrow, we are a miserable people.'"

"An evasive answer was accordingly returned, but the Colonial government, though expressing loyalty and humility, still persisted in their independent course, and refused to obey the directions of the Royal Commissioner.

"This bold course of action, followed, a few years after, by the overthrow and imprisonment of Andros, the Governor appointed by the Crown, was but a step in the development of those principles, which springing into vigorous life on the field of Lexington found full expression in the 'Declaration' of July 4th, 1776."

²⁴ "Mass. Hist. Coll., vol. xxviii. pp. 99, 100." [Boston, 1819, Second Series, viii. 99, 100.]

Willoughby

Frothingham, in his "History of Charlestown," speaks of this debate as "one of the most interesting events in the history of New England," and adds:

"It is to such far-sighted men as Willoughby that New England owes its liberties. From this period, and the decision of this question, Judge Minot²¹ dates the origin of the controversy between the patriots and prerogative men, scarcely intermitted, and never ended, until the separation of the colonies from the mother country."

"We have seen how bold and fearless was the Dep.-Gov^r. in advocating a decisive stand against encroachment upon the country's chartered privileges—still more so was he when, recognizing the errors of his fellow-colonists, he dared to raise his voice in opposition to the religious persecutions sanctioned by the narrow-minded sectarians among them. The Bostonians could not be brought to second the Royal Commissioners, whose authority would give liberty to people of all religious denominations. Already in 1665, several of the Baptists, attempting to establish their sect in Boston, had been fined for not attending the established worship, imprisoned for heresy, and banished. Others were again imprisoned in July 1688, and their condition having 'sadly affected the hearts of many sober and serious Christians, and such as neither approve of their judgment or practice,' a petition for their release was presented, during the following October, by some of the best men of the town. Among those known to have been against these persecutions were Mr. Willoughby and Mr. Leverett. But liberty of conscience was not yet to be tolerated, and the petition, meeting with a fate similar to that one presented in 1646 to obtain a repeal of the law against Anabaptists, 'its chief promoters were fined, and obliged to ask pardon of the Court for the freedom they had taken with it.'

"About this time [the autumn of 1667] the necessity of proper laws, for regulating maritime affairs and admiralty cases, was again agitated, and

²¹ "Minot's Hist. Mass., vol. i. p. 51."

Willoughby

information was given to the Court 'that divers unskilfull persons, pretending to be shipwrights, doe build ships and other vessels in seuerall parts of the country, which are defective both for matter and forme, to the great prejudice of merchants and owners, and the danger of many men's liues at sea;' whereupon the Court was moved October 9, 1669, 'to nominate and appoint Francis Willoughby Esq., Jno. Leverett Esq., Capt. George Corwin, Mr. Humphrey Davy, and Capt. Edward Johnson to be a Committee to consider, draw up, and present to this Court at their next session, such directions, orders, and laws as may be necessary and expedient in the premises.'

"October 12, 1669, he was granted 1000 acres 'in any place that may not prejudice a plantation,' for his public service, as well at home as in England."

Another "significant memorial" of the Deputy-Governor, to use Hutchinson's expression, is a letter dated May 28, 1670, when he was confined to his bed by sickness, addressed to his associates in the Government, exhorting them to "the demonstration of oneness and affection." We give the whole letter, as follows:

"Gentlemen

"The allwise God seeing fit to lay me under Such a dispensation as by which I am rendered incapable of attending upon you and upon the work that I have been called to, being Confined to my habitation.

"Having varietie of visiters Sometimes, and meeting with reports, (how true I know not) that you were making it your work to be Solicitous to know the Cause of Gods displeasure and frown upon us manifested in those Severall wayes which are obvious to any intelligent spirit; It being hinted to me that the way that's taken does not seeme to produce any good Issue; but rather to beget animosities and distances of spirit one part of the Court against the other, and one person against another; which if true, is possibly occasioned by the misrepresentation of Cases, possibly by prejudices taken up in one anothers spirits, without enquiring into the truth and reallity of things, possibly by some occasion given in some particular cases (we all, being but men, and capable of acting but as men, and so Subject to faile and mis-carry in every thing we doe) I take the boldnes to hint the Same and to lay my

Willoughby

feares before you that (if things be amongst you as they are rendered, that there should be such distances in your transactions) it may tend to the provoking of God to a further degree of displeasure, and may lay us open to greater Inconvenience both at home and abroad, when it shalbe rumour'd that you shalbe at such a distance one from another ; especially if you should rise and break up Court in such a frame.

“As I beg your excuse wherein I may be defective in anything I say, so I would humbly entreat you would look upon your selves not only as men, but men eminently professing the name of God: Consider that the eyes of the world are in a great measure upon us, so that if we doe anything that may prove Inconvenient to our Selves, the name of God will not only suffer exceedingly, but we shalbe as persons without pitty, by how much we if by our pretended enquiry into the Cause of Gods anger, shall divide and break to peeces and bring sufferings upon our Selves, when the Lord by his providence hath prevented its coming by other hands. That there may be differences of apprehension is nothing but whats Common. But our direction in the word of God is that all things should be done in Love ; and if we would doe any singular thing, as we are singular in our profession, Let's manifest it in our endeavouring to Subdue our Spirits, and to carry things an end with that affection and tendernes to the name of God, and one another, that it may appear the spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ is breathing in us. I perswade my selfe your scope and aime is right, and for God: But the way and manner to bring about your aimes may possibly be sometimes irregular ; Let's mind the manner as well as the matter: Let the name of God be most dear and precious to us, above our private animosities and prejudices: Let not Jealouzy possess our spirits without sufficient ground and demonstration, and let the demonstration appear to be a Contrivance in way of designe, before we set our selves in full opposition: For it may be upon enquiry, it may either arise from weakness or Infirmitie, or from that Latitude which we would give to others or gladly take our selves. I earnestly beg what I say may not be misconstrued ; you know my plainness, if I err in anything Charge it to the account of my love, and great desire the name of God may not be a sufferer by our means: And I doe earnestly beseech you that you study and contrive some way before you break up the Court, to adorne with the demonstration of oneness and affection, that it may appear you all scope at the good of the poor Country: And that you will endeavour to have as good thoughts one of another as possibly you can, retaining the Interest of the name of God among us ; Let it not be published to the world that the Government of New England is broken, and that your animosities are such that tis Impossible for you to agree in anything that may tend to the Saving the whole. Desiring a good Construction may be put upon my broken lines ; and that you will beleieve

Willoughby

that my scope is publike Interest ; Praying and beseeching the Lord to be with you in your Counsells and determinations, that his name may be glorified in all your transactions, with my service hearty tendered to you I rest

“yours affectionately desiring the Interest of the name of God may not be buried, but thrive in this poor wilderness under your hands

ffr Willoughby ”

“Charlestowne 28th. 3d. 70 ”

Hon. Hamilton A. Hill, author of the “History of the Old South Church in Boston,” refers to this letter in the following words :

“While this controversy between the two branches of the General Court was in progress, the deputy governor, Francis Willoughby, detained at his home in Charlestown by illness, was following it with the deepest interest. Unable to participate in the discussions in person, he wrote a letter to the magistrates, which was pervaded by a beautiful spirit of charity and conciliation. This letter probably made very little impression upon the opposition party at the time, but it reveals to us the amiable, candid, and devout qualities of the writer's mind and heart. After reading it we can easily believe, as Backus tells us, that he was ‘a great opposer of the persecutions against the Baptists.’ The members of the Old South certainly can never forget that in the days of its trial this excellent man opened his hospitable doors to receive the council which met for its recognition, and which extended to it the right hand of church fellowship.”²⁸

No wonder that the Deputy-Governor, being such a bold opposer of wrong, and yet so peace-loving a man, “is mentioned,” as Hutchinson says, “in warm terms of affection by his contemporaries.”

Our ancestors Judge Simon Lynde and Deputy-Governor Francis Willoughby were in social and public life in Massachusetts at the same time, and of the same rank, and must have met frequently. But we have not found their names associated, nor could we expect to do so. Simon Lynde, having early in life kissed the hand of Charles I., always

²⁸ History of the Old South Church, i. 104-06.

Willoughby

gave his fealty to that King and to his son, and was ready to maintain the King's prerogative; while Willoughby's father and himself had been active members of the Government which deposed and beheaded Charles I., and his own powerful influence both in England and in this country was always in favor of liberty to the people. It must have been most unwillingly that he afterwards yielded to the rule of Charles II. Judge Lynde was the survivor, and the only one of the two who lived to see the marriage of his son Nathaniel and Susannah Willoughby in 1683.

"Considering the Governor's age, and the Deputy-Governor's infirmity, the Court, . . . (May 31, 1670), release them from being of the Com.^{tee} for the town of Marlborough. He was present at a session of the Gen^l. Court on the eleventh of the following October, but it was for the last time; he died Ap. 3, 1671. [We find no record of his birth, or of his age at his death; but, if he was born when his father, b. 1588, was twenty-five years of age, he would not have been more than forty-five when he married Margaret Taylor, and fifty-eight when he died.] He was interred on the 7th, with much ceremony. Noadiah Adams describes the funeral, where eleven foot companies were in attendance, 'with the doleful noise of trumpets and drums, in their mourning-posture, three thundering volleys of shot discharged, answered with the loud roaring of the great guns rending the heavens with noise at the loss of so great a man.'"²⁹

"The Rev. Simon Bradstreet of New London says: 'He desired to be buried ten foot deep, and to have y^e top of his graue plain, only couered wth the turfes of y^e grasse.'"³⁰

His Will, drawn up June 4, 1670, witnessed by Capt. Lawrence Hammond and Lawrence Douse, was proved April 10, 1671, seven days after the testator's decease. We give the will in full:

²⁹ The Memorial History of Boston. . . . Edited by Justin Winsor . . . Boston, 1882, i, 520, note 2.

³⁰ New England Hist. and Gen. Register, ix. 45.

Willoughby

“The Wort^b. Francis Willoughby Esq^r & late Dept. Govern^r of this Colony.

“It being appointed to man to dye, and the hand of the Lord now going abroad in taking away the young and the strong, and myselfe haveing severall warnings from the Lord. It being the duty of every man to set his house in order, so as to be ready to attend the call of the Lord Jesus, what houre soever he shall please to come. I leave my soul with the Lord Jesus Christ, who onely gives boldnes in that day, and onely can deliver from the wrath to come. My Body to a comely buryal at the discretion of excesatrix ; And do dispose of that littel the Lord in mercy hath lent me as followeth.

“Imprimis. My Will is that my just Debts be paid, and obligations made good, both in old, & New england : in perticular an obligation in trust to Mr. William Webb and Mr. Thomas Brague for Two hundred pounds.

“Item. My will is that my dear mother's will be made good, wherein she gives one hundred pounds to my son Francis with the Improvement : one hundred pounds to my son Nathaniell or to my son Francis in case of his death, with those other legacies given by her to the rest of my children ; or any other that are not yet paid : The legacies given by my Dear father to my son Jonathan : my daughter Sarah & my son Nehemiah being already paid.

“Item. Whereas my son Jonathan, being my eldest child hath cost me much money both in breeding up and severall other ways, to the value of near a treble portion already, and for other serious, & deliberate considerations w^{ch} I am not willing here to mention ; I will and bequeath to him the sune of Ten pounds, with such of my wearing apparell as my dear wife shall see fit, it being a griefe of soul to me that he should run out an estate so unprofitably as he hath done to his present suffering, I being incapable to act to further degree of helpfulness to him unless I would be unfaithfull to the rest of my family, which I cannot doe without breach of that rule which God hath layd downe to direct me by : Expecting that upon consideration he will rest satisfied with this my will without making any disturbance to the least prejudice of my other estate, or molestation of my dear wife ; which if he should doe I leave him under the brand of an unnaturall and most disobedient childe, which upon examination his owne Conscience (when I am gone) cannot but fly in his face to great amazement ; this act of mine being upon mature deliberation after a serious debate with my owne heart : His legacy to be paid him within six months after my decease.

“Item. I give to the children of my son Jonathan, that are borne, and alive at this time, the sune of five pounds to each to be paid when their father's legacy is paid ;

Willoughby

“Item. Whereas my dear wife hath brought a considerable estate with her, and because I would prevent disputes by virtue of any law here, or elsewhere, I doe freely confirm her right in, and accordingly bequeath unto her all that household goods, plate, and Jewells which she brought with her, with all that I gave her in particular before or since marriage, with whatever hath been given her in particular by my mother or any other person ; All which can be no other wayes cleered then by her owne testimony, which I declare to be sufficient, having that confidence in her that she would not challenge the least thing that she hath not right unto.

“Now for the ordering the rest of my estate, I do it as followeth :

“My debts and legacies being deducted, both what I have already given with what I shall hereafter give, the remainder of my estate I shall divide into eight equall parts (not knowing otherwise how to deal equally, my trade & way being under so much unsertentie as it is). Three parts and a halfe whereof (or three eights & one sixteenth of the whole) I bequeath unto my loving and my beloved wife over & above what I before gave unto her, to hold and enjoy as her owne proper estate forever. The other four parts & a halfe (or four eights and one sixteenth of the whole) I order as follows. To my son Nehemiah one sixt part, accounting what I have already paid him (as p an account in my book bearing date the — of — 1669) to in part payment : To my son William one sixt part, to be paid him at the age of twentie one yeares ; to my son Francis, and daughter Susanna three sixths, that is to be say one sixt, and two thirds of another sixt to my son Francis, he being the eldest child by my now wife Margaret ; And the other sixt, and one third of a sixt to my daughter Susanna : And whereas there is a probability of my wife being now with child, I bequeath the other sixt part unto it, whether sonne or daughter.

“Now if it should please the Lord to take away any of my children before the age of twenty-one years if sonnes, or daughters before the age of eighteen, or day of marriage, I do will that their portions shall be equally distributed among the survivors, and so with reference to the child my wife is big with, if God in his wisdom shall see meet to dispose of it.

“Now my order is with reference to the portions of my children, that they may be improved for their advantage in breeding and bringing up, desiring my dear wife by the afeccon she beare me, to take a littell care of my son William, in case he will be ruled by her : But if he or his owne mother's relations shall desire otherwise, or carry themselves uncivilly towards her, I leave her at liberty, being unwilling to put her under any snare or inconvenience.

“The portions of my son Francis, and my Daughter Susanna to be paid unto my wife to be improved for their best advantage, being confident of my dear wives

Willoughby

cordiall affection to me and naturalnes to her children, that no change of her condition shall turne to the prejudice of her dear little ones.

“Item. I give to my daughter Campfield as a token of my love (she having received a liberall portion already) the sum of Ten pounds.

“Item. I give to my aunt Hammond (if alive) the sum of five pounds.

“Item. I give to my cousen Lawrence Hammond the sume of fortie pounds provided he deale respectively with my wife & assist her about settling my estate : for w^{ch} my minde is hee shall have such reasonable allowance for his trouble & paines over & above as shal be thought fit.

“Item. I give to our Pastour Mr. Simes and our Teacher, Mr. Shepard fourtie shillings apeece as a token of my love.

“Item. I do give liberty to my cousen March, during her widdowhood only, to live in and make use of my house in which she now dwells rent free.

“Item. I give to the use of the school in Charlestowne my three hundred acres of land given me by the said towne, but never layd out, lying beyond Wooburne. It^m. I give to Laurence Dows four pounds; and to Edward Wilson three pounds, as tokens of my love.

“Item. I give to my man Richard Walden forty shillings : Francis Willoughby.

“Item. I give to the rest of my household servants that shall be in my house at the time of my death, twenty shillings apeece.

“Item. I give to Mr. Ezekiel Cheever his son Thomas, the sum of five pounds, provided he be brought up to learning in the College; Now for as much as the College hath been a Society that I have had much affection to, and desires for the prosperity of, having made it my work to solicit the Country in generall, & perticular persons to take care thereof in order to the advantage of posteritie. It might be expected that I should manifest my selfe to be cordial in sume more than the ordinary beneficence: But my estate being very uncertaine, as it is abroad in other mens hands, & so not knowing what the Lord may doe with it; And a vessel being lost that I had bequeathed to that use: But chiefly considering the backwardness and indisposition that is in the Country to consider their owne interest with reference to posterity; and finding particular persons holding their owne and disclaiming any motion for goode that hath been made that way, being at a loss to know what the mind of God therein may be, and unwilling to injure my family, the estate of my concernments lying as aforesaid; I find not any inclination to doe what my heart and soul is free for; Desiring the Lord to pardon & forgive that backwardness and indisposition that seemes to appear in the generality of persons to so worthy a worke as it is.

Willoughby

“Item. I give unto widdow Mash, widdow Hayden, widdow Elise, & widdow Wilson Twenty shillings apeece.

“Item. Whereas in funerall solemnities there is generally a great expence to littell profit or advantage to perticular persons: I do prohibit the giving any Scarfes or ribbens to any persons except magistrates, and those who officiate at my funerall, and instead thereof do give to the Military Company of Charles-Towne the sume of Twenty pounds to be paid into the hands of the Selectmen, and comission officers to be by them forthwith improved for the beginning of a stock of armes for the use of the said Towne, partly for the furnishing of poore men (whose ability will not reach to the purchase of Armes) upon daies of exercise &c: and chiefly that such armes may be persuaded as a towne stocke for the publicke use and benefit of the said Towne to be alwaies in a readynes for any suddin emergency.

“And I do hereby declare that, for as much as my estate is abroad and under many uncertainties, my will is that if the Lord shall see meet to frowne upon what I have, that then their be a proportionable abatement made throughout what I have given away: accounting what God takes from me to be well disposed of, and beleev- ing he will make it up to mine as fully as if it had bin given me to divide according to my intentions.

“And I do hereby make and declare my loving and beloved wife my sole executrix: and doe appoint and desire my loveing friends Mr. Thomas Danforth, Mr. Richard Russell, Mr. Humphrey Davie” and my cousen Lawrence Hammond to be over seers of this my last will and testament, and doe give to each of them twenty shillings apeece as a token of my love: earnestly entreating them that as they did ever manifest any affection and respect for me, that they would manifest the like to my wife in all that assistance that she shall stand in need of, she being a stranger in the Country, and not knowing whome to apply [to] for help in case of need: Also my desire is that they would take effectuell order in the receiving and improving my son William’s Portion for his best advantage during his minoritie, entreating them that they will see to the punctuall performance of my will and that it be not altered in

²¹ Thomas Danforth of Cambridge, Mass., Assistant 1659-78, Dep.-Gov. 1679-86, Judge of Sup Court 1692.

Richard Russell of Charlestown, Mass., Speaker, Treasurer of the Colony for twenty years, Assist., etc.

Humphrey Davie, Merchant of Boston, son of Sir John Humphrey; Representative 1665-69; Assistant 1679-86.

For these see A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England. . . . By James Savage. . . . Boston, 1860-61, ii. 8, iii. 593-94, ii. 14.

Willoughby

any particular upon any pretence whatsoever, and that this is my last will and testament, consisting of two sides, with fifty six lines in the first side, and thirty in the second, I do declare the same by affixing my hand & seale this fourth day of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred & seventy.'"

"'Francis Willoughby & a seale.'"

“ Signed sealed and delivered in the presence of

Laur. Hammond

Laur. Dowse ' "

“Captain Laurence Hamond & Laurence Dowse being sworn do attest that Francis Willoughby Esq. now deced being of sound judgement and memory they saw him signe seal & publish this Instrument as his last will and Testament.

"April 10th 1671 Taken before us { Richard Russell, Asist.
{ Thomas Danforth, Recorder."

The Inventory of the Deputy-Governor's large estate, dated April 20th and July 19th 1671, shows a total of £4812. 18s. 7d. It includes "Mansion House and Stable and Grounds about the House £550;" They were situated on Crooked Lane, near the old Market Place (i. e. on Bow Street near the Square). "Ware house and Wharfe with small tenement and all of land adjoining appertayning to ye sd. Housing wth the brew house and all appurtenances £700," large collections of ship stores in several warehouses and on several wharves; "1450 acers of land betwixt Woburn and Andover; a grant of 1000 acers of land not layd out;" "In money and plate 600 ounces, £320. 13s. 6d.," various pieces of household furniture indicating a handsome establishment, among which were, in the parlor and chambers, chairs, carpets, several sets of hangings, curtains, valances, fire-irons, rugs, a cabinet, large looking-glass, three cases of drawers, a red scarf. In the study, books, and five swords; in the hall, chair cushions, carpets, tables, pictures, clock, fire-irons, several swords, and "*a Dutch chest.*"

The Deputy-Governor, as well as his father, used the old Willoughby de Eresby arms, as appears by a seal attached to his signature on a bond

Willoughby

issued by him February 1, 1667, bearing *Fretty* (metals and tinctures not indicated); crest: *a lion's head between two wings expanded*.²²

"Issue by first wife Mary:

- 7 "i. JONATHAN,^[16] born about 1635 in England; Harv. Coll. 1651-54, but did not graduate; preached in Wethersfield from September 1664 to May 1666, and afterwards, for a short time, in Haddam, Conn. Mentioned in his brother William's Will, 1677. By wife Grizzel he had a daughter *Mary*,^[16] born May 8, 1664, and prob. other children.²³

"Issue by second wife Sarah Taylor:

- 9 "ii. SARAH,^[15] baptized June 13, 1641; m. — Campfield (or Canfield), probably Samuel, baptized October 19, 1645, eldest son of Matthew Canfield of New Haven.²⁴
- 10 "iii. HANNAH,^[16] born May 17, died September 4, 1643.
- 11 "iv. NEHEMIAH,^[16] born June 8 or 18, 1644.
- 12 "v. JERINNAH,^[16] born July 29, 1647; died young.
- 13 "vi. WILLIAM,^[16] born about 1652. His Will, dated September 1, 1677, was filed December 7, 1694, in Middlesex Probate Court; the house and land left him by his uncle William Willoughby he bequeaths to his brother Nehemiah, together with the 100*l.*, or more, now in his mother's hands; of the estate now falling to him by the decease of his brother Francis Willoughby he leaves one-half to his sister Susannah, and one-half to Capt. Hammond's children; and the legacy left by his grand-

²² This seal was discovered by Mr. Henry FitzGilbert Waters in his researches among the files of Middlesex County Court some years ago. See Essex Inst. Histor. Coll., Salem, 1879, xvi. 261-62.

²³ "License was granted 3 Dec. 1661, by the Bishop of London, for the marriage of 'Jonathan Willoughby of St. Andrew Undershaft, London, Gent., Bachelor, about 25, and Grizzel Goldisborough [or Goldsburge], of St. Gregory's by St. Paul's, Spinster, about 25; consent of mother Anne Goldisborough, widow [of John of Godmanchester, Huntingtongshire]; at St. Edmund the King, Lombard Street.' "

- 14 Besides a daughter Mary, we have record of a son Jonathan,¹⁶ who, 11 March 1688, gave a deed of confirmation as to sale by Capt. Lawrence Hammond of the Wm. Stevens farm at Gloucester, Mass., to Tristram Coffin of Newberry; Essex Co. Deeds, Ipswich Series, vol. v. He therein gives his domicile and parentage as follows: "Jonathan Willoughby of the Parish of St. Martin's Oatwich, in the City of London, eldest son of Jonathan Willoughby who was eldest son of Francis Willoughby late of Charles-town, County of Middlesex, New England, Esq", late deceased."

15 ²⁴ Mr. Theodore⁹⁰ Raymond stated that the Campfields removed to Virginia.

Willoughby

father Taylor to be divided equally between his sister Campfield and his brother Jonathan, as a token of love; to cousin Elizabeth Moore 10*l*.; books, monies and wearing-apparel to eldest son of his brother and executor Nehemiah. Savage states that he died of small pox, August 28, 1678.³⁵

"Issue by third wife Margaret [(Locke) Taylor]:

16 "vii. FRANCIS,^[16] born 29 February, 1659-60, according to the registry of St. Olave, Hart Street, London; died (says Savage) June 15, 1678, of small pox; but is mentioned as deceased in William's Will, 1677.³⁶

17 "viii. NATHANIEL,^[16] died 1663 (Frothingham).

18 "ix. SUSANNAH,^[15] born August 19, baptized at Charlestown August 21, 1664; married, 1683, Nathaniel Lynde, born November 22, 1659, son of Judge Simon Lynde by wife Hannah Newdigate, and grandson of Enoch Lynde of London, by wife Elizabeth Digby, [proved to be] related to the family of John Earl of Bristol. Mr. Nathaniel Lynde removed to Saybrook, Conn., and died October 5, 1729; among his children was *Elizabeth*,^[16] born December 2, 1694, married Judge Richard Lord of Lyme [see *Lord* and *Digby=Lynde*]. Another daughter was *Hannah*,^[16] who married Rev. George Griswold of Lyme [see *Griswold*], and a third was Sarah,^[16] who married Joshua Raymond of Montville, Conn. [see *Digby=Lynde*].

"NEHEMIAH [11] Willoughby, born June 18, 1644, merchant and selectman of Salem, married, January 2, 1672, Abigail daughter of Henry Bartholomew, baptized October 6, 1650, died September 2, 1702; Constable 1679; allowed 1690 to sell wine, etc., out doors; died November 6, 1702. Issue:

22 "i. FRANCIS,^[16] born September 28, 1672; baptized February 16, 1672-3; Deputy and Representative 1713; requested to provide King's Arms for the Court House, June 26, 1716; was probably of Boston 1734, when one of the name was appointed on committee for markets."

³⁵ This date is to be corrected by a passage in the MS. Diary of Capt. Lawrence Hammond preserved in the Library of the Massachusetts Historical Society, as follows: "Sept. 9 [1677], W^m Willoughby dyed of the small pox."

³⁶ Capt. Hammond's Diary just referred to gives us the following: "June 15 [1677], Francis Willoughby youngest son of Francis Willoughby Esq. coming from London, in Capt. Jenner, dyed at sea of y^e small pox."

Willoughby

He married Bethia Gedney, April 26, 1705, who died November 24, 1713; after which he married Sarah Chauncey (their intention of marriage was published September 12, 1716).²⁷

" Issue [by first wife] :

23 "William,^[17] baptized at Salem, July 28, 1705; Harv. Coll. 1726; died 1735.

24 "Bethia,^[17] baptized at Salem, March 27, 1709.

25 " ii. NEHEMIAH,^[16] born 1673.

26 " iii. ELIZABETH,^[16] born June 22, baptized 28, 1674, at Charlestown; died young.

27 " iv. MARY,^[16] born September 1, 1676; married, May 10, 1710, Col. Thomas Barton of Salem, born July 17, 1680, Selectman, Town Clerk, physician, and apothecary, Lieut. Col. of the Regt.; he died April 28, 1751; she died about January 1758.²⁸ Issue :

28 "John,^[17] born December 5, 1711; Harv. Coll. 1730; merchant of Salem; died unmarried, December 21, 1774.

29 "Mary,^[17] born October 5, 1715; married, June 27, 1734, Bezaleel
30, 31 Toppan (son of the Rev. Christopher Toppan of Newbury), Harv. Coll. 1722, physician, died 1762. Had children *Anna*,^[18] and *Mary*,^[18] the latter married, in 1762, Col. Benj. Pickman, born 1741, Harv. Coll. 1759; lived on Essex Street, Salem, in a house which had come to Nehemiah Willoughby from his father-in-law Henry Bartholomew."

We have been able to obtain the records of only a few lines of the Salem descendants of Deputy-Governor Willoughby.

32 Col. Benjamin and Mary (Toppan) Pickman had seven children, of whom the fourth was Col. Benjamin¹⁹ (born 1763, died 1840), who married

²⁷ Essex Inst. Histor. Coll., ut supra.

²⁸ Hon. George B. Loring favored us with the following extracts from an old manuscript written by Col. Pickman in 1793: "1. The next house is owned by Mrs. Pickman Consort of Benjamin Pickman Esq. and was built by her grandfather Col. Thomas Barton in 1710, he pulling down an old house owned by his wife's father Mr. Nehemiah Willoughby. 2. Col. Barton was born in 1680, married to Mary Willoughby in 1709. On this spot stood a house belonging to the Willoughbys and afterwards to Mr. John Gerrish, schoolmaster, who married a Willoughby.

Willoughby

Anstiss Derby. "He was a successful merchant, a Member of Congress, and held a place on the Governing Boards of Harvard University." They had seven children. One of these was *Anstiss Derby*,²⁰ who married John Whitingham Rogers and had six children, all of whom died unmarried, excepting 1. *Anstiss Derby*²¹ *Rogers*, who married William S. Wetmore of New York; she died in November 1889, leaving one child, now Ex-Gov. George Peabody²² Wetmore of Newport, R. I.; and 2. *Martha Pickman*²¹ *Rogers*, the youngest child, who married John Amory Codman and had two children: John Amory²² Codman Jun., who died in May 1876; and Martha Catherine²² Codman.

Another child of Col. Benjamin and Anstiss (Derby) Pickman was *Martha*,²⁰ who married Samuel Baker Walcott and had: 1. Mary²¹ Walcott, who married Andrew B. Almon; 2. Anstiss Pickman,²¹ who died in 1833; 3. Samuel Pickman,²¹ who died in 1885; 4. Benjamin Pickman,²¹ who died in 1861; 5. Charles Folsom,²¹ who died in 1887; 6. Dr. Henry Pickering²¹ of Cambridge, Mass.; 7. Alfred Foster;²¹ 8. Elizabeth Derby,²¹ who married Alpheus S. Packard and had: Martha Walcott;²² Alpheus Appleton;²² Elizabeth Derby;²² and Frances Elizabeth.²²

The seventh child of Col. Benjamin and Anstiss (Derby) Pickman was *Francis Willoughby*,²⁰ who married Elizabeth Walker daughter of Col. Walker of the British Army. He was born in Salem, Mass., May 13, 1804, and died in St. John, N. B., March 21, 1886, in the 83d year of his age. The lady he married was of that place, and there, or in its vicinity, he passed the greater part of his life, living occasionally, at intervals of a few years at a time, in his native city. "He had in his possession some pieces of plate which belonged to Dep.-Gov. Willoughby." The children of this marriage were *Benjamin*,²¹ who married: first, Emily T. Parker, and, secondly, Caroline L. Head; *Thomas Walker*,²¹ who married Louisa Fowell; *William Rollins*,²¹ *Anstiss Derby*,²¹ *Capt. John Rogers*,²¹ *Mary*,²¹ who married George Lynch; *Fanny Willoughby*,²¹ *Dr. Henry Derby*,²¹ who married Virginia Louise Palmer; *Anstiss*,²¹ who married James H. Robertson.

Willoughby

62 A brother of the last mentioned Col. Benjamin Pickman was Dr.
Thomas,¹⁹ who married: first, Polly Hanaden, and, secondly, Sophia
63 Palmer granddaughter of Gen. Joseph Palmer a patriot of the Revolution, by whom he had Mary Toppan²⁰ the first wife of the late Hon. George B. Loring of Salem. Among the sisters of Mrs. Pickman, the mother of Mrs. Loring, was Elizabeth Palmer, a lady of distinguished abilities and culture, who married Dr. Nathaniel Peabody, and was the mother of Elizabeth P. Peabody, the well known teacher; of Mrs. Hawthorne wife of Nathaniel Hawthorne; and of Mrs. Horace Mann.

A letter from Dr. Henry Derby Pickman of Dillon, Montana, dated January 25, 1891, gives us the following particulars:

"I left home when sixteen, and joined the army, and was in the War of the Rebellion. At the end of the War I attended the Medical Department of Harvard University, graduated M.D. in 1868, and came West, was Representative from this County to 16th Legislature of Montana, was Surgeon General of the State of Montana until I resigned, last Spring. My brother Benjamin of Mont Clair, N. J., was a Cavalry-officer all through the War. He has the silver that was granted to Benjamin Pickman by Province of Massachusetts Bay for services at taking of Louisburg; also a pitcher given to B. Pickman by the New England Guards after War of 1812.

"My mother was a daughter of Col. Walker of the English Army, and a direct descendant of the Pendrel who hid King Charles in the oak. My cousin, Dr. T. Walker of St. John, N. B., still receives an annuity granted for that service."

From a letter from Hon. George B. Loring, dated April 17, 1889, we make the following extract:

"I am greatly obliged for the account you have sent me of the Fair Maid of Kent. I heard Mrs. Loring refer to her many times. . . .

64 "The 'aunt,' to whom Mrs. Loring used to refer, was Mrs. Isaac Osgood of Andover, Mass. Mr. Osgood was a lawyer in Salem at one time, born in 1754, died in 1856. Mrs. Osgood's maiden-name was Mary ⁽¹⁹⁾ Pickman. She was daughter of Col. Benjamin Pickman and Mary Toppan, and it was through the Toppans and Bartons that the Willoughby blood joined the Pickman.

Willoughby

"Mrs. Osgood was a most charming old lady, the third Pickman my grandfather married, the two first being sisters, and daughters of Clarke Gayton Pickman, and the third being their cousin. She died in 1856, ninety-two years of age. . . . In her day people were careless about genealogy, and I suspect the only tradition in the family was that the Fair Maid of Kent was one of the Willoughby ancestors. . . .

"The family of Benjamin Pickman, consisting of three sons and three daughters [who survived], were a peculiarly dignified and impressive group. Col. Pickman himself was a high-toned gentleman, and his wife (Mary Toppan) had all the qualities of a high-born lady. My wife was born but a few months before the death of Col. and Mrs. Pickman her grandfather and grandmother, and of her father Dr. Thomas Pickman. She was left therefore the pet of an unmarried uncle and aunt, and of her aunt Osgood. Salem and Andover were through them very intimate, and the monthly visit of William and Rawlins (Pickman), and Mrs. Dr. Pickman and Mary, was a dignified event among the people of the latter town. If the Fair Maid of Kent had joined the group, she would have found an appropriate place."

65 "v. ABIGAIL,^[16] born April 4, 1679, at Salem; married Capt. Joshua
Pickman (son of Benj. Pickman), mariner of Salem; she died August 24,
1710; he died January 24, 1750, aged sixty-nine.

66 "vi. SARAH,^[16] born July 1684, at Salem.

67 "vii. ELIZABETH,^[16] born June 10, 1687, at Salem.

68 "viii. JOHN,^[16] born December 11, 1688, at Salem; mariner; June 19,
1710 (being of full age), he testified in regard to being acquainted with
John Rowland, who was with him a year previous at Antigua, on a voyage
with Capt. Robert Winter, &c. December 5, 1710, he acknowledged receipt
of his portion of his late father's estate from his brother Francis Wil-
loughby."

He may have been, as in the "History of Billerica" it is stated that
he was, "probably the father of

"John, b. 1707, Dec. 25, who m. 1735, March 27, Anna Chamberlain, dau. of
John, and lived in Billerica until 1743, southwest of Nutting's pond. He removed
to Hollis, and d. there 1793, Feb. 2. Ch. *John*, b. 1735, Dec. 24; was one of the
pioneer company who settled Plymouth, N. H., 1762. He spent a long life there;
'elder' of the church and deacon for 67 years; d. 1834, June 22. At his funeral his

Willoughby

pastor, Rev. George Punchard, said that 'every remembrance of him was pleasant and honorable.' He m., 2d, 1774, June 28, in Hollis, N. H., Elizabeth Sprake, dau. of Nicholas. *Jonas*, b. 1737, March 31, lived in Hollis. *Joseph*, b. 1739-40, Feb. 17; d. 1810, July. *Anna*, b. 1741, May 30; m. Timothy French of Hollis. *Mary*, b. 1742-3, Feb. 26; d. 1752. *Susanna*, b. 1744, May 26; m. Jonathan Powers of Dunstable; d. 1828, Sept. *Samuel*, b. 1745, Feb. 13; lived in Hollis, and had 13 ch.; d. 1832, Oct. 26. *Mehitable*, b. 1747, Aug. 3. *Rebecca*, b. 1749, Feb. 13. *William*, b. 1751, Sept. 2; d. 1773, Nov. *Elizabeth*, b. 1753, April 3; *Josiah*, b. 1755, July 30; d. 1757, Sept."³⁹

It is supposed that Dep.-Gov. Willoughby had lands granted to him in Billerica. This may have led to the settlement of a branch of the family there. But they themselves have no tradition of such descent.

We ought to add, here, that we have had letters and records from a family of Willoughbys who think they may be descendants of Deputy-Governor Willoughby. They may have come through his son Jonathan, or through Nehemiah, or through John son of Nehemiah son of Francis. Their first known ancestor John Willoughby of Wallingford, Conn., removed to Goshen in the same State. In 1728 he married Mary Dibble. In the few records we have received, names are given us of some prominent persons of this line. One of these was Westel Willoughby, born in 1769, grandson of John of Wallingford and Goshen, Conn., who was a prominent physician in Herkimer county, N. Y., and Member of Congress early in this century.⁴⁰ Judge Westel Willoughby of Washington, D. C., writes that his grandfather Josiah, a cousin of Dr. Westel Willoughby, removed to Groton, N. Y. He was born there in 1830, was graduated at Hamilton College, was admitted to the Bar in 1857, married Jennie R. Woodbury, was Major of 137th N. Y. Vols., wounded at Chancellorsville in 1863, resigned, in consequence, the same year, was appointed; by Gen. Scofield Judge of Circuit Court, and after-

³⁹ History of Billerica, Mass., with A Genealogical Register, by the Rev. Henry A. Hazen, A.M.
. . . Boston . . . 1873, p. 163.

⁴⁰ Mr. Greenwood says that his son Westel Willoughby Jr. was M. C. 1815-17.

Willoughby

wards was made Judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia, held the place till the State was reconstructed, has since practiced law in Alexandria, Va., and in Washington where he now resides. He has two sons, Westel W. and William Franklin, graduates of Johns Hopkins University. His brother B. F. Willoughby is a Presbyterian clergyman of Lima, N. Y., and his brother Edmund A. Willoughby is a mining-broker of Denver, Col. He has heard a tradition, through his grandfather, that they are descended from a distinguished English family.

All that we can learn of our ancestress Mrs. Margaret Willoughby combines to give a very agreeable impression of her character and environment. Her whole history shows that she had a very loving and loveable nature, and great personal attraction. Perhaps she owed to her Spanish great grandmother Cattarina de Gallegos, a lady of noble extraction, some foreign charm of elegance and distinction. Descended from old heraldic families through both her father and her mother, who gave her a good portion, she married (when quite young, probably) Daniel Taylor Esq., a gentleman of good family-position and estate, who died in 1655, a few months after their marriage, after having dealt generously with his "loving and dear wife" both previous to their marriage and in the jointure he provided for her in his Will. After his death, she seems to have returned to her father's house, till, about three years later she married Francis Willoughby Esq., during his official career in England. Her descendants have the best of evidence that she filled satisfactorily her place in his family. Her mother-in-law, living with abundant means in London, left her old home there to come to America with her son Francis, to spend the rest of her days with him and his wife—her "daughter Margaret,"—as she calls her in her Will. The Deputy-Governor, in his Will, confirms to his wife the right to all his mother gave her. His own love and tenderness toward his wife underlie all the provisions of his Will and overflow whenever he speaks of her. He tries to protect her against any possible annoyances

Willoughby

from his wayward son Jonathan, and all disputes about his property, bequeathing to her nearly half his estate, in addition to what he had already given her; confirming to her her own personal articles of value which she had brought with her, and those that she had received from himself, or from his mother, or from any other person; which articles she was to designate, he "having that confidence in her that she would not challenge the least thing that she hath not right unto." What a tribute to the delicate honor of a woman called upon to divide between herself and her own children on one side, and step-children on the other! Having done all that was possible in his lifetime for his "loving and beloved wife," he made her sole executrix of his Will, and commended her to four of his "loving friends" whom he made overseers of his Will, one of whom was his cousin and intimate friend Lawrence Hammond, "earnestly entreating them that, as they did ever manifest any affection and respect for" him "that they would manifest the like to" his "wife in all that assistance that she shall stand in need of; she being a stranger in the Country, and not knowing whome to apply [to] for help in case of need," and gave a special legacy to Hammond "provided he deale respectively with" his "wife and assist her about settling" his "estate."

When the Deputy-Governor died, his children by former wives were: Jonathan, and Mrs. Sarah Campfield (both no longer at home); Nehemiah, then aged twenty-seven, who probably remained in his step-mother's house till his own marriage the next year; William, aged about nineteen; and Mrs. Willoughby's own children were: Francis, about twelve, and Susannah, about seven years of age. She being left with such a family, Hammond could most fully and faithfully accept the trust confided to him by becoming her husband, and the father of her Willoughby children. She had already known him well as her husband's nearest relative, and she could trustfully give herself and her children into his care; which she did between three and four years after the death of the Deputy-Governor. Capt. Lawrence Hammond's Diary contains this record:

Willoughby

"I was married in Charlestowne to M^{rs} Margaret Willoughby, widow of Francis Willoughby Esq., on y^e 8th day of February 167 $\frac{1}{2}$, who dyed of a feaver on y^e 2nd day of February 168 $\frac{3}{4}$. By my wife Margaret I had no child."

Markham's "Life of Lord Fairfax" mentions the following persons of note of the Hammond family: Col. Thomas Hammond, who was one of the Royalist Commissioners to negotiate for the surrender of York in 1644; Col. Robert Hammond, one of the officers of the "New Model" in 1645, who was second son of Mr. Hammond of Chertsey; Lieut.-General Thomas Hammond, a distinguished officer of the "New Model" in 1645; and Rev. Dr. Hammond, uncle of Col. Robert, a favorite Chaplain of Charles I., in 1647.

"The name Hammond, . . . [sometimes spelt] Hannam and Hanham, may be found on the rolls of the Parliamentary Navy in [1653 and] 1659, in the person of Capt. Willoughby Hannam, of the 'Kentish,' who, retained in the service after the Restoration, was killed in action against the Dutch, May 28, 1672, being then in command of a seventy-four gun ship, the 'Triumph.' In the body of the church of St. Margaret Pattens, London, is a flat stone to Willoughby Hannam and his sister Frances, 1683-4, and Berry's 'Kent Genealogies' gives the descendants of this Capt. Hannam,⁴¹ through his son Jonathan, born at Andover 1670, and died at Crondall, Hants, April 30, 1754."

Lawrence Hammond's mother was mentioned in the Will of Mrs. Elizabeth Willoughby as her "sister Jane Hammond of Virginia." We learn from Mr. Charles H. Browning of Ardmore, Pa., author of "Americans of Royal Descent," that his father was Col. Mainwaring Hammond, who was a Member of Gov. Berkeley's Council in Virginia at the same time that

⁴¹ "Berry has given the name incorrectly as Capt. Jonathan Hannam."

Col. William Willoughby's wife's sister having married a Hammond, and having been the mother of Capt. Lawrence Hammond, the probability is suggested that Capt. Willoughby Hannam was of the same family and received his name from Col. Willoughby. The name Jonathan was used in both families.

The Hammonds were among the old and prominent families of Kent.

Willoughby

Councillor Thomas Willoughby was, who is supposed to have been a relative of Sir Percival Willoughby.

"Capt. Hammond was made a Freeman in 1666 [in Charlestown], and rose from the rank of Ensign to that of Captain in the militia; he also entered the Art-Company in 1666 as Ensign and was Lieutenant in 1672. During this latter year he was a representative, and in 1677 removed to Boston. Though married four times, at his death, which took place 25 July, 1699, he left but one child, Abigail, who was then the wife of James Whippo of Barnstable, though a former husband had been Luke Greenough. In 1681 Mr. and Mrs. Hammond were living on the W^m Stevens farm at Gloucester [a tract of five hundred acres which she received from Gov. Willoughby]. She died 2 February, 1683, and was buried on the 6th."

Her married life with Capt. Hammond was evidently happy and confiding. Her sole living child Susannah, named for her own mother Mrs. Susannah (Cole) Locke, she entrusted, with her property, to her "dear husband's care and dispose," expressing her entire confidence in him.

At the close of her life, spent with large-minded and public-spirited men, she gave a legacy to the poor of Charlestown, and, in case of the death of either her daughter or Capt. Hammond, left to the Free School of Charlestown a large bequest.

She had been for eight years the wife of Capt. Hammond. When she died, her daughter Susannah Willoughby was nineteen years of age. She was married the same year to Nathaniel Lynde Esq.

Her Will, proved April 12th, 1683, reads as follows :

"I do leave my immortal soul in the Armes of everlasting mercyes of God, Father, Son and Holy Ghost, my body I committ to a decent buriall at y^e discretion of my Christian Friends. My Temporall Estate reserved upon marriage to my owne dispose, I do will y^t after all the debts by me p^rsonally or as Executrix to my former Husband Francis Willoughby deceased owinge & justly due to any p^rson, being justly and truly pd. I do give & bequeath y^e Remainder of the three Eighthths & one sixteenth p^t. given me by y^e aforesd. Francis Willoughby out of his owne popp^r Estate,

Willoughby

th' one halfe thereof to my hon^d & deare Husband Capt. Lawr. Hamond & th' oth^r hafe p^t. to my daughter Susannah Willoughby. To my sister Elizab Lock I do give one hundred pounds to be p^d out of the Rents due to me in England & the Remainder there due I do bequeath th' one halfe to my husband, & the oth^r halfe to my aforesd daughter. The Residue of all my estate in old England & New England, in w^t nature & kind soev^r I do give and bequeath to my afores^d. Daughter Susannah. And in case she shall decease before her marriage or twenty one yeares of age: I do give th' one halfe of the aforesam^d legacy of three eighths & one sixteenth given me of my former husband's Estate to y^e free school in Charlestowne to be pd by my Exec^r. as he may conveniently do it; To Francis Hamond $\frac{1}{4}$ pt. of the Pink Francis & Susannah. To the poor of Charlestowne twenty pounds in cloathing to be pd to such as my Executor shall think meet, twenty or forty shill. to a p^rson. And in case my Husband shall decease before my daughter Susannah I do give y^e remainder to y^e free school of Charlestowne. But in case my deare husband shall survive I do then give y^e s^d remainder the whole & ev^y pt thereof to my s^d Husband.

“ ‘ Finally I do entreate my hon^d & deare husband to be Executor to this Will, & I do comitt & leave my afores^d Daughter wth her portion to his care & dispose, having confidence y^t he will be a faithfull & loving father & friend unto her. In witness hereof I do hereunto putt my hande & seale this 21. of August, 1680.’ ”

“ ‘ Margaret Hammond & seale.’ ”

“ ‘ Seal^d. & dd in p^rsence of us.

Tho. Danforth
Grace Ireland.’ ”

Willoughby

The foregoing pages embrace the principal facts which are known respecting Col. William Willoughby, and Deputy-Governor Francis Willoughby. We will now give the results of our investigations in respect to their English ancestry.

We began by analyzing the arms which, as we have seen, were borne both by Col. William Willoughby and by his son Francis—handed down to us on the mural monument of the former, in the Church of St. Thomas at Portsmouth, and on the seal of the latter. We have a water-color copy, and a photograph, of the monument; and a clear copy in wax of the seal.

As the result of Mr. Greenwood's investigations and our own, in regard to the arms, we give the following. The arms of the early Willoughbys de Eresby were undoubtedly *Or fretty Azure*. These were borne by Robert⁹ de Wilegby, afterwards Lord Willoughby de Eresby, at the siege of Caerlaverock in December 1299, when he attended King Edward I. The earliest crest mentioned in the collections of Glover, the Somerset Herald of the time of Elizabeth, who drew up an account of the Willoughby family, is a *bat or demi-bat volant, the wings fretty*. On the monument of Richard Bertie Esq. and his wife Catharine¹¹ Willoughby (Duchess of Suffolk by her first marriage) daughter and sole heiress of William¹⁰ Willoughby Baron de Eresby, there is an escutcheon of Willoughby and Beke quartered, with "*a bat displayed*," as the crest of Willoughby. The bat is also found with Willoughby among the armorial bearings on the monument of their son Peregrine¹² Bertie, Lord Willoughby de Eresby, where the mantlings are, as described, "*Gules, doubled Argent*." But from a manuscript in the Library of Canterbury, we have his arms as borne in 1590, in which the crest is the full, round, fierce *head of a lion, with wings of a bat on either side, fretty*. This later crest with a distinct *lion's face and a bat's wings Or fretty Azure* is engraved in Edmondson's "*Baronagium Genealogicum*"¹³ as that carried by Robert¹³

¹⁰ i. 54.

Willoughby

74
75
76

Bertie, the son of Peregrine Bertie Lord Willoughby, who succeeded his father as Lord Willoughby de Eresby in 1601, and was created Earl of Lindsey in 1626. By consulting our Pedigree of Willoughby it will be seen that Robert Bertie descended from Sir Christopher⁹ Willoughby, who was also the ancestor of Thomas¹² Willoughby Esq., Sheriff of Kent in 1590, and of Sir Percival,¹³ who married Bridget daughter of Sir Francis Willoughby of Wollaton, and niece of Margaret Willoughby Maid of Honor to Princess Elizabeth. Finally, Lady Georgina Bertie, in her "Five Generations of a Loyal House," shows us, as Willoughby arms, *fretty Or and Azure*, a full-faced helmet, over which a wreath, and on it the crest *a lion's head and neck couped at the shoulders, with wings expanded and fretty*.

It will thus be seen that the *bat's face* of the early Willoughbys had been changed to that of a *lion*, while the *bat's wings* had been retained.⁴⁸

The bat's face having fallen into disuse, no care appears to have been taken to retain the exact form of bat's wings. For Sir Francis Willoughby, knighted in Ireland in 1610, used for crest *a lion's head guardant couped at the shoulders Or, between two wings expanded Or fretty Azure*, the kind of wings not being described.

Now what were the arms borne by Col. William Willoughby and his son the Deputy-Governor, emblazoned on a conspicuous monument to the former on the interior wall of a church; and used publicly by the latter, as shown by his seal attached to a business-paper?

In the first place, the shield is *Or fretty Azure*; secondly, the crest is distinctly *a lion's head guardant, couped at the shoulders Or, between two wings expanded. Mantled Gules, doubled Argent*—that is, the arms of the mural tablet and seal are those which belonged from the first, and have always belonged, to the Willoughbys de Eresby, with that modification, as to crest, which was used by Peregrine Bertie, a descendant in the fourth generation from Sir Christopher Willoughby of the de Eresby line.

⁴⁸ While this crest is still retained among the family devices, and thus belongs to Lord Middleton, and others, it has been generally displaced by a *man's bust ducally crowned*, now used by the lines of Willoughby de Eresby.

Willoughby

There is but one discrepancy between the two emblazonments—that is, that the high, stiff, bat-like, but indistinct, wings of the lion, on the mural tablet, are painted *Gules*. This is easily accounted for. Any one who in these days has had dealings with heraldic draughtsmen, knows the difficulty of securing accuracy, even now, and can easily understand how the mistake might have been made, nearly two hundred and fifty years ago, by the original heraldic painter, or, more probably, by some later restorer, in painting the wings *Gules*, when the mantlings which surrounded them were partly of that color.

77

We find that Col. Willoughby was thirteen years of age when Peregrine Bertie, tenth Lord Willoughby de Eresby, died; that Peregrine's son Robert, eleventh Lord Willoughby de Eresby and first Earl of Lindsey, died in 1642, and was succeeded by his son Montague,¹⁴ twelfth Lord Willoughby de Eresby and second Earl of Lindsey, who died in 1666, leaving successors. Of course, the Colonel and his son, as well as the public at large, were familiar with the armorial bearings of these noblemen; and they could not have used the same arms without full assurance that they were of the same de Eresby lineage.

The shield and crest of Deputy-Governor Francis Willoughby are the same as those of Peregrine Bertie Lord Willoughby de Eresby, and of the Colonel, better drawn than those of the latter. In the minute cutting on the seal we can discern the "fretty" on the wings. The seal shows the "closed visor in profile" appropriated to esquires and gentlemen; not the open bars of the "grated helmet in profile" (common to all degrees of the peerage under a duke) of his father's arms. As the distinction between the helmets of noblemen and gentlemen had not become fixed in Col. Willoughby's time he used the full arms as they had come down from his early titled ancestors.

Farther inquiry into our Willoughby ancestry led us to consider, next, the relics and traditions which have come down to us from Col. William Willoughby and his son.

Willoughby

It is always important to descendants to hear of hereditary relics, even if they have only a general interest. But in the relics handed down from our earliest known Willoughby ancestors, we find curious historic evidences by which we connect Col. William Willoughby with his English forefathers, and take hold of threads which lead us toward his place in their family.

The perpetuation of family-traditions seems to be very dependent on some foundation of written records, or articles of hereditary possession. We have seen, in our Lynde monograph, that our descent from the Digby family would have been lost if the second Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde had not been a genealogist. He, the great grandson of Elizabeth Digby, collected the information that remained in the memory of his father, and that which was preserved in old papers, and prepared from them a careful pedigree which was several times copied in the early generations of the family, once by himself. Strange to say, while most of the old Digby, Lynde and Willoughby Bibles, silver, jewels, and other precious relics have passed out of existence, these old, brown, creased and broken papers remain, fondly cherished by their possessors. This pedigree, which remained in the Saybrook branch of Judge Nathaniel Lynde's descendants, has kept in their memories more or less of Lynde history to the present day, while they have not retained any history or relics associated with the Willoughbys, and have lost all knowledge of their Willoughby descent.⁴⁴ The branch which settled in New London North Parish (now Montville), in the colony of Connecticut, on the contrary, though they have a silver tankard with the Lynde coat of arms, have few distinct Lynde traditions, and no memories of the Digbys. Their family-recollections are associated chiefly with Willoughby relics, and the traditions which have come down with them to recent times. It is therefore wholly to

⁴⁴ The descendants of Elizabeth daughter of Judge Lynde, who married Judge Richard Lord of Lyme, have now only indistinct Lynde traditions, no Willoughby; and know only by Mr. John McCurdy's Inventory of many pieces of silver which came to her daughter Anne, his wife, and were melted up early in this century (see *Digby-Lynde*, p. 411).

Sarah (21) Lynde, second wife of Joshua Raymond Esq., an educated and wealthy landowner of Montville, Conn., and to her niece Elizabeth,¹⁷ daughter of Rev. George and Hannah (Lynde) Griswold, wife of John Raymond (son of Joshua), that we owe all the history and traditions which have given us clues by which to trace our ancient Willoughby lineage. The other daughters of Judge Nathaniel Lynde married early, and left their father's house. In their hurried visits to him, afterwards, they would have had little time to hear the old family stories repeated, which, heard in their childhood, would have made little impression, and would have been crowded out of their memories by the cares and interests of their growing families. Sarah Lynde (b. 1702), on the contrary, remained with her father till his death in 1729. A year afterwards, when she was of the age of twenty-eight, she married, and went to her new home in Montville. She had not had from her father the "setting out" which had established her sisters in their husbands' homes. It remained for her to take her share from the treasures which her father had retained through his lifetime. These naturally would be the articles made most precious by their associations, as well as by their intrinsic value, which had been brought to his home by the wife of his youth, Susannah (18), only daughter of Dep.-Gov. Francis and Margaret (Locke) Taylor Willoughby. (See **Digby-Lynde**, p. 400, and **Pedigree of Lynde**.) Sarah Lynde had heard repeatedly, since her childhood, the old traditions of her mother's family, in connection with the Willoughby relics; and they had so wrought themselves into her mind that, in the new family into which she entered in the quiet town of Montville, she told the old stories, with details, as she exhibited to the wondering eyes around her the rare ancestral treasures she had brought in a great old carved chest. She had soon a new interest in perpetuating these family-histories. Her marriage had brought into the Raymond family her sister Hannah (Lynde) Griswold's daughter Elizabeth (b. 1725), who had married, in 1747, John Raymond, the son of her husband, and her own step-son, whom she had brought up since he was five years of age. With no children of her own,

Willoughby

we may believe that to her step-son and her niece, and their children, she gave a mother's affection.⁶ Thenceforward we trace the relics and their histories by easy transit through the generations. Lieut. John Raymond inherited the homestead which was also her home. She died in 1771; he lived forty-one years during her lifetime, after she married his father; and his wife, her niece, lived forty-five years in her time—twenty-nine years of these after her own marriage. Elizabeth (Griswold) Raymond died in 1779. She having inherited family-relics and traditions from the same source as her aunt, there were no family-stories to conflict with, or confuse, each other. We have had correspondence with her grandchildren, Miss Mercy¹⁹ Raymond, Dr. George Griswold¹⁹ Baker, Mrs. Mary Anna¹⁹ (Baker) Chappell, and Mrs. Sarah R.¹⁹ (Baker) Vincent. Miss Raymond quoted her mother (who was a Raymond cousin of her father), and her “aunts.” The other ladies quoted their “aunts.” Those whom they remembered, daughters of Elizabeth (Griswold) Raymond, were: Elizabeth,¹⁸ born in 1751, twenty-eight years of age when Mrs. Sarah Raymond died, who married Joshua West, and died in 1841; Hannah,¹⁸ born in 1752, who died unmarried in 1834; and Anne,¹⁸ born in 1758, who married Capt. Stephen Billings. They referred to “aunt Billings;” but “aunt West,” who lived to be ninety years old, is quoted as a special authority. Miss Anna Raymond of Jersey City writes: “great aunt West died from a fall. Her mind was clear and her memory good.” These aunts and Miss Mercy's father formed an immediate link of connection between Sarah (Lynde) Raymond and Elizabeth (Griswold) Raymond and our informants. The family-stories came, therefore, from Deputy-Governor Willoughby's daughter Susannah Lynde to her daughter Sarah Raymond; then to her niece Elizabeth Griswold Raymond and her daughters; and from these daughters to our informants—the span of two lives having bridged over the time from Susannah (Willoughby) Lynde to the latter.

86, 87 ⁶ Between this niece and her namesake Sarah,¹⁷ daughter of her sister Mrs. Susannah¹⁶ (Lynde) Gardner of New London, Mrs. Sarah Raymond divided all her land and rights in land, by a deed given by her husband and herself November 8, 1764.

Willoughby

88

Miss Mercy Raymond, having remained at home, became especially imbued with their Willoughby traditions. To indicate her own sources of information, we will give her exact place in the family. Her father Nathaniel Lynde¹⁸ Raymond, son of John and Elizabeth (Griswold) Raymond, who was born in 1756, lived fifteen years in the lifetime of his step-grandmother, twenty-three years in the time of his mother, and thirty-three in his father's time. He died in 1838, when his daughter Mercy had lived with him for forty-four years. When she was born, her great grandmother Sarah had been dead but twenty-three years, and her grandmother Elizabeth had been dead but fifteen years. It will be seen that there was only one life, that of her father, between her and Sarah Raymond daughter of Susannah (Willoughby) Lynde. Born in a small country town in 1794, and living in great retirement, she had few opportunities for education. But she had a clear mind, much concentrated within narrow limits, and an accurate memory. She was the first one to tell us of the Taylor connection with the Willoughbys, a fact which we did not otherwise hear of till Col. Chester made the discovery in England years afterwards. In our correspondence with her, the goodness of her heart and the simplicity and sincerity of her character won our confidence and regard. We quote Miss Raymond's first letter, and afterwards condense her statements, in connection with other testimony. The letter is as follows :

"Windham, December 20, 1873."

"Dear Friend,

"I received a communication from you, a few days ago, in regard to the Willoughby and Lynde family, requesting me to give you some information respecting them. All I know is what I have heard my mother and old aunts talk and tell over about their ancestors. My mother was granddaughter of Nathan Jewett and Deborah Lord his wife (sister of Richard Lord), and my father was a grandson of George Griswold that married a Lynde. His name was Nathaniel Lynde Raymond, so I can claim relation with you, both by my father and mother. . . . My great grandfather's second wife was Sarah Lynde. . . . She brought many nice things with her, but they are scattered in every direction. . . . The chest that Theodore Raymond has is one that she brought with her, full of nice things. I have often

Willoughby

heard my mother tell how she had stood by that chest when she was a child, and seen her take out her nice things. I never had any of them but a pair of pillow cases, and them I gave to my niece in Philadelphia. They were marked F. M. W. for Francis and Margaret Willoughby. . . . I don't know as you can read my writing, as I am an old woman in my eightieth year, and my hand trembles when I write much. With much respect

I am ever yours truly,

Mercy Raymond."

89 According to the repeated testimony of the Lynde descendants of the Raymond branch, Sarah Raymond, daughter of Nathaniel Lynde, carried to her husband's home in Montville a large, massive, richly carved chest, containing her choice possessions. These were still kept in the chest in the time of her niece Mrs. Elizabeth Griswold Raymond; and a granddaughter of the latter, one of the old ladies who wrote to us, described her delight when her grandmother lifted the heavy lid, with her assistance, and took out the rare articles, and told their history. The articles we shall mention all came out of this chest. As described by its present owner, Mr. George Clark²¹ Raymond of Norwich, Conn., son of our former co-worker Mr. Theodore (15) Raymond,

"The measurements of the chest outside are as follows: length six feet five inches, width two feet two inches and a half, depth two feet three inches; the lid projects two inches over this measurement. [There is also a deep, wide base, which is not included in Mr. Raymond's measurements.] The wood has no odor, and I do not know what kind it is. It has large wrought iron handles, on the ends, which are secured by bolts. The hinges are wrought iron, also bolted on. [They extend nearly across the cover. There is a large wrought iron lock.] It is carved in front, and on the inside of the lid; the carving is partly worn off on the outside."

We have seen this relic several times, and have before us, while we write, a photograph of the entire chest, standing open; and another, of the arms in the center of the underside of the lid. Still it is very difficult to give any clear description of it, partly because the carving in low relief, not rounded, is much worn down on the outside, and partly because we do

Willoughby

not know what scenes are intended to be represented by all its curious, quaint and elaborate work. The front of the chest is surrounded by heavy mouldings, within which are three large, slightly oblong medallions, each framed by a moulding. The medallions, as far as we can distinguish them, represent men on horseback riding through woods, perhaps hunting. Between and outside of the medallions are carved full-length figures of men in profile, standing. Between the medallions and the base there is a curious interlaced pattern. Between the outside medallions and the upper moulding there appears to be a succession of figures. Over the center medallion two lions "courant" face each other from each side of the keyhole. On the under side of the lid the carvings and black outlines are fresh. The two outer medallions represent gay parties of pleasure, with stately ladies and gentlemen in rich costumes, in the foreground. One shows boats among little islands; both have turreted castles and spires in the background. The general effect is of Dutch landscape and figures. In the center of the under lid is an oval medallion with a shield and supporters surmounted by a ducal coronet. While all the rest of the chest is of the brownish color of the natural wood, except where the carvings are outlined with black, the shield is painted white, and has evidently had arms emblazoned upon it; but the house-cleaning of its careful owners, for some two and a half to three centuries, has worn away all traces of the colors. We can best describe what still remains, in the words of a letter sent us from the College of Arms at Brussels, after our photograph had been examined there:

"The device is *Argent, a cross, with a bordure*. . . . The supporters are: *on the right a hare, on the left a lion*. The shield is surmounted by a crown of five points. To ascertain to whom the chest belonged, it would be necessary to know the tinctures."

George E. Cokayne Esq., Norroy King of Arms, of London, wrote us concerning the chest that it is "certainly foreign."

Willoughby

Rev. John Woodward, F. S. A., of Montrose, Scotland, says: "I am pretty certain that the shield and supporters are neither Italian nor Spanish." He believes them to be of the style of Germany or the Low Countries.

There exists in Lambeth Palace a large chest said to have come from the Spanish Armada, of which we saw a wood-cut showing it to be, in design and workmanship, very similar to ours. His Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury, with the kindness which characterizes him, had it photographed for us from two points of view. On comparison, in their general design, the mouldings, medallions, upright figures and intricate patterns around the medallions, are so similar that no one can doubt that the two chests were made in the same country, and at about the same period. Indeed, the fact that some of the small tracery is identically the same in both would seem to indicate that the two were made by the same hand. The Archbishop's Chaplain repeated the tradition that the Lambeth chest came from the Armada, and said that the workmanship is supposed to be Flemish. Such chests, if manufactured in the Netherlands, would naturally have been carried to Spain when both countries were under Spanish rule.

The present generation of our Willoughby-Raymond descendants believe that their chest, as well as a part of its contents, was a present from Queen Elizabeth. Without claiming that it was a personal gift from her to any one of his family, it is easy to believe that Col. Willoughby, who as Purveyor, and afterwards as Commissioner, was all his life concerned with ships of the Royal Navy, would have had dismantled vessels and their contents fall under his control, and might have acquired such a relic of Elizabeth's time.

Our earliest certain knowledge of it is by the mention in Dep.-Gov. Willoughby's Inventory, in 1671, of "a Dutch chest." It is evident that this great receptacle became a marriage-chest, in which Susannah Willoughby brought to the home of her husband Nathaniel Lynde, in Saybrook, many of the valuable articles mentioned in his Inventory (see **Digby-Lynde**, p. 401), including "Queen Elizabeth's cup" and the

Willoughby

"pearl necklace" given to her mother by her first husband Daniel Taylor, to which we may imagine that her second husband, Dep.-Gov. Willoughby, added the "diamond locket," of which we have spoken in our Lynde monograph.

It became again a marriage chest, when Susannah's daughter Sarah brought it and its contents to Montville.

As we have seen, there exists no specific Inventory of Dep.-Gov. Francis Willoughby's personal property. The only traces of it now are found in the articles which were transmitted to her descendants by his daughter Susannah, who married Judge Nathaniel Lynde, son of Judge Simon Lynde of Boston, and removed with her husband to Saybrook, Conn. We have spoken of these articles in our Digby-Lynde Monograph. So far as can now be learned, no articles with Willoughby marks or traditions, which now exist, have come down in any lines of Nathaniel and Susannah (Willoughby) Lynde's descendants, except through their daughter Sarah, Mrs. Raymond, and their granddaughter Mrs. Elizabeth Griswold Raymond.

When the writer began to investigate this subject, some twenty-five years ago, there still lived, of descendants of this branch of the family, with whom she corresponded, to some of whom she has already referred, 90 Miss Mercy (81) Raymond, Mrs. Elizabeth²⁰ (Otis) Sherman, Mrs. Mary Anna (83) (Baker) Chappell, Mrs. Sarah R. (84) (Baker) Vincent, Dr. George Griswold (82) Baker of Norwalk, O., and his wife, Mr. Theo- 91 dore (15) Raymond of Norwich, Conn., and Miss Mary N.²¹ Sherman (now Mrs. B. A. Hayes of Toledo, O.); the last three being of the next two generations, of whom the last named is the only survivor. All of these repeated the same statements, with slight variations; and we have heard of them, in more imperfect forms, from several other members of the same family. All but three were grandchildren, two others were great grandchildren, and one a great great grandchild of John and Elizabeth (Griswold) Raymond.

Willoughby

Of the many rich articles brought by Sarah (Lynde) Raymond, in 1730, some are scattered and forgotten, some remain only in vague remembrance, others still exist. Of the fragmentary accounts of them which have come in we make the following abstract.

In a letter of December 11, 1873, Mrs. Baker wrote :

"Enclosed I send you a scrap of writing from Miss Mercy Raymond. She copied from some old paper in her possession. . . . The records and relics in her possession came to her through the family of Joshua Raymond, who married Sarah Lynde."

Mr. Theodore Raymond afterwards wrote :

"Miss Mercy Raymond died in 1879, and I do not know what became of many old records and other curious things which she had."

Mrs. M. A. (84) (Baker) Vincent, granddaughter of Elizabeth (Griswold) Raymond, wrote concerning a Bible which her aunts and mother had told her about :

"It was very large, and nicely bound in vellum, with three very broad and handsome silver clasps. After my great grandmother Sarah Raymond died, a crazy woman took it and carried it about till it was lost."

This large Bible probably contained the family-records, and would have given us the history for which we have so long been searching.

92 Miss Elizabeth Griswold²⁰ Ransom describes an antique ring which
93 descended to her mother Elizabeth Griswold,¹⁹ daughter of Stephen and Anne (Raymond) Billings, and granddaughter of Elizabeth Griswold and John Raymond, who married Stephen Ransom of Jersey City :

"The ring has seven diamonds. The face of the center one is one eighth of an inch square, and is slightly raised above the setting. On each side of this are three diamonds, one quarter the size of the center one—two next the large diamond and one below the two. The setting underneath is of turquoise, in four divisions, between bars of gold, each division having a single pearl representing a tiny rivet head. The

turquoise shows slightly at the sides. The depth of the setting is nearly one quarter of an inch—the length one inch. The sides of the ring are chased, with three prongs also chased, which are fastened to the setting of the one diamond, and thus hold the setting. The inner circumference of the ring is two and a half inches."

This was one of the ten rings mentioned in Judge Nathaniel Lynde's Will, of which the best one was bequeathed to his second wife.

94 Several pieces of silver are remembered in the family, of which all trace is lost. Mrs. Lucy J.²¹ (Raymond) Bulkley has a silver can, or mug, marked "F. M. W." (Francis and Margaret Willoughby). Mrs. Mary Anna (Baker) Chappell wrote: "There was a can in Hartford, at Christopher Comstock's, marked F. M. W."

A silver tankard, the tortoise-shell and silver snuff-box, said to be marked with Willoughby initials, mentioned in Nathaniel Lynde's Inventory, and several pillow-cases marked "F. M. W.," are said to have gone into the Dolbeare family of descendants.

Mrs. Baker, wife of Dr. George Griswold Baker, wrote :

"I have before me a large tablecloth and napkin of beautiful damask linen, the pattern a hunting-scene in a forest with stags, hounds and a man on horseback. These are marked with W. E. W. [William and Elizabeth Willoughby], apparently woven in the fabric, or perhaps wrought with a needle with the same linen as the material."⁴⁶

Mrs. Vincent describes the same tablecloth as "two yards square," with a design, "gentlemen on horseback hunting." There was a towel like it. The writer has seen one of the same set of towels, or rather napkins, owned by a Willoughby-Lynde Lord descendant, Miss Gertrude Bradley of Meriden, Conn., which is of the finest and most silky quality of damask. The pattern represents gentlemen in doublets and hose, with

⁴⁶ That fine damask was woven at an early period, is shown by Mr. Greenwood, who writes: "a tablecloth and napkin of the finest damask, ornamented with her arms, which belonged to Princess Elizabeth when confined in the Tower, and became a perquisite of the Keeper when she left in 1555, was exhibited to the Society of Antiquaries in June 1781."

Willoughby

tall hats, riding between large trees in pursuit of game, accompanied by leaping dogs.

Mrs. Baker sent the writer a piece of the wedding dress of Hannah Lynde, who married Rev. George Griswold. It is much faded and worn, but has been a heavy, twilled silk, with green stripes on a white ground.

95 A tablecloth, or tablecover, inherited by Mrs. Elizabeth (Griswold) Raymond, went to her granddaughter Nancy¹⁹ Billings who married Joseph Otis of Chicago; then to Mrs. Otis's daughter Elizabeth (90) who married Nathan Gould Sherman; from whom it came to her daughter Mrs. B. A. Hayes, who wrote as follows :

"The tablecloth which we think was embroidered by Queen Elizabeth came into the family through Lord Willoughby. This 'surnap' is of fine linen, embroidered, across both ends, in a beautiful close pattern. I will enclose some rubbings to you of the embroidery. The work is over-hand-stitch, not openwork. The whole is solid embroidery, saving here and there an eyelet. On the edge is a very narrow hemstitched hem, and in one corner is what I have been told was her crown, although to me it little resembles one. I will draw it just the shape and size. This is done in the embroidery-stitch with white linen. There is a strip of embroidery across each end of the cloth, and the cloth measures forty-four by fifty-three inches."

Miss Sherman sent us an exact copy of this mark, *which can only be described as a closed padlock*. It is of the precise square form given in Edmondson's "Complete Body of Heraldry" (vol. ii., Plate vi., Fig. 9, in base), with the remark that it is "the most ancient of any form borne in armory."

Mrs. Mary Anna Chappell wrote :

"I have always been told that Queen Elizabeth worked that tablecloth in the Tower."

Mrs. Vincent made a similar statement.

Willoughby

96 Mr. Henry A.¹⁹ Baker wrote :

97 "I have heard Mr. [William²⁰] Raymond [father of Mrs. Bulkley] speak of the incident of Queen Elizabeth and Lord Willoughby, but cannot remember to give any of the details."

Mr. Theodore Raymond had always heard the tablecloth associated with Queen Elizabeth, but could not give us its story.

Mrs. Baker wrote :

"The Tablecloth belonging to Mrs. Elizabeth Sherman is now before me. I will describe it as minutely as I can. It is composed of fine linen, with two rows of most exquisite needlework across it, said to have been wrought by Queen Elizabeth, when she was confined in the Tower in her sister Mary's reign, and given by her to Lord Francis Willoughby, who was a relative, and thus handed down. This table-spread was, no doubt, from its size, a toilet-table cover. The ends are finished with a hemstitch that corresponds with the embroidery across it ; the sides are the original selvages. In one corner is a device, which is not, probably, a coat of arms, but a private mark."

Miss Mercy Raymond wrote, and several times repeated, that the tablecloth wrought by Queen Elizabeth in the Tower was *given to a Maid of Honor of hers who was one of the Willoughbys, by whom it came down in the family.*

It will be observed that the family-tradition has given a *royal significance* to the device on the tablecloth, calling it a crown. This device of a closed padlock gives special value to the relic.

To this private mark we direct particular attention. We find it stated in history that Edward IV., the great grandfather of Queen Elizabeth, used a falcon on an open padlock, or fetterlock, as one of his devices. But the first use of this device of a padlock in the royal family of England, which is known with certainty, was by Edward IV.'s great grandfather Edmund of Langley, fifth son of Edward III., who,

"when his father had endowed him with Fotheringay Castle, which he rebuilt in the form of a fetterlock, assumed to himself his father's falcon and placed it on a

Willoughby

fetterlock, to imply that he was locked up from the hope and possibility of the kingdom,"⁴⁷

that is, in consequence of the successes of his ambitious brother John of Gaunt, who brought in the Lancastrian line of Sovereigns of England. It is a curious additional fact that John of Gaunt himself used the device of "an eagle standing on a padlock assaying to force open the same."⁴⁸

It thus appears that the fetterlock or padlock had been used, in several generations of Queen Elizabeth's ancestors, signifying exclusion from royal succession, or endeavor to force admission to it; or, if the padlock was open, quiet possession of the kingdom.

The use of this device in the royal family of England has had a still earlier origin ascribed to it by Sir Walter Scott in his "Ivanhoe," where the disguised King Richard I., when besieging the castle in which Rebecca and Ivanhoe were shut up, is called "the Black Knight of the Fetterlock," bearing this device. But whether this representation is founded on fact, or was the license of a novelist, we have not ascertained.

Combining all the facts and traditions, may we not confidently believe that, while imprisoned by her sister Mary's order, Princess Elizabeth *did* *embroider the closed padlock on this tablecloth?*

While she was in confinement at Woodstock, she "is said to have heard over the park wall in the fields a milkmaid singing merrily, and to have envied the joyousness of the humble daughter of the fields, whom she deemed far better off than herself,"⁴⁹ showing that the imprisoning padlock weighed heavily on her soul.

An additional bit of testimony as to a relationship between our

⁴⁷ Barrington's Introduction to Heraldry, London, 1848, p. 102.

⁴⁸ The Edinburgh Encyclopædia. . . . Philadelphia, 1832, x. 341.

⁴⁹ The Youth of Queen Elizabeth, 1533-1558. By Louis Wiesener. Edited . . . by Charlotte M. Yonge. London, 1879, ii. 129.

Willoughby

Willoughbys and the noble family of the name in the mother-country came to us from Virginia.

Since the early part of the seventeenth century there have been Willoughbys in Virginia, whose relationship to the Willoughbys of New England has been recognized on both sides.

Mr. Theodore Raymond wrote us that he had always heard that Dep.-Gov. Willoughby was related to the Willoughbys of Virginia. Charles H. Browning Esq., genealogist, writes us :

"The tradition is that the Willoughbys of Virginia are of kin to your branch. . . . Their ancestor Thomas Willoughby was, in 1642, a member of Gov. Berkeley's Council, at the time Col. Mainwaring Hammond also was. Col. Hammond, you may recall, married the aunt of your Francis Willoughby, and their son married Francis's widow. . . . Councillor Thomas Willoughby, it is believed, was a brother of Sir Percival Willoughby; any way, they were both interested in the colonization of Virginia; and Sir Percival was a member of Sir Edward Sandys's Co."

R. A. Brock Esq., the antiquary of Richmond, Va., writes us :

"I have heard the tradition that there was a relationship between Thomas Willoughby of Virginia and Deputy-Governor Francis Willoughby of Massachusetts."

Col. Thomas Willoughby, the relative of Sir Percival Willoughby of the Kent branch of the Willoughbys de Eresby, was one of the earliest emigrants to Virginia. He brought with him a company of 240 persons, in consideration of which he received a grant of 1,200 acres of land, in Norfolk County, called Willoughby Point Manor. He rose to distinction, and "he and his descendants, for generations, were Lord Lieutenants of the Shire of Elizabeth City (from which Norfolk County was cut off). He was a Willoughby of Kent, and therefore of the same line as Sir Percival. He was too young to have been his brother, was not his son, but probably was a nephew, or cousin's son.

There was, also, a Henry¹⁶ Willoughby of Virginia (d. there in 1685), of another branch, great great grandson of Sir William¹¹ first Baron

Willoughby

100 Willoughby of Parham, whose grandson Henry¹⁷ became sixteenth Baron Willoughby of Parham, by judgment of the House of Lords, in 1767.

These facts, in connection with the tradition of relationship between the Willoughbys of New England and those of Virginia, make another link in the chain of evidence, showing that our Willoughbys were related to the noble Willoughby family of England.

We recall also, here, the interesting fact as already stated in our history of Dep.-Gov. Francis Willoughby, that William sixth Lord Willoughby of Parham had communication, on public matters, with the authorities of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay in 1666-67, his Lordship being then Governor of the Caribbean Islands, and Francis Willoughby being Deputy-Governor of the Province of Massachusetts. This fact, in connection with others, suggests the probability that kinship between the two officials had opened the way for the communication.

With these few clues we went on with our work. Commencing with the arms upon Col. William Willoughby's mural tablet, we found, by the shield, that he was a Willoughby de Eresby; that he did not quarter the arms of the Wollaton Willoughbys, consequently did not descend from the union of these two families; that there was no mark of cadency to show that he was a younger son; and that his crest belonged to the early Willoughbys; therefore he had come down by a line which had not adopted the more recent crest of the family, a Saracen's head. He was of Kent, the seat of one branch of the Willoughbys de Eresby. Thus it appeared that Col. Willoughby was of an ancient line of Willoughbys de Eresby of Kent.

In the next place we drew together the threads of the traditions connected with our Willoughby relics. The large old Raymond estate, and the Raymond share of the Lynde property, had been divided and sub-

Willoughby

divided. None of the family were possessed of large wealth and its attendant ambitions. Several of our correspondents, including Miss Mercy Raymond, were in narrow circumstances. There was no state to maintain, no ambition to gratify. The "old aunts" and mothers whom they quoted were quaint old ladies, living in remote country-places, away from libraries, and without opportunities for historical research, who had a few fixed ideas, and treasured up very carefully their relics and traditions. Yet it has taken us many years, assisted by several genealogists and antiquaries in this country and in England, in the examination of history, and by Lady (Eliza Mary Gordon-Cumming) Middleton of the Willoughby archives, to find the history which these simple old ladies had already told us in a few words. How remarkably these words have been verified, we shall proceed to show. Doubtless the older generations gave a connected history of the family, which is now lost. We gather up the few fragments of family-history which have reached us. They are that a tablecloth, still religiously preserved in the family, was "wrought by Queen Elizabeth when she was confined in the Tower" in her sister Mary's reign, and given by her to a Maid of Honor who was a Willoughby and a *relative of hers*, or, as one account has it, it was given to "Lord Francis Willoughby" and by him *handed down in the family*; that "Lord Francis Willoughby *was intimately connected with the Queen, and was knighted by her for his services.*" The only discrepancy which we find, between these traditions and the facts as given in English history, is in the title of "Lord Francis Willoughby." It was not a Francis Lord Willoughby, but *Sir* Francis Willoughby of Wollaton around whom these traditions cluster. This mistake of the old ladies was simply due to want of familiarity with the use of titles in England.

To these statements, repeated in the Raymond family, we may add the remarkable coincidence of the mention, among the silver in Judge Nathaniel Lynde's Inventory, of "*Queen Elizabeth's cup*" (see **Digby=Lynde**, p. 401).

Willoughby

We corresponded several years ago with Mrs. Mary (63) (Pickman) Loring, the first wife of the late Hon. George B. Loring of Salem, Mass., and a descendant of Col. Willoughby through his son the Deputy-Governor and his grandson Nehemiah, and thus of a line so distinct from that of the Raymonds that they had never had any knowledge of each other, who wrote :

"I have heard my aunt [Mrs. Mary (64) (Pickman) Osgood, born 1764, died 1856], who lived to be ninety-two, speak of her remembrance of articles of value said to have come down from noble Willoughby relatives in England."

Her husband added to this that he had often heard her say that she "descended from the Fair Maid of Kent."

Mrs. Martha Pickman (36) (Rogers) Codman, of the line of Willoughby-Pickman, widow of John Amory Codman, of Boston, wrote us : "I have always heard that we came of the de Eresby Willoughbys."

So far, nothing more definite was proved. Then we began to compare our traditions with historic facts. We found, in personal histories of Queen Elizabeth, that, when Princess, she was sent to the Tower March 18, 1554, and left it in May of the same year, still a prisoner, for Woodstock, where she remained in confinement, under guard, till April 29, 1555. Her captivity ended on the 23d of May, 1555, after which she resided at Hatfield House; and that in 1555 Miss Margaret Willoughby, sister of Sir Francis Willoughby of Wollaton, was assigned to her household as Maid of Honor. This lady was a second cousin once removed to the Princess Elizabeth, by their common descent from Elizabeth Woodville, whose first husband was Sir John Grey, the great great grandfather of Margaret Willoughby; and whose second husband was King Edward IV., the great grandfather of Princess Elizabeth.

With reference to Princess Elizabeth's familiarity with needlework, we quote from Miss Strickland the following :

Willoughby

"Needlework, in which, like her accomplished stepmother, Queen Katharine Parr, and many other illustrious ladies, Elizabeth greatly excelled, was one of the resources with which she wiled away the weary hours of her imprisonment at Woodstock, as we learn both by the existing devices wrought by her hand, in gold thread on the cover of the volume, which has just been described, and also from the following verses, by Taylor, in his poem in praise of the needle.

"
Yet howsoever sorrow came or went,
She made the needle her companion still,
And in that exercise her time she spent,
As many living yet do know her skill.
Thus she was still a captive, or else crowned
A needle-woman royal and renowned.'"⁵²

Lady Margaret Willoughby, as one of the Maids of Honor to the Princess Elizabeth, is alluded to in "The prayse of six Gentle-Women attending of the Ladye Elizabeth her Grace at Hatfield," where the writer speaks of Lady Willoughby as a laurel rather than a willow, intending, no doubt, to describe her as a woman of strong qualities of mind and character united with brilliancy.

The lines referred to are as follows :

"To worthie *Willoughbie*
As eagle in her flighte
So shall her peircinge eye
Both wound and heal each wight
That shall upon her gaze,
And soon perceive, I see,
A Laura in her face,
And not a *Willoughbie*."⁵³

We learned that Miss Willoughby's brother Sir Francis Willoughby, the builder of the great family-seat at Wollaton, had two daughters who

⁵² Lives of the Queens of England. . . . By Agnes Strickland. Phil., 1851, vi. 82.

⁵³ *Nugæ Antiquæ*. . . . By Sir John Harington . . . and by others. . . . London, 1804, ii. 390.

Willoughby

101 married into the de Eresby family, the eldest of whom, Bridget his heiress, married Sir Percival (76) Willoughby of Bore Place, Chiddingstone, co. Kent, a son of Thomas (75) Willoughby and Catharine Hart, and grandson of Robert¹¹ Willoughby and Dorothy daughter of Sir Edward Willoughby of Wollaton. Sir Percival was therefore a second cousin of his wife. His father was own cousin of Sir Francis and Miss Margaret. Thus the two families had been united twice. There was a double cousinship, and probably an intimacy, between the two branches. It became easy to suppose that any gift of the Queen to her cousin Miss Margaret, or to Sir Francis, would go to Bridget the niece and daughter, and by her would be carried to her husband's home in Chiddingstone.

At this stage of our investigations, when we had seen our way thus far in tracing the ancestry of our Colonel William Willoughby, we printed a pamphlet which embraced our principal results obtained up to that time, with inquiries with reference to more definite conclusions. By this pamphlet correspondence was opened with various persons, in this country and abroad, who might be able to assist us, among whom we name with great pleasure Lady Middleton, whose husband, Sir Digby Wentworth Bayard²¹ Willoughby, ninth Baron Middleton, now represents the united
102 houses of de Eresby and Wollaton Willoughbys. Lady Middleton has been most obliging and helpful to us. We have referred to her already, and shall quote letters for facts communicated, and for the expression of her own views on the interesting subject now before us.

George E. Cokayne Esq., Norroy King of Arms, of the College of Arms, London, wrote, in 1885, as follows :

"I have just read thro' the well arranged little pamphlet on the Willoughby family, which carries with it conviction of a descent; but alas! the proving of how that descent runs is a matter, at this epoch, of great difficulty. In a wide-spreading race like that of Willoughby it is almost hopeless to work downwards; the only chance is working upwards, and that, in this case, has been, apparently, exhausted. I am myself a descendant of Willoughby, as Katharine daughter of 6th Lord

Willoughby

Willoughby of Parham, who married Charles Cokayne, 3d Viscount Cullen, is my lineal ancestress; and so am doubtless a cousin of Mrs. Salisbury, to whom please to present my compliments and thanks. . . ."

From several letters of Lady Middleton we make the following extracts, confirmatory of our traditions, and showing her acceptance of our general conclusion that Col. Willoughby belonged somewhere in the Willoughby de Eresby pedigree, after the Wollaton intermarriages.

"Lord Middleton has a pedigree of Willoughby dated 1581, de Eresby. . . . It has two crests—one a Saracen's head, the other a Lion's head, between bat's wings, blue barred."

"Of course all those traditions of Lady Arundell of Wardour and the embroidery, etc., point to your Col. William having to do with the Wollaton branch, but after the junction with the de Kent or de Eresby, owing to his crest."

Lady Middleton wrote from Birdsall House, York :

"The pedigrees are here. The papers are all in the muniment-room at Wollaton Hall. A few things I mention which may help. I feel pretty sure your Col. W. Willoughby must belong to my husband's family on the male side, and after the houses of de Eresby and Wollaton joined."

"You might find your Col. William in some off-line of the Eresbys or Parhams, if it were not for those traditions that seem to bind you to the Wollaton branch. Margaret Lady Arundell was a dear friend of Queen Elizabeth's, and was with her at the last; she would most likely have a cup belonging to the Queen. I would much like to see the embroidered linen, to compare it with ours.⁵⁴ Where is *the cup*? I think you may feel certain your Colonel belonged to us somehow, but must have been a younger son, and so not noted in contracted trees."

"Margaret Willoughby was long with Princess Elizabeth, and may have made, or been given, many cloths, and, being very friendly with her brother Sir Francis, she may have given or left them to his family. She seems to have been a great deal at Court after her marriage."

⁵⁴ To the "Exhibition of the Royal House of Tudor" Lady Middleton lent a "Coverlid of Lace and Needlework wrought by Queen Elizabeth, when Princess, and her kinswoman Margaret Willoughby of Wollaton afterwards Lady Arundell of Wardour."

Willoughby

"Col. W. Willoughby . . . may have received some family-treasures, such as the tablecloth, etc."

Lady Middleton wrote, with reference to the tablecloth which we have described, that

"Such exist at Wollaton or Birdsall, and are pronounced by an authority, Lady Marion Alford, to be the work of Tudor times."

Lady Middleton thinks Mrs. Loring's impressions that she was descended from the Fair Maid of Kent arose from a mistake which she thus explains :

- 103 "William⁽¹⁾ fifth Lord Willoughby de Eresby married, 2nd, Joan daughter of Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, by Joan, surnamed Fair Maid of Kent, granddaughter of Edward II. She had *no* children to Lord Willoughby."

This mistake could easily arise, as in many of the books of pedigrees the names of the two wives of William fifth Lord Willoughby de Eresby are mentioned, without adding that the second wife had no children. Still, so many of our Willoughby traditions having proved true, we may yet find a descent from the "Fair Maid" through some other marriage.

From another letter of her Ladyship we quote the following passage, of importance as tending to confirm our identification of Col. William Willoughby, a Parliamentarian, with the de Eresby family :

"The Willoughbys de Eresby were great adherents of Cromwell, and held Lincoln on behalf of the Parliament. . . ."

In this connection we refer to the fact, already stated in the first part of this monograph, that Francis fifth Lord Willoughby of Parham, Col. William's third cousin, twice removed, as we suppose, was, for a time, a General in the Army of the Parliament.

In answer to an inquiry from us in regard to the knighting of Sir Francis Willoughby of Wollaton, Lady Middleton replied, December 2, 1891:

Willoughby

"I cannot at present lay my hand on a paper which says: 'Queen Elizabeth kept Court at our place of Middleton in Warwickshire for a week, and there knighted Sir Francis Willoughby and Sir Harry Goodriche [I think], over a circle of bricks in the Great Hall. Great Hall and the chamber over it have since been pulled down.' This, or something like it, is the wording, and this is all we so far know about it. It must have been Sir Francis the builder of Wollaton, and likely a kinswomanly act on the part of Elizabeth. . . . He was knighted after 1566. A letter to him, dated August 24, 1566, from his father-in-law Sir John Lyttleton of Frankly (an ancient and distinguished family) regrets Francis's sudden departure from Killingworth (Kenilworth), where he was sought for but could not be found; otherwise he would have made his (Sir John's) daughter 'a Lady,' for within an hour after, six knights were made: himself (Sir John), Sir William Devereaux, Sir George Hastings, Sir John Throgmorton, Sir Foulke Greville—So it must have been after, that the Queen went to Middleton, also in Warwickshire, and knighted Sir Francis."

The main fact here stated, drawn from the muniments of the Willoughby family in England, having its echo in a traditional statement that "Lord [Sir Francis] Willoughby was knighted by Queen Elizabeth," which comes to us from unsophisticated descendants of Deputy-Governor Willoughby in America, who could not possibly have taken it from any published authority, it is certain that their knowledge of the fact came with an inheritance of Willoughby blood.

Our family-traditions connected with the tablecloth thus receive every confirmation possible, and the relationship to the noble Willoughby family of England, involved in the traditions, is thus confirmed.

Here we will first state that, while we have found in traditions, both within and outside of our line of Willoughbys, in facts of English printed history, and in the private records of the united de Eresby and Wollaton Willoughby family, so many coincidences, and consequently so many corroborations of our statements, we have found nowhere any contradictions of them, or even anything tending to throw doubt upon them. The network of circumstantial evidence is most wonderful. How many frag-

Willoughby

ments of public and private English history were collected in that great chest ! Taking them up, one by one, to put them back where they belong, like pieces of a dissected map, we find the places for them, set them in, and they fit together perfectly. We lay the completed whole before our readers.

The Princess Elizabeth lived long in close intimacy with her cousin and Maid of Honor Miss Margaret Willoughby of Wollaton, whose brother Sir Francis was knighted by her when she became Queen. Both brother and sister were also cousins of the Kent Willoughbys of their generation. The Princess devoted much of her time in captivity to fine needle-work and embroideries, one piece of which, wrought by the Princess and her kinswoman Miss Margaret, still remains in possession of the brother's descendants. A table-cover of a similar style of work "of the Tudor period," came out of our chest, bringing with it the story that it was wrought by Queen Elizabeth when in the Tower, and given by her to her Maid of Honor, who was a Willoughby, and a relative of the Queen, or, as one statement has it, the cloth was given to "Lord" Francis (Sir Francis) himself, with whom the "Queen" was in intimate friendship ; and that the "Lord [Sir Francis] Willoughby was knighted by the Queen." Wrought into our tablecloth is a mark which tradition calls "her crown," but which proves to be a *closed padlock*; a royal device used, as we have seen, by several generations of the Queen's royal ancestry, as typical of captivity. Besides, "*Queen Elizabeth's cup*," owned by Judge Nathaniel Lynde, was doubtless one of his wife's Willoughby relics which came in her chest.

Presents given by the Princess Elizabeth to Sir Francis or Miss Willoughby, or transferred by the latter to her brother, would have reached Bridget his daughter and heiress, who married Sir Percival Willoughby her second cousin, son of Sir Thomas first cousin to Sir Francis and his sister. We see how closely the two lines of Willoughbys came together, and how easily personal articles would pass from one family to the other,

Willoughby

and perhaps some of them be given away among the remoter relatives, one of whom we believe to have been our Col. William Willoughby.⁵⁵

We note also the correspondence between our family-story that "Lord" (Sir Francis) Willoughby was knighted by Queen Elizabeth as a special favor, and Lady Middleton's interesting account of the intention of the Queen to knight him, and her Majesty's subsequent visit of a week at his house, where she performed that ceremony. Is not the circumstantial evidence complete to prove the truth of our Willoughby traditions, and to show the neighborhood in which to look for our Col. William in the *Kent* branch of the Willoughbys de Eresby, that is, after the two intermarriages between that family and the Willoughbys of Wollaton?

On what other ground can we account for the close coincidences between the facts obtained from English archives and our family-traditions, than that these took shape, and were repeated, when the facts were well understood, and were handed down in the family to which they belonged? Even the fragments that have reached us are sufficient data around which to concentrate much of the history of the branch of the family in England to which they refer.

In conclusion, to show the value of traditional testimony in regard to family-history, and its sufficiency in cases involving descent, we cite the following passages from authorities on rules of evidence which are accepted by all English-speaking people.

"As in matters of pedigree it is impossible to prove the relationships of past generations by living witnesses, resort must usually be had to traditionary declarations, made by those now dead who were likely to know the fact, and to declare the truth, or to evidence of general reputation. . . . The great difficulty of proving remote facts of this nature renders it necessary that the Courts should relax from the strictness which is required in the proof of modern facts, in the ordinary manner, by living witnesses. . . .

⁵⁵ In one of her letters Lady Middleton said that articles which had belonged to Queen Elizabeth were very abundant at this period.

Willoughby

"Such declarations, made by persons who must have known the facts, and who laboured under no temptation to deceive, carry with them such a presumption of truth as, coupled with the great difficulty of procuring more certain evidence, sanctions their reception."

" . . . With regard to hearsay on questions of pedigree, 'on enquiring into the truth of facts which happened a long time ago, the Courts have varied from the strict rules of evidence applicable to modern facts of the same description, on account of the great difficulty of proving those remote facts, in the ordinary manner, by living witnesses. On this principle, hearsay and reputation, (which latter is the hearsay of those who may be supposed to have known the fact, handed down from one to another) have been admitted as evidence in cases of pedigree.'"

" . . . It is now settled that the law resorts to hearsay-evidence in cases of pedigree, upon the ground of the interest of the declarants in the person from whom the descent is made out, and their consequent interest in knowing the connexions of the family. The rule of admission is, therefore, restricted to the declarations of deceased persons, who were related by blood or marriage to the person, and therefore interested in the succession in question.

"There is no valid objection to such evidence, because it is hearsay upon hearsay, provided all the declarations are within the family. Thus, the declarations of a deceased lady, as to what had been stated to her by her husband in his lifetime, were admitted.

"Inscriptions on tombstones, and other funereal monuments, engravings on rings, inscriptions on family-portraits, charts of pedigree and the like, are also admissible, as original evidence of the same facts. Those which are proved to have been made by, or under the direction of, a deceased relative, are admitted as his declarations. But, if they have been publicly exhibited, and were well known to the family, the publicity of them supplies the defect of proof in not showing that they were declarations of deceased members of the family; and they are admitted on the ground of tacit and common assent. It is presumed that the relatives of the family would not permit an inscription without foundation to remain; and that a person would not wear a ring with an error on it. . . ."

⁵⁶ A Practical Treatise on the Law of Evidence. . . . By Thomas Starkie, Esq. . . . New Ed., Philadelphia, 1837, li. 603-04.

⁵⁷ A Treatise on the Law of Evidence. By S. M. Phillips, Esq. . . . With Notes and references . . . by John A. Dunlap . . . New York . . . 1820, p. 174.

⁵⁸ A Treatise on the Law of Evidence. By Simon Greenleaf. . . . Fourth Ed. Boston, 1848, i. 128, 130-31.

Willoughby

We proceed, then, to give, on the authority of Dugdale, Jacob, Edmondson, Collins, Hasted and Burke, a sketch of the early history of the Willoughby family, especially in lines of descent from Sir Christopher Willoughby, feeling assured that we shall be able, as we go on, to find a more fully defined place for Col. William Willoughby in the pedigree.

Jacob's "Complete English Peerage" (ii. 399) says: "the noble family of Willoughby . . . is descended from Sir John de Willoughby a Norman knight, who had the lordship of Willoughby in Lincolnshire, by the gift of the Conqueror." The first ancestor of the name mentioned by other writers is Ralph de Wilegby (or Willoughby), seated at Wilegby in Lincolnshire, in the time of King John, one of the Barons who won the Magna Charta. His descendant Robert was succeeded by his son Sir William¹ de Willoughby, who went as a crusader to the Holy Land in the reign of Henry III. (1270). He married Alice de Beke.

The Lordship de Eresby was created by William the Conqueror for one of his followers, Walter de Bec, a Norman, as his name implies. John Beke of the sixth generation had license of King Edward I. to make a castle of his manor-house, and was summoned to Parliament in 1295 and 1296. His son Walter died without issue, and the title went to Walter's sister Alice who married Sir William de Willoughby. Sir William's son Robert (69) was actively engaged in the French and Scottish wars of Edward I., and was summoned to Parliament, under Edward II. in 1313, as Baron Willoughby de Eresby. Robert's son and heir, John,³ also distinguished himself in the Scottish wars, and was one of the principal commanders in the battle of Crecy. John's son and heir, John,⁴ took a part in the victory of Poitiers. The last John's son and heir Robert,⁵ the fourth Baron, went with John of Gaunt to Spain, to claim the right of his duchess to the throne of Castile. A son of this Robert, named Sir Thomas,⁶ was the great grandfather of Sir Robert⁹ first Baron Willoughby de Broke (or de Brooke). Robert's son William (103), fifth Baron, was one of the Peers in the Parliament of Richard II., and attended Henry IV. in his

Willoughby

expedition to Scotland. He married: first, Lucy daughter of Roger Lord Strange of Knockyn, who was the mother of all his children; and, secondly, Joan daughter of Thomas Holland Earl of Kent by Joan surnamed "the Fair Maid of Kent," daughter of Edmund of Woodstock
110 Earl of Kent, son of King Edward I. His son Robert,⁷ sixth Baron, who, Jacob says, "being of an active and heroick spirit, was one of the greatest worthies in the age," attended Henry V., when he took Harfleur, and became victorious in the battle of Agincourt. He was one of the chief commanders at the siege of Caen in Normandy, served Henry VI. in his wars in France, was at the taking of Ivry, was in the great battle of Verneuil, and was in many other battles and expeditions, and his
111 "name is recorded among the greatest soldiers of that time." He left a daughter Joan⁸ his sole heir. Her husband Richard, Lord Welles, received also the title of Baron Willoughby de Eresby, as seventh Baron.
112 Their son Robert,⁹ eighth Baron Willoughby, dying without children, his
113 sister Joan,⁹ wife of Richard Baron Hastings and Hoo, became nominally Baroness Willoughby de Eresby, but died without children, when the
114 title reverted to the line of Sir Thomas⁷ second son of William fifth Lord Willoughby de Eresby. This Sir Thomas, Knt., was with Henry V. at the battle of Agincourt. His wife was Joan daughter and heir of Sir Richard Fitzalan, Knt. (grandson of the third Earl of Arundel), by
115 whom he had Sir Robert,⁸ whose wife was Cicely, sister of Richard Baron Welles and Willoughby de Eresby, and aunt, and at length heir, of Sir Robert (112) eighth Lord Welles and Baron Willoughby de Eresby. Sir Christopher (74), son and heir of Sir Robert and Cicely, "in 14 Edward IV., making proof of his age, had livery of his lands." He was made a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Richard III. In the second year of Henry VII. "he brought forces to the aid of the King against the Earl of Lincoln" and others, "and was in the battle of Stoke, near Newark upon Trent, when they were defeated, and the Earl of Lincoln slain." Edmondson says that, on the death of Joan, sister of Robert eighth Baron Willoughby de Eresby, and that of her husband,

Willoughby

without male issue, Sir Christopher succeeded as Baron Willoughby de Eresby, but was never summoned to Parliament. Collins and other authorities, however, inform us that Lord and Lady Hastings and Hoo survived, the former till 1503, and the latter till 1505; whereas Sir Christopher's Will was probated in July 1499. The succession to the title and estates of Baron Willoughby de Eresby, therefore, passed from Sir Christopher, who would have inherited them had he lived long enough, to his eldest son William (71), as ninth Baron. He married for his second wife Lady Maria de Salinas of Spain, who had been a Maid of Honor to Queen Catharine of Aragon, first wife of Henry VIII. William Lord Willoughby died in 1525, and was succeeded in the Lordship of Willoughby de Eresby by his only child Catharine (70), who was twice married: first, to Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolk (his fourth wife), brother-in-law of Henry VIII., by whom she had two sons, who both died in their minority before her; and, secondly, to Richard Bertie Esq., by whom she had an only son Peregrine (72), his mother's successor to the lordship of Willoughby de Eresby in 1580, who was summoned to Parliament as tenth Baron Willoughby de Eresby in 1581. He married Lady Mary Vere, sister and heiress of Edward Vere Earl of Oxford, and Lord High Chamberlain of England. This Peregrine Bertie, we have reason to believe, as will be seen farther on, was a second cousin, once removed, to our Col. William Willoughby. The eldest son and heir of Peregrine Lord Willoughby de Eresby was Robert (73), who succeeded to the title in 1601, and on the death of his mother claimed the earldom of Oxford and the office of High Chamberlain, but secured the latter only. He was created Earl of Lindsey in 1626, was made Commander-in-Chief of the King's forces in the Civil War which soon followed, and died at Edgehill in 1642. He was succeeded in his titles and estates by his son Montague (77), who died in 1666; and the succession continued in this line for several generations.

116 The second son of Sir Christopher (74) was Sir Christopher,¹⁰ who was the father of William (99) first Baron Willoughby of Parham.

Willoughby

117 Thomas,¹⁰ a younger son, became Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and was knighted by Henry VIII. He married Bridget daughter of Sir Robert Read, Knt., Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, who was so esteemed by Henry VII. that the King made him one of his executors.²⁹ Sir Robert Read's wife was Margaret daughter of John Alphew (or Alphegh) of Bore Place in Chiddingstone, Kent,³⁰ who inherited this property and many other estates in Kent from her father, and through whom they were inherited by her daughter Bridget. Sir Thomas Willoughby consequently settled at Bore Place, which came to him by his marriage. He died in 1545 in the reign of Henry VIII. We shall refer
118 hereafter to Christopher¹¹ second son of the Chief Justice, believing him to have been the grandfather of our Col. William Willoughby. Robert eldest son of the Chief Justice, born about 1511, of Bore Place, co. Kent, married Dorothy eldest daughter of Sir Edward Willoughby of Wollaton, co. Nottingham, Knt., half-brother to Sir Hugh the Arctic navigator who perished in 1553, and had Thomas (75), Sheriff of Kent in 1590, of Bore Place, who married Catharine daughter of Sir Percival Hart of co. Kent, and had seven sons. Sir Percival (76) his son, heir of Bore Place, co. Warwick, married Bridget eldest daughter and coheir of Sir Francis Willoughby of Wollaton, co. Notts, and of Middleton, co. Warwick, to whom her father gave the said estates.

Dorothy the wife of Robert Willoughby of Bore Place, and daughter of Sir Edward Willoughby of Wollaton, was a sister of Sir Henry Willoughby of Wollaton who married Anne Grey. This Lady Anne was a second cousin of Queen Elizabeth, being a daughter of Sir Thomas Grey by Margaret Wotton; a granddaughter of Sir Thomas first Marquis of Dorset by Cicely daughter of Lord Bonville and Harrington; and a great grand-

²⁹ Sir Robert Read, descended from an ancient family in Northumberland, was made Chief Justice in 1507. His arms were *Gules, on a fess wavy, three pheasant cocks Sable*. He died in the tenth year of the reign of Henry VIII.

³⁰ John Alphew's wife was Isabel daughter of Richard Petit Esq. His arms were *Argent, a fess between three boars' heads coupé Sable*.

Willoughby

119 daughter of Sir John Grey the first husband of Elizabeth Woodville whose second husband was Edward IV. Of the marriage of Anne Grey to Sir Henry Willoughby of Wollaton came Sir Francis of Wollaton and Margaret a Maid of Honor to Princess Elizabeth 1555-58, afterwards Lady Arundell of Wardour, by her marriage to Sir Matthew Arundell in 1558. Sir Francis Willoughby of Wollaton, Lady Margaret's brother, married for his first wife Elizabeth daughter of Sir John Lyttelton, Knt., and by that marriage was the father of Bridget whom we have already mentioned as the wife of Sir Percival Willoughby of Bore Place and of Wollaton and Middleton. He had also Winifred, who married Edward¹³ Willoughby younger brother of her sister's husband Sir Percival, and two other daughters. Edward was seated at Coffert in Nottinghamshire.

Here it will be proper to give, also, a sketch of the early family-history of the Willoughbys of Wollaton, there having been several intermarriages between, and probably corresponding intimacy of connection with Col. William Willoughby's family and the Wollaton Willoughbys. We draw the facts here stated from Thoroton's "History of Nottinghamshire," and from letters of Lady Middleton.

In Olaveston (by corruption Wollaton) there was a manor before the Conquest, which after that event was held from William de Peverell by a family of the name of Warner. The de Morteins were the next tenants, who continued to hold it, together with other manors, down to the time of Edward II. In that reign lands were granted and assigned in Wollaton, and the advowsons of the churches of Wollaton and Cossale, to Richard de Willoughby and his heirs, and in the 11th year of Edward II. (A. D. 1318) the whole manor of Wollaton, "except the Capital Mess," was granted by William de Mortein to Sir Richard de Willoughby, son of the first named Richard. Sir Richard de Willoughby added largely to his original estate by purchase, and died in the 18th of Edward II. (A. D. 1325), leaving a son and heir, a second Sir Richard de Willoughby, who "was the

Willoughby

very great advancer of his family, being a Judge from the 3d Edward III. [A. D. 1330] to the 31st Edward III. [A. D. 1358], and sometimes Chief Justice, when Galfr. le Scrop the Chief Justice was gone on the King's business beyond the Seas." He was twice married; first to Isabel the daughter of Roger de Mortein, and had for his eldest son and heir Sir Richard, who married the sister of Sir John de Grey, without issue. Another son, named Hugh, a clergyman, had by Joane de Riseley a long line of descendants.

The larger part of the great estate of this Willoughby family descended, however, to Sir Edmund Willoughby son of the Chief Justice by a second wife, named Joanna, who married the daughter of Sir Richard Pole of Suffolk, and had a son Edmund who married Isabel daughter of Sir Hugh Annesley, Knt., and by her had Sir Hugh Willoughby, who, by his second wife Margaret sister (or daughter) and coheir of Sir Baldwin Frevile, had Robert Willoughby Esq. heir to his half-brother Richard who had died without issue. Robert Willoughby married Margaret daughter of Sir John Griffith of co. Stafford, and had Sir Henry Willoughby, "Knight and Banneret," who died in 1528, who, by his first wife Margaret daughter of Sir Robert Markham, had a son Sir Edward (half-brother of the navigator), who married Anne daughter and heiress of Sir William Filioll of Woodlant, and had the Henry de Willoughby Esq. who married Anne granddaughter of Thomas Grey first Marquis of Dorset. This is the Henry de Willoughby whom we have already spoken of in our sketch of the Willoughbys de Eresby as the father of Sir Francis of Wollaton, and of Margaret the Maid of Honor to Princess Elizabeth. Sir Francis was "the Builder of that Stately Pile, the house at Wollaton, the stone whereof was all brought from Ancaster in Lincolnshire by the people of those parts . . . which still remains a conspicuous monument of the greatness of the Family and Estate, the most considerable part whereof this last Sir Francis Willoughby, having no son, settled on Brigitt his eldest daughter, the wife of Sir Percivall Willoughby descended from

Willoughby

another Judge, of the House of Eresby in Lincolnshire, but resident in Kent, who had Sir Francis Willoughby Esquire, who died owner of it in the year 1672."

From a letter of Lady Middleton we learn that Margaret Frevile, mentioned above, was

"the heiress of Middleton, and a lineal descendant of Marmion, Middleton having been one of the Conqueror's gifts to Marmion." "I suppose," her ladyship adds, "the family were proud of this descent, so took Middleton as their title. They seem to have been as prominent a family as their namesakes of Eresby."

As Col. William Willoughby was a Willoughby de Eresby of Kent, we look for him among the descendants of Sir Thomas, Chief Justice, whose marriage to a Kent heiress caused him to seat himself and his family at Chiddingstone in that county. But the Colonel's name does not appear in any of the existing pedigrees, known to us (all, of course, more or less incomplete), of the line of Sir Thomas. It is evident, therefore, that he came from some younger son, by a line too remote from the heirship of the family-estates to be noted on the pedigrees.

120 The younger sons of Sir Thomas's line, among whom we should look for Col. William's descent, were: first, Christopher second son of Sir Thomas, concerning whom only his name is given in the English pedigrees which we have been able to examine; secondly, the younger sons of Robert eldest son of Sir Thomas, of whom we find mention only of Thomas his heir, Sheriff of Kent, and a Henry¹² whose name alone is mentioned; and, thirdly, the six younger sons of Sheriff Thomas, of whom Sir Percival was the heir. We have not been able to find the names of their children, except those of Edward, the second son, who married Winifred Willoughby of Wollaton, and of Thomas who married his cousin Clemence. But really the arms of Col. William, which are simply those of de Eresby, without quartering of Wollaton, confine us to one line of Sir Thomas's descendants. His son and heir Robert having married the eldest daughter of Sir Edward Willoughby of Wollaton, all his male

Willoughby

descendants would be expected to combine Wollaton with Willoughby arms. We seem forced, therefore, to look for Col. William's ancestor in another line of the Chief Justice's children than in that of Robert his heir. The pedigrees we find mention only one other son—that is Christopher.

Unable to make farther progress in this country, we placed our facts and conclusions, with the steps by which they had been reached, in the hands of Alfred Scott Gatty Esq., York Herald, of the College of Arms, London, whose careful search, beginning in a wide range, finally concentrated itself in that branch of the family in which we had expected to find our Col. Willoughby. Younger sons of younger sons not being found on old pedigrees, Wills were his only source of information. Of these, as far as he could obtain them, he has sent us abstracts, and a "probable pedigree" of Col. William Willoughby, which he has deduced from them, in connection with other known facts.

First, it needs to be stated that the marriage of Sir Thomas Willoughby Chief Justice (son of Sir Christopher who was prospective heir to the barony of Willoughby de Eresby, and brother of Sir William who came into possession of the title and estate) to Bridget daughter of Sir Robert Read, brought Sir Thomas to Kent. He received with his wife several estates in Chiddingstone, besides the Manor of Bore Place; two manors in Speldhurst; and an estate in Ightham; and other property. In the 23d year of Henry VIII. he bought the estate called *Salmons*, lying in the parishes of Chiddingstone and Penshurst. Bore Place remained the family-seat of their son Thomas,⁶¹ Sheriff of Kent, and of his son Sir Percival, till, after the marriage of the latter with Bridget Willoughby, heiress of Wollaton, he removed to her father's great house and property in Nottinghamshire and alienated Bore Place early in the reign of James I. Chief Justice Thomas and Bridget (Read) Willoughby had: first, Robert, heir of Bore Place, ancestor of Sir Percival, and through him of the present Baron Middleton; and, secondly, Christopher. In the abstract

⁶¹ He is called "Sir Thomas" in Hasted's Kent, iii. 220.

Willoughby

of this Christopher's Will, dated 29 Elizabeth December 20 (1586-87), he is called "Christopher Willoughbie of St. George the Martyr, Southwark, co. Surrey, Gent." He gives legacies to his wife, "my messuages
121 and lands in County Kent for life to my son Anthony,¹²¹" also a farm
"called 'Hales,' with remainder to Christopher Willoughby my son and
122 his heir, with remainder to my son Kellam [Kenelm] Willoughby and
his heirs." Kenelm,¹² as we learn from Lady Middleton's pedigrees, was
the eldest son. He inherited family-estates, and was to be the final
heir to all the property, if the other brothers failed to leave heirs. Christopher's Will was proved January 1586. His widow Margery was his executrix. Lady Middleton finds, in the family-pedigrees, that she was "Margery sister to Thomas Tottishurst." All we have learned of this family is that in Sevenoak, co. Kent (where Kenelm Willoughby held property), there was an estate called Blackhall, formerly in the possession of a family called Totihurst, where William de Totihurst flourished, as appears by Court-Rolls, in the reigns of Edward III. and Richard II. Thomas de Totihurst held it in the reigns of Henry V. and Henry VI. His son Robert died possessed of this estate in 1512. He was succeeded by his son Thomas Totihurst Esq., who was a Justice of the Peace for this county. On comparing the dates, there seems no reason to doubt that this last named gentleman was the brother of Christopher Willoughby's wife.

We may add here that we might look for our Col. William Willoughby in the line of any son of Chief Justice Sir Thomas, except Robert; but we find mention of no other son of Sir Thomas except Christopher. We might look for him in the line of any son of Christopher; but his son and heir Kenelm appears to have had no son. It seems probable that Christopher's second son Anthony had no son, as Christopher's heir Kenelm, in his Will, mentions no child of his brother Anthony, except a daughter.

Kenelm Willoughby, son and heir of Christopher, grandson of Sir Thomas, was seated at Lymsters in Rickmersworth, co. Herts, where he lived and was buried. His Will is dated 31 October 1618, and was proved in 1620. Lady Middleton writes that he married Catherine Goldwell.

Willoughby

The wife mentioned in his Will is called Sarah. By this document we learn that he owned the manor of Bowsell in Sennocke (Sevenoak) and Cheeveninge, co. Kent, also "Sallmons" in Peasehurst (Penshurst) and Chiddingstone, co. Kent, and other farms. After his wife's death the manor of Bowsell was to go to his grandson Thomas,¹⁴ son of his late son-in-law Thomas¹³ Willoughby, Gent., and his late daughter Clemence,¹³ with remainder, successively, to Kenelm,¹³ to John,¹³ to Christopher,¹³ to Henry,¹³ sons of his brother Christopher¹² Willoughby.

This grandson Thomas lived to transmit the property in his own line.² Kenelm gives legacies to two daughters of his daughter Clemence, to a daughter of his brother Anthony; and to the above named four sons of his brother Christopher £50 each at twenty-one. To Margaret,¹³ Elizabeth¹³ and Bridget,¹³ daughters of the said Christopher, he gives £40 at full age or marriage; and remembers "the residue of the children of my said brother that shall be alive at my death." He refers to "my farm Salmons in parishes of Peasehurst and Chiddingstone, co. Kent, in occupation of my said brother Christopher." Farther on in the Will we find the following:

"To my said brother Christopher, for that he hath been already a very chargeable brother unto me, I having by his means and occasion sustained great loss and damage, £10, and to his wife £10. My said wife and George Duncombe shall make a lease to my brother Christopher of my said farm Sallmons."

We know little more about this Christopher, son of Christopher and brother of Kenelm. Mr. Gatty did not find his Will; but his son John, in his Will of 1633, mentions £200 inherited under his father's Will. We find records of administration on the estates of three of his other children, showing that they left property. Christopher was living as late as 1620, but died before 1633. He rented Salmons, one of the estates of his grandfather Chief Justice Sir Thomas Willoughby, from his elder brother Kenelm. His Will was proved in the following August, and his estate

² For some of the foregoing statements we refer to Hasted's Kent, 3d vol. of the edition of 1797; and to Ireland's History of the County of Kent, 3d vol. of the edition of 1829.

Willoughby

was administered upon in 1629. Concerning his children, we find that Kenelm, his uncle's namesake, died before 1649; John, who is called "of Eatonbridge, co. Kent," left a Will dated July 1633, which was proved in the following August. His wife was Anne.⁶³ To his mother Martha
134 administration was granted during the minority of his children William¹⁴
135 and Anne;¹⁴ Henry, of whom we know no more than his name mentioned
in his uncle's Will, probably died young; the estates of Margaret and
136 Bennett¹³ were administered upon in 1629; we know nothing of Elizabeth
and Bridget but their names in the Will. It may be believed that all the
sons of Christopher mentioned by name in the Will of their uncle Kenelm
had died before 1649. Martha, widow of Christopher, was of Penshurst
at the time of her death, in 1646. It seems probable that she still remained
at Salmons, and that Kenelm succeeded his father there. In any case he
was granted administration on his mother's estate October 22, 1646; and
April 20th, 1649, probably after his death, administration on her estate was
granted to her son *William*. This name William is remarkable, because,
though it was borne by some of the early Lords, it has not been elsewhere
found in this line of Willoughby de Eresby since the time of William
Baron Willoughby de Eresby, brother of Chief Justice Sir Thomas.
William son of Christopher bore, therefore, the name of the eldest brother
of his father's grandfather. William's brother John of Edenbridge gave
the name of William to his son, who was a minor in 1633. There is there-
fore but one William Willoughby known to us by the records to have lived
in the time of our Col. William, with whom we can identify him. William,
son of Christopher, is the only person of that name and generation who
can be found by Mr. Gatty or ourselves. Unfortunately, we have not
been able to ascertain the date of his birth, though inquiries have been
made of the rectors of Chiddingstone and Penshurst. Our William could
not have been one of those sons of Christopher who were under age in

⁶³ The administration of the goods of Anne Willoughby, in 1635, was sworn before Rev. Henry Hammond, D.D., Rector of Penshurst, who died himself in 1668. Mr. Gatty notes this fact, and the connection of Col. William Willoughby with Lawrence Hammond, through his wife.

Willoughby

1618, because at that time he was thirty years of age. If of that family, he must have been the eldest son. That he was an eldest son is shown by the absence of any mark of cadency on his shield. Let us trace the genealogical history and position of this William of the record, son of Christopher. He was of Kent. He was of the old de Eresby family, not descended from the Wollaton marriages. His father was second cousin of Peregrine Bertie, Baron Willoughby de Eresby; their grandfathers were brothers. Both descended from a common great great grandfather, Sir Christopher, who was heir to the Barony of Willoughby de Eresby. This William was therefore second cousin, once removed, to Peregrine Bertie, Lord Willoughby; and had the same right as his Lordship to the old Willoughby de Eresby arms. These arms, *Or fretty Azure*, were borne by Thomas Willoughby, Sheriff of Kent, who was own cousin of Christopher, and belonged also to Christopher and his sons, in the exact form used by Col. William Willoughby and his son. (Hasted's Kent, iii. 220.)

While all the other sons of Christopher had died before April 20, 1649, at this time his son William administered upon the estate of Martha his mother, Christopher's widow, two years before the death of our Col. William. In view of the parallelisms which we see to exist, the force of which is not weakened by any contrary evidence, must we not believe, with Mr. Gatty, that the William of the records was not a distinct person from our Col. William, but identical with him? But it will be asked, if Col. William was the eldest son, why was he not named in the Will of his uncle Kenelm as well as the younger brothers and sisters? We reply that the nephews and nieces, to whom Kenelm left legacies, were all minors when his Will was dated, at which time Col. William was thirty years of age. They were children at home, and unable to provide for themselves. Col. William was out in the world, probably well started in his active, energetic and successful career, and did not need any such provisions as their uncle made for the younger children.

Mr. Gatty wrote, as his own opinion, when he sent the abstracts and pedigree-sketch:

Willoughby

"I think it very likely that Col. William was the eldest son of Christopher—he was evidently a man of independent spirit and hot temper—his career proves his independency, and his cutting off his son William, in his Will, his hot temper. It is quite probable, therefore, that at an early age he cut cable with his family."

The condition of his father's affairs, and the relations existing between him and his rich brother Kenelm, are left on record, by the latter, in the complaint in his Will against his "very chargeable brother," with whom his dissatisfaction was so great that he left him only a nominal legacy, because he had "already, by his means, sustained great loss and damage." That Christopher had a wife and nine, and perhaps more, children (of whom eight, at least, were under age when Kenelm made his Will) to be supported, on a farm rented of Kenelm, is a ready explanation, and perhaps sufficient excuse, for his "chargeableness" to the brother with many estates, part of which, if not all, were inherited by Kenelm, as eldest son, from ancestors common to both brothers. Could Christopher's eldest son, a proud, high-spirited youth, coming to manhood, have failed to resent, for his father, what must have seemed to him the ungenerous and exacting spirit of his uncle Kenelm? With his impetuous nature, could Col. William have failed to show his resentment, and to have incurred his uncle's displeasure? Can we wonder that he was not named in his uncle Kenelm's Will? The Willoughbys de Eresby had been, from the earliest times, a brave, powerful and masterful race, active in the service of their country. We see why Col. William "cut cable," and set out on his own adventurous career, in which, as faithfully and resolutely as his ancestors, he served his country in peace and war.

We turn to a letter of Lady Middleton for facts which define still more closely Col. Willoughby's connection with the united families of Willoughby de Eresby and Wollaton. Lady Middleton quotes "from the manuscript book of Cassandra Willoughby, Duchess of Chandos," wife of Sir Francis,¹⁴ son and heir of Sir Percival, as follows:

"Thomas [124] Willoughby, a brother of Sir Percival, married Clemence [125] daughter and heir of Kenelm Willoughby. They had a son Thomas [123]."

Willoughby

These are the "late son-in-law Thomas Willoughby, Gent.," and "late daughter Clemence," referred to in the Will of Kenelm Willoughby, and whose son Thomas was the heir. Thomas, the son-in-law, son of Sheriff Thomas, was born at Bore Place in Chiddingstone, and, with his wife, probably lived on one of the Kent estates in that neighborhood, owned by his wife's father, or by his own. Clemence was sister-in-law of Bridget of Wollaton, Sir Percival's wife. William, nephew of Kenelm, was own cousin of Clemence, not far from her age, and second cousin of Thomas and Sir Percival, and, living in Chiddingstone, would by these connections alone have been likely to be brought into close relations with the families of Thomas and Clemence, and Sir Percival and Bridget. Lady Middleton writes that Sir Percival Willoughby married Bridget, daughter of Sir Francis Willoughby of Wollaton, in 1580, when both were very young. She adds, from an examination of Lady Cassandra's manuscript :

"Mistress Brigit stayed at Bore Place in 1581, after her marriage, while Sir Percival travelled abroad,—perhaps for his health's sake,—for some years. . . . I gather that Sir Francis [137] was born in 1588."

It will be seen that Sir Francis and our Col. William Willoughby were very nearly of the same age.

We find that "Sir Percival Willoughby, in the beginning of the reign of King James I. [1603], alienated Bore Place and Milbroke. Sir Percival was knighted by James I. in Middleton Hall, co. Warwick, a property that, with Wollaton, he got through his wife in 1603." His removal with his family, to the estates of his wife in Nottingham and Warwick, seems to have taken place in 1603, at which time his son Francis and our Col. William were fifteen years of age.⁶⁴

We lay these facts, and the inferences from them, before our readers. "Mistress Brigit," the young wife, was not left with strangers during the long absence of her husband. He was her second cousin. She was

⁶⁴ Sir Percival died about the beginning of the Civil Wars.

Willoughby

related by blood to all the descendants of her husband's grandfather Robert Willoughby of Bore Place, but not to the descendants of Robert's brother Christopher. But her husband was second cousin of Clemence Willoughby, who married his brother Thomas; and own cousin, once removed, of Christopher Willoughby uncle of Clemence. Martha, Christopher's wife, must have been of about the age of Bridget.

All the facts we can learn, and their attendant probabilities, draw closer and closer the lines of evidence proving that our Col. William was the eldest son of Christopher and Martha. He was born about 1588, in which year Sir Francis, heir of Sir Percival and Bridget, was born. Bridget at Bore Place, and Martha at Salmons, lived on Willoughby estates not more than two or three miles apart. What more natural than that the two young mothers, with boys of nearly the same age, should have been drawn together by more than the usual ties of family-connection? and that, in this intimacy, Bridget should have given to Martha some of her Queen Elizabeth relics, received from Sir Francis her father, or from her aunt Miss Margaret Willoughby? What more natural than that, after the two boys Francis and William had been playmates and friends in boyhood, William should have given the name of Francis to the eldest son of his manhood? What more natural than that William, going back years after to administer on his mother's estate, should have brought away those royal relics, with the history which he had often heard from Bridget herself, and should have transmitted them, carefully, to Francis his eldest son and his descendants?

The greater part of this monograph was printed before we drew together the last threads of our history to form our conclusion. In quoting from the Raymond old ladies we did not think it important to repeat their statement that the linen cloth embroidered by Princess Elizabeth had always been used in the generations of their family as a *christening blanket*. This fact, however, may have a significance which we did not think of at first. If it had been given by Bridget Willoughby to her

Willoughby

friend Martha to wrap around the young William when he received his baptismal name—perhaps with the feeling that it would convey some special virtue like “the King’s touch”—we can easily understand why it should have been devoted from generation to generation to the same purpose, and why, between its historic and family associations, it should have become such a precious and almost worshipped relic in the family.

We believe that we have verified all our Willoughby family traditions except that of the descent from Joan the Fair Maid of Kent, daughter of Edmund (Plantagenet) of Woodstock Earl of Kent, son of Edward I., who married Sir Thomas Holland, by whom she had children, and afterwards Edward Prince of Wales, the Black Prince, by whom she was the mother of King Richard II. We should have been glad to verify this tradition also before closing our Willoughby monograph, which, in course of preparation is the last one in our book. But we have neither time nor opportunity to do this now. In the slight examination, however, that we have been able to make, we find several other Plantagenet descents, some from lines very near to that of the Fair Maid, to which we refer our readers who are interested in the subject. These make it more probable that Joan Plantagenet was also among our ancestors, though we have not found the line. This lady was so famous in early English history, and especially in Kent, that a descent from her would have been carefully handed down in a family, and the knowledge of it carefully treasured and preserved.

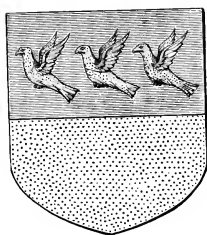
In J. and J. B. Burke’s “Royal Families of England, Scotland and Wales,” vol. 1, *Ped.* lxxxi., is given the descent of Chief Justice Sir Thomas Willoughby of Kent (through Cicely daughter of Lionel (or Leo) Lord Welles, who married Sir Robert Willoughby), from Hamlyn Plantagenet Earl of Warren and Surrey (brother of Henry II. the first Plantagenet King of England); from Henry II. himself through Edmund Plantagenet

Willoughby

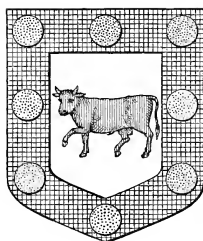
Earl of Lancaster (brother of Edward I.); and from the Princess Joan (Plantagenet) of Acre daughter of Edward I. and half-sister of Edmund Earl of Kent, father of "Joan the Fair Maid of Kent."

It will be seen that several lines of Plantagenet descent came into the Willoughby family from ancestors very near of kin to the fair Joan herself.





Locke



Cole

Notes on the Families of Locke and Cole

Arms: *Per fesse Az. and Or, in chief three falcons volant of the second* (Locke)

Arg. a bull passant Gu., armed Or, within a bordure Sa. besantée (Cole)

Locke

The following notes on the Locke family are, in large part, from the pen of the late Col. Joseph L. Chester of London. His notes were printed in his lifetime in the volume of the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register" for 1881, with some additions by us; we now reproduce them substantially as they appeared in the "Register," with some farther particulars which we have gathered from various sources, chiefly from John Goodwin Locke's "Book of the Lockes" (Boston and Cambridge, 1853). Col. Chester's part of this paper is distinguished by quotation marks, without any other explanation. For our quotations from other authorities we add, in each case, the needful reference.

The Lockes claim to have been a very ancient family, before the Conquest, originally Scotch, with the name Loch. The seat of our family, as we shall see, had been from early times at Merton, co. Surrey.

1 "I. *William Locke*^[1] (Lock, Lok or Loke, as the name was indiffer-
2 ently spelt in early times) had two sons, viz: *John*^[2] Locke, Citizen and
Mercer of London, who died in 1519, leaving no issue, and

3 "II. *Thomas*^[2] *Locke*, also Citizen and Mercer of London, who died
in 1507. By his wife Joanna Wilcocks of Rotherham, co. York [an only
daughter and heiress], who died in 1512, and was buried with her husband
in Mercers' Chapel, he had a son, viz:

4 "III. *Sir William*^[3] *Locke*, Knight, Alderman of London, who was
born about 1486, as he was admitted to the freedom of London, at the

Notes on the Families of Locke and Colt

end of his apprenticeship, in 1507. He succeeded to his father's business and estate, and became an eminent tradesman and citizen. He received the royal appointment of Mercer to King Henry VIII., with whom he was an especial favorite, having a key to the King's Private Chamber, and occasionally entertaining him at dinner at his house in London. There are records in existence showing materials furnished by him to the royal household, including Queen Anna Boleyn and the Princess, afterwards Queen, Elizabeth, as also Will Somers, the King's Jester. After being several years an Alderman, he was elected Sheriff of London in 1548, and was knighted on the 3^d of October in that year, but died before it was his turn to become Lord Mayor."

The "Visitation of the County of Cornwall" says, in a note on p. 50, that Sir William Locke was "Mercer of London, and Receiver General of the Duchy of Cornwall."

In the 25th year of Henry VIII. he "undertook to go over to Dunkirk, and pull down the pope's bull which had been there posted up by way of a curse to the king and kingdom. For this exploit the king granted him a freehold of £100. per annum, dubbed him knight, and made him one of the gentlemen of his privy-chamber" ("Book of the Lockes"). The crest—"A hand *ppr.* holding up a cushion Or"—given by Burke to Lock of London, with the shield described by Col. Chester, probably symbolizes this exploit as an upholding of the Protestant pulpit.

"Sir William Locke was employed by Henry VIII., having the charge of his commercial affairs 'both at home and abroad.' In the Cottonian Library, London, are several manuscript letters from him to the King, and to Secretary Cromwell, dated at Antwerp in 1533-34, 1535 and 1538, relating to some works carrying on at Calais, concerning negotiations with France and about the woolen trade. 'He was,' says Collins, 'particularly employed by Queen Anne Bullen privately to gather the Epistles, Gospels and Psalms, from beyond sea, in which he ran great hazard, some having been secretly made away with for attempting the same thing.'" ("Book of the Lockes.")

Notes on the Families of Locke and Cole

In Mercers' Chapel, Cheapside, London, there was "a monument to Sir William Locke, with his arms in the window." The church "was destroyed in the great fire of 1666." ("Book of the Lockes.")

"Sir William Locke married four wives :

"1st, Alice daughter [and heiress] of a Citizen and Fishmonger of London named Spencer [or Spence], who has not yet been identified. She died in 1522, and was buried in Mercers' Chapel."

"The name of his first wife has been variously given by different writers ; some say it was Alice Spence, and others Elizabeth Spencer. Anciently the names of Elizabeth and Alice were convertible, one for the other. The records of the Herald's office, which are the best authority, say that her name was Alice Spence." ("Book of the Lockes.")

"2^{dly}, Catharine daughter of William Cooke of Salisbury. She died in childbed of her eleventh child (Sir William's twentieth) 14 October 1537, and was buried at Merton, in Surrey."

She was daughter of Sir Thomas Cooke, Knt., of Wiltshire. (Burke's Extinct Baronetcies, London, 2d ed., 1844, 262-63.)

"3^{dly}, Eleanor widow of Walter Marsh. They were married at St. Lawrence, Old Jewry, London, 13 May 1540, her first husband having been buried there the preceding 20th of January. She died in 1546, having had no issue.

"4^{thly}, Elizabeth widow of Robert Meredith, Citizen and Mercer of London, and formerly wife of — Hutton. Their marriage license was granted 28 January 1547-48, her husband Meredith having been buried at St. Lawrence, Jewry, 9 January 1546-47. She survived Sir William Locke, having no issue by him, and was buried in Mercers' Chapel, London, 5 December 1551. The curious feature of this marriage was that she was the second wife and widow of Sir William Locke's own son-in-law, Robert Meredith having first married a daughter of Sir William by his first wife, as will be seen hereafter.

"Sir William Locke died at the age of about 64, on the 24th, and was buried in Mercers' Chapel [St. Thomas of Acres] 27 August 1550.

Notes on the Families of Locke and Cole

(In the 'Diary of Henry Machyn,' published by the Camden Society, will be found an account of his burial, at page 1, and at page 12 an imperfect one of that of his last wife.)

5-9 "By his second wife, Catharine Cooke, Sir William Locke had eleven
10, 11 children, viz: *Dorothy*,^[4] *Catharine*,^[4] *John*,^[4] *Alice*,^[4] *Thomazin*,^[4]
Francis,^[4] and a second *John*,^[4] of none of whom is there anything of particular interest to record. The first two married tradesmen in London, and the others died without issue.

12 "*Elizabeth*,^[4] one of the daughters [of Sir William Locke by his second wife], married: first, Richard Hill, Citizen and Mercer of London, and secondly, after his death in 1568, the Right Rev^d Nicholas Bullingham, Bishop of Worcester. By her first husband she had thirteen children, one
13 of whom, *Mary*,^[5] married Sir Thomas Moundeford, and was mother of
14 *Bridget*,^[6] who married Sir John Bramston, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench.

15 " *Rose*,^[4] another of the daughters, married, first, Anthony Hickman of London, Esq., and, secondly, Simon Throckmorton, of Brampton, co. Huntingdon, Esq. By her first husband she was ancestress of the
16 Earls of Plymouth, their grandson *Dixie*,^[6] Hickman having married Elizabeth eldest daughter of Henry fifth Lord Windsor, and had a son
17 *Thomas*,^[7] who succeeded his uncle (by limitation of the patent) as seventh Lord Windsor, and was created Earl of Plymouth 6 December 1682. The title became extinct only on the death of the eighth Earl, 8 December 1843."

This daughter of Sir William Locke, in certain "Memoires" originally inserted in a family-Bible, and long carefully preserved in the female line of her descendants, "says that, in the tyme of her first husband, Anthony Hickman, after the death of Edward the Sixth, Queen Mary changinge the relligion, her husband and her elder brother Thomas Lock, beinge merchants and partners, they liued to geather and sheltred manie of the godlie preachers in theire house; but the Queen inioyninge all to come to mass, and persecutinge the refusers, they were forced to let them goe, giuing them monie; she mentions Hooper, Fox, Knox, and one Reinger, for which her husband and brother, beinge questioned before the

Notes on the Families of Locke and Cole

commissioners (she calls them high commissioners), were committed close prisoners to the Fleete, and then shee tells how they gott out . . . after which she says her husband went to Antwerpe, tooke a house there at 40 pounds rent, sent for her, but she being with child could not goe, but went into Oxfordshire to a gentleman's house . . . wher she was deliuered; . . . but says she went to Cranmer, Latimer and Ridlie, prisoners then in Oxford, to know whether she might christen her child in the Popish manner. They answered her that baptisme was the least corrupted in that church, and therefore she might . . . but she says she put sugar instead of salt into the handkercher which was to be deliuered vnto the priest, after which she went to Antwerpe to her husband, left 2 houses of her husband's, well furnished, one in London, another at Rumford, taking noething but one feather bed. . . . etc." ("Book of the Lockes.")

- 18 "Of the sons [of Sir William Locke by his second wife], *Michael*^[4] Locke became a Merchant of eminence in London, and was twice married: first, to Joane daughter of William Wilkinson, Sheriff of London; and, secondly, to Margery widow of Dr. Cæsar Adelmare, by whom she was the mother of the celebrated Sir Julius Cæsar. Michael Locke had by his
- 19 first wife five sons and three daughters, the eldest of whom, *Zachary*^[5] Locke Esq., died in 1603, being then Member of Parliament for the Borough of Southwark.

"The interesting fact in the history of Michael Locke is that he was the original patron of the celebrated Sir Martin Frobisher in his earliest expeditions. He was living as late as 1611."

In the Cottonian Library is a MS. written by this Michael Locke, in which he says that at the age of thirteen "he was sent over the seas to Flanders and France, to learn their languages, and to know the world, since which time he has continued these 32 years to travel in body and mind, following his vocation in the trade of merchandize, passing through many countries, had the charge of and captain of a great ship of more than

Notes on the Families of Locke and Cole

1,000 tons, three years in divers voyages; and that he has more than 200 sheets of manuscripts of his travels."

Hakluyt's "Divers Voyages" contain a "History of Sir Martin Frobishere's Voyage for the discovery of a passage towards Cathay, in 1574, written by Michael Locke, Locke himself being a great adventurer therein;" and Hakluyt speaks thus of the map: "The mappe is master Michael Locke's, a man for his knowledge in divers languages, and especially in cosmographie, able to do his country good, and worthy in my judgment, for the manifolde good partes in him, of good reputation and better fortune." ("Book of the Lockes.")

In the "Calendar of State Papers, Domestic," 1547-1580, p. 533, we find these abstracts:

"Heads of articles for a grant of incorporation from the Queen to the Company of Kathai, or Cathay. Michael Lok to be the first Governor, and Martin Furbisher to be High Admiral of all the new discovered lands.

"Mr. Michael Lok to the Queen. Details his proceedings and plan to fit out an expedition with John Baptista Agnello, for bringing of gold ore from the lands discovered by Furbisher."

"John Locke the philosopher, born August 29, 1632, is believed to have been a great great grandson of this Michael." ("Book of the Lockes.")

- 20 "The other son [of Sir William by his second wife], *Henry*^[4] Locke,
was also a Citizen and Merchant of London. He married Anne Vaughan,
21 and had issue a daughter *Anne*,^[5] who married Robert Moyle of Cornwall,
whose descendants intermarried with the St. Aubyns and the Prideaux,
22 among the best families in that county; and two sons, viz: *Michael*,^[5]
23 to whom the historian Hakluyt left a legacy in his Will; and *Henry*^[6]
Locke (or Lok), a Poet of some note in his day, an edition of whose
scarce productions was issued in 1871 by the Rev. Dr. Grosart.

"We now return to the children of Sir William Locke by his first wife, Alice Spencer [or Spence], who were nine in number, eight sons and one daughter, viz:

Notes on the Families of Locke and Cole

- 24-27 "William,^[4] Peter,^[4] Richard,^[4] and William,^[4] the first, second, fourth and fifth sons, all died in infancy or childhood, before their mother.
- 28, 29 Philip,^[4] the seventh son, died in 1524, unmarried. Edmund,^[4] the sixth son, lived until 1545, but died unmarried. One of the old heralds added to the entry in one of the Visitation pedigrees: 'He died for love of Sir Brian Tuke's daughter.'
- 30 "Matthew^[4] Locke, the eighth son and youngest child, but second surviving, was a Citizen and Mercer of London, and married Elizabeth Baker; by whom he had an only daughter Elizabeth,^[5] who married
- 31 Richard Candler [or Chandler] Esq., and had an only daughter Anne,^[6]
- 32 who married Sir Ferdinando Heyborne, Kt., one of the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber to Queen Elizabeth. Matthew Locke died in 1552.
- 33 "Joane^[4] (or Jane, for she is called both), the only daughter, married Robert Meredith, Citizen and Mercer of London, who, after her death, remarried Elizabeth Hutton, widow, who in turn, after his death, remarried
- 34 Sir William Locke, father of his first wife. From this Robert Meredith
- 35, 36 and Jane Locke descends the present Earl of Romney, through their daughter Mary,^[5] who married Richard Springham, whose daughter
- 37 Magdalen^[6] married Thomas Marsham, whose son was Sir John^[7]
- 38 Marsham, Baronet, whose grandson [Sir Robert⁹ Marsham] was created Lord Romney in 1716, whose grandson [Charles¹¹ Marsham] was created Earl of Romney in 1801.

"We return now to the third son, but eldest and only surviving child, of Sir William Locke, by Alice Spencer, his first wife, viz :

- 39 "IV. Thomas^[4] Locke, who was born on the 8th of February, 1514-15, and became, like his fathers, a Citizen and Mercer of London. He married, 19 January 1544-45, at St. Peter's, Cheapside, London, Mary daughter of Simon Long¹ of the Isle of Wight, who, after his death, remarried Dr. Owen, and subsequently Sir William Allen, Kt., Alderman of London. In 1552-53 he obtained from King Edward VI. a grant of the Rectory of Merton, co. Surrey, which remained in the family for about one hundred years, when it was sold."

¹ The "Visitation of London," 1563, says Simon Longe of London, Gent., married Alice daughter of ——— Huglett who married the daughter of ——— Kirkby of Essex: their daughter married William Allen of London, Alderman. Simon Long's arms were: *Sa. semée of crosses crosslets a lion ramp. Ar. a border engr. Or.*

Notes on the Families of Locke and Cole

"A Merton estate seems to have been held by members of the Locke family at an earlier period, perhaps even as early as 1291, certainly in 1499."

"Lyson, in his 'Environs of London,' says that 'Edward III. granted the Rectory of Merton, belonging to a former Abbey of that name, to Thomas Locke. . . . Manning, in his History of the County of Surrey, within which is Merton, says of Merton Place, 'Near the church is a large old mansion which has been known from time immemorial by the name of Merton Place. In the year 1499 John Locke and Jane his wife became possessed of it (probably by inheritance), in whose family it continued until the year 1646, when John, a remote descendant of John above,' and whose ancestors had in the meantime purchased the Impropriation of the Rectory in 7 of Edward VI., conveyed it to Catherine wife of Rowland Nilson.

"In the time of Henry VIII. the Locke family possessed the estate of Merton Hall. . . . The second wife of Sir William Locke was buried there October 14, 1537. . . .

"Merton Place subsequently became the property of Lord Nelson, who bequeathed it to the lady of Sir William Hamilton." ("Book of the Lockes.")

The descendants of Thomas Locke for several generations "had their residence at Merton Abbey, some members of it, however, continuing in business in London. He died at his London house, which was in Walbrook, and was buried in Mercers' Chapel, 30 October 1556. His issue were five sons and two daughters, viz: *William*,^[6] *Rowland*,^[6] *Matthew*,^[6] *John*,^[5] *Thomas*,^[5] *Mary*,^[5] and *Anne*,^[5] some of whom died before their father, and of the others no subsequent trace has been found, except the third son, viz:

"V. *Matthew* [42] *Locke*, who, as eldest (and probably only) surviving son, succeeded to the estate at Merton. He was born about 1558. He married Margaret third daughter of his stepfather Sir William Allen (his mother's third husband) by his first wife Joan daughter of John Daborne of Guildford, co. Surrey.² He died in June 1599, as '*Matthew*

² "At St. Leonard's, Fish Street Hill, was this inscription: 'Here under this stone lieth Joane wife of William Allyn citizen and alderman, who died . . . the 22 of May 1560.' Sir William Allen (for he was afterwards knighted) was the son of William Allen, citizen and poulterer of London; was Sheriff 1562-63, Lord Mayor 1571-72. 'He was at first free of the Leathersellers, afterwards a Mercer. And dwelled, when he was Sheriff, in Bow-lane; when he was Maior, in Tower-strete. But buried at St. Botolphes without Bishopsgate, in which parish he was borne.' Arms, *Po fess Sable and Argent, a*

Notes on the Families of Locke and Cole

Locke Esquire of Merton,' and was buried with his fathers in Mercers' Chapel, London. His widow remarried Sir Thomas Muschampe, Kt., of London, and of Mitcham, co. Surrey, whom she also survived. She died 25 August 1624, and was buried with her first husband in Mercers' Chapel.

"Their issue were as follows:

47 "1. *Thomas*^[6] Locke, who succeeded to the estate at Merton, which he sold in 1646. He died about February, 1656-7, leaving a widow Jane and several children.

48 "2. *Robert*^[6] Locke, who continued the business in London, where he died. He was buried at St. Alphage, 9 September 1625, and appended to the entry of his burial in the Parish Register are the descriptive words 'a good parishioner.' By his wife Elizabeth, who was living his widow as

49 late as 1647, he had four sons and three daughters, viz: *Matthew*,^[7]
50-55 *William*,^[7] *Robert*,^[7] *Thomas*,^[7] *Mary*,^[7] *Elizabeth*^[7] and *Margaret*,^[7]
of whom Thomas and Margaret died before their father, and William died before 1647. At this last date Matthew and Robert were still living, the former being then a Citizen and Scrivener of London, as also Mary, married to Hugh Justice, and Elizabeth, married to Edward Mason.

56 "3. *Francis*^[6] Locke, who was living in 1599, but of whom I find no later trace.

57 "4. *William*^[6] Locke, of whom hereafter.

58 "5. *Mary*,^[6] who was still living in 1623, wife of Edward Thrille.

59 "6. *Elizabeth*,^[6] who was living in 1599, but died, unmarried, before
1623.

60 "7. *Anne*,^[6] who died, unmarried, between 13 April and 23 May 1623, and directed in her Will to be buried in Mercers' Chapel.

"The fourth son of Matthew Locke and Margaret Allen, viz:

"VI. *William* [57] Locke, was sometime of Merton, and afterwards of Wimbledon, co. Surrey, his condition, as near as I can make out, being that of a country gentleman in comfortable circumstances. He married Susanna one of the daughters and coheirs of Roger Cole of St. Saviour's,

pale engrailed counterchanged, and three talbots passant of the second, collared Gules." (Notes to "Diary of Henry Machyn, 1550-63," p. 379.)

The arms of the Daborne family of Guildford, co. Surrey, were, *Az, a chevron between three crosses patonce* (another *flory Or*).

Notes on the Families of Locke and Cole

61 Southwick, co. Surrey, Gentleman, one of the Proctors of the Court of Arches. In 1623, the date of the Heralds' Visitation, they had only a daughter *Mary*^[7] living, from which it is evident that the marriage had taken place not very long before. This daughter Mary probably died young, as she was not named in her father's Will, which was made 10 June 1661, and of which the following is a full abstract :

"I, William Lock of Wimbledon, co. Surrey, Gentleman—As to the houses in St. Saviour's, Southwark, given and bequeathed by my father in law Mr. Roger Cole to Susanna my wife and her children, whereas there is an agreement between my children that said houses shall remain to such of them as I and their mother shall appoint, on condition of my settling on the rest of them portions of a greater value than the divisions of said houses would amount to, which portions I have made good to my three eldest daughters, Hannah, Susannah and Margaret, whom I have bestowed in marriage, and whereas I shall lease an estate in land for Thomas my son, and provide otherwise for Elizabeth my daughter, I now appoint that five brick tenements, and another known formerly as the Gaden House, all on the ground given by Mr. Roger Cole as aforesaid, shall remain to my daughter Sarah Lock and her heirs forever ; and the two other houses in said parish, next the Thames, in tenure of Mr. Robert Bowes, I give to my daughter Jane Lock and her heirs forever. —To my wife Susanna 4 brick tenements, called Beane Acre, in Lambeth, co. Surrey, she giving £200. thereout to my daughter Elizabeth.—To the poor of Wimbledon, £3.—All residue to my wife, whom I appoint my executrix."

"The Will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 7 June 1664, by Susanna Lock, relict and executrix. She was still living 25 October 1670, when she proved the Will of her daughter Jane, after which I have failed to find any further trace of her. All that I have been able to ascertain concerning their children is as follows :

62 "1. *Thomas*^[7] Locke, only son, who was still living 19 March
63, 64 1669–70, with two children, *Henry*^[8] and *Susanna*^[8]

"2. *Mary* [61], who, as we have seen, evidently died young.

65 "3. *Hannah*^[7] who married, before her father's Will, Thomas Bragne.
Both were living 1669–70.

66 "4. *Susanna*^[7] who married, at Wimbledon, Surrey, 8 October 1657, the Rev^d James Stephenson, then the Puritan Vicar of Martock in Somersetshire, who was ejected in 1662 (see an account of him in Palmer's 'Nonconformists' Memorial,' ii. 371), to whom she was second wife. She

Notes on the Families of Locke and Cole

67 was buried at Martock 25 April 1662, leaving two daughters, *Susanna*^[8]
68 and *Mary*,^[8] who were both living in 1669-70.

69 "5. *Margaret*,^[7] of whom hereafter.

70 "6. *Elizabeth*,^[7] who was still unmarried at the date of her sister Margaret's Will, 21 August 1680.

71 "7. *Sarah*,^[7] who was living, unmarried, in 1661, but evidently died before 19 March 1669-70, as she was not named in the Will of her sister Jane.

72 "8. *Jane*,^[7] who died unmarried. She made her Will 19 March 1669-70, as of Wimbledon, Surrey, 'one of the daughters of William Locke, Gentleman, deceased.' The following is a full abstract of it :

73, 74 " 'To my dear and honourable mother Mrs. Susanna Locke, £20.—To my brother Mr. Thomas Locke £10.—To my sister Mrs. Hannah Bragne £20.—To my sister Mrs. Margaret Willoughby £10.—To my sister Mrs. Elizabeth Locke £20.—To Francis^[9] and Susanna,^[9] the two children of my sister Willoughby, each 50 shillings.—To Susanna and Henry Locke, the children of my brother, and to Susanna and Mary, the children of my sister Stephenson, each 20 shillings.—To the poor £5., at the discretion of my brother Mr. Thomas Bragne.—To the poor of Wimbledon 40 shillings.—All residue to my mother Mrs. Susanna Locke, and I make her my executrix.'

"The Will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 25 October 1670, by the executrix.

"I have searched every possible source for the Wills of the mother Susanna, and Thomas the son, in vain, and, as they were not named by Margaret Willoughby in her Will, the presumption is that they died before her.

"We now return to the fourth daughter and fifth child of William Locke and Susanna Cole, viz :

"VII. *Margaret* [69] Locke. She was first married, at Clapham, co. Surrey, 8 August 1654, to Daniel Taylor, a wealthy Citizen and Haberdasher of London, descended from an ancient family in Huntingdonshire, ancestor of Peter Alfred Taylor Esq., for many years and still M. P. for Leicester. She was Mr. Taylor's second wife, he having buried his first on the preceding 3^d of February. He settled upon her a considerable jointure, and died within a year after the marriage, being buried in London on the 20th of April 1655. She had no issue by him. She remarried,

Notes on the Families of Locke and Cole

probably in London (exactly when or where it is impossible to ascertain, owing to the deficiencies and irregularities in parish registers at this precise period), certainly as early as 1659, Francis Willoughby Esq., who had been some years in New England, but had returned to England, and was one of the two Members for the Borough of Portsmouth in the last Parliament of the Commonwealth, which assembled on the 27th of January, 1658-9, and was dissolved on the 22^d of April following. In the Parish Register of St. Olave, Hart Street, London, is an entry that their son Francis was born 29 February 1659-60. They shortly after emigrated to New England, and the rest of their history must there be sought [see **Willoughby**].”

The Locke family still exists in England. Its representative given by Sir Bernard Burke in his “Landed Gentry” (ed. 1879) is Wadham Locke Esq. of Clere House, co. Wilts, J. P., Sheriff 1847, born in 1803. He had, in 1879, several sons and daughters. (“Book of the Lockes.”)

Notes on the Families of Locke and Cole

Cole

We have seen that the mother of Mrs. Margaret (Locke) Taylor Willoughby was Susanna Cole who married William Locke Esq.

75 For the following notes on the Cole family we are indebted, first, to Col. Chester, who sent us a brief genealogy of the Coles, which we distinguish by quotation marks without any other explanation. We afterwards had an interesting correspondence with J. Edwin²⁰ Cole Esq., the historian of the family. He wrote, as follows :

"Swineshead Hall,
"Via Spalding,
"Lincolnshire,
"26 Dec. 1884.

"Dear Madame,

" . . . It is indeed curious that a descendant of our common ancestor William Cole of Devon should put herself in communication with me. . . . If it would not be giving you too much trouble, I should much like to have the intermediate descents from Margaret Locke down to yourself."

"7th April, 1885.

"Our kinsman Col. Arthur Lowry Cole, C. B., who distinguished himself during the Crimean War, and was the son of a more distinguished father, General Sir Lowry Cole, the Peninsula hero, died very suddenly on the 30 March last."

After Mr. Cole had received a copy of our line of Cole genealogy, he wrote, 11th February, 1885 :

"I thank you for your great kindness in sending what I am sure will prove to me to be most interesting, and a valuable contribution to my own family genealogical collections.

" . . . I am afraid that I cannot help you much in the way of sending you a good model bull for the Cole arms. Such as I have, however, I gladly inclose. . . . Some two centuries ago there was certainly greater vigour and freedom in drawing by those who then devoted themselves to the art. The bull in the smaller

Notes on the Families of Locke and Cole

shield is, I consider, the best, though that in the shield of the Earl of Enniskillen is not amiss, as times go. . . . With all good wishes,

"I remain

"yr. faithful kinsman

"J. Edwin Cole."

Mr. Cole sent to Mrs. Salisbury the little book compiled by himself, with notes added by his own hand; also some notes on our allied families, with their coats of arms.

We have taken materials from all these sources, and have gathered some facts by our own researches. We give the combined result.

Mr. Cole's book is entitled

"The Genealogy of the Family of Cole, of the County of Devon, and of those of its Branches which settled in Suffolk, Hampshire, Surrey, Lincolnshire, and Ireland. By James Edwin-Cole of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. London, 1867."

"This compilation is founded on a curious and valuable record, entitled, 'The Pedigree of the worthy Captaine and Justiciar, Sir William Cole, of Eneskillen, Knight; made and set forth, with much care and fidelitie; warranted by Records, Evidences, and other good proofes, examined, approved, and well allowed of by me Sir William Segar, Knt., alias Garter. And in assured testimony to all persons whoe shall see the same, that it doth agree in all the descents, coats, and Ensignes, with the Registers Bookes and Records of my Office, and the Office of Arms and Honor, kept at London; I, the said Sir William Segar, alias Garter, Principall King of Armes, have hereunto subscribed my name and affixed the Seale of myne Office, this 30th day of Julye, An^o Domini 1630.'

"William Willoughby, the 1st Visct. Enniskillen, reduced it into a narrative form for the Rev. Mervyn Archball's edition of John Lodge's 'Irish Peerage' (8^o, London, 1789)."

Cola appears in Domesday Survey as the holder of much land in Hants, Devon, Wilts, etc., in the reign of King Edward the Confessor. The family was of high antiquity and rank in Saxon times. In a deed

Notes on the Families of Locke and Cole

from William the Conqueror in 1070 Cole is one of the Barons in Hampshire and Wiltshire. The family remained seated in these counties and in Devon.

"The maternal descent of Margaret Locke-Taylor-Willoughby was as follows:

76 "I. *William*^[1] *Cole*, of Hittisleigh, co. Devon, living 1243, whose heir,

77 "II. *Roger*^[2] *Cole*, had his dwelling at Coleton in Chulmleigh, in the same county."

He was summoned under the general writ to London, July 1297, to perform military service in person, with horses and arms, etc., in parts beyond the seas; and was again summoned to perform service against the Scots in 1301, and probably perished in this expedition. Perhaps his early death may account for the omission of his name in the family-pedigree drawn up in 1630 by Sir William Segar, Garter King-at-Arms.

His son and heir was

78 "III. *Roger*^[3] *Cole*," who lived in the reign of Edward II. His son and heir was

79 "IV. *John*^[4] *Cole*," of the counties of Devon and Cornwall, who in 1324 was described as "John Cole de Tamer, Man-at-Arms." He was summoned to attend the Great Council at Westminster 30 May, 17th year of Edward II. In the 9th year of Edward III. he had free warren in Tamer, Lydeston, Hokesbere and Hutenesleigh, in co. Devon, and in Rispernatt; and in 1341 was possessed of the manors of Respnell, in co. Cornwall, Launceston and Stokley, and of the manor of Uptamer, Nytheway, and Hutenesleigh, the third part of the manor of Winston, and divers other lands in Devon. Son and heir,

80 "V. *Sir John*^[5] *Cole*, Knt., of Nythway, in the parish of Brixham, who in the 4th year of Richard II. (1380) was knighted before the Castle of Ardres in France, by Thomas of Woodstock Earl of Buckingham, Lord Deputy there for the King. He married Anne daughter and heiress of Sir Nicholas Bodrigan, Kt., of Gorrans, in Cornwall."

Notes on the Families of Locke and Cole

The manor of Bodrigan (anciently written Bodrugan), in Gorrans, says Carew, gave a name and seat to a very ancient family. In the time of King Henry III. the names of John de Bodrugan and Henry de Bodrugan occur. Of the latter person notice is also made in the 2^d year of King Edward I.

Another Henry de Bodrugan (probably his son) married Sibylla, sister and heir to Walter de Maundeville. He was a knight of the shire in the 35th year of Edward I.; and in the 3^d year of Edward II. (1310) he was summoned to Parliament as a Baron, but died about this time. He was seised of the manor of Tregerion, etc., in Cornwall. His son

Sir Otto de Bodrigan was in the 17th year of Edward II. a knight of the shire; in 1324 he went by the King's license on a religious pilgrimage to Spain. He married Margaret daughter of Sir William Champernon, Knt.

"In antiquity and splendor of descent the family of Champernowne is surpassed by few, if any, in the west of England. It is of Norman origin, and takes its name from the parish of Chambernun in Normandy, where it long flourished. . . . The learned Camden styles it a 'famous and ancient family.' . . . The stream of descent in Devon is clear to this day, throughout a period of more than seven hundred years.

"The descent of the Champernownes from King John, through Richard, King of the Romans, is undisputed." It had "the lineage of many illustrious houses, even that of the royal house of the Plantagenets."³

Sir Otto de Bodrigan died in the 6th year of Edward III., possessed of Bodrugan and a considerable estate in Cornwall. His son

Sir Henry de Bodrugan married Isabell, daughter of William Wallesborow of Whalesborough, in Cornwall, and had

Nicholas, 3d son, who had

Nicholas, 2d son, whose daughter and heir

³ "Capt. Francis Champernowne, and other Historical Papers." By Charles Wesley Tuttle, Boston, 1889, 66-67.

Notes on the Families of Locke and Cole

Anne married Sir John Cole of Nythway. Segar remarks that "This match of Sir John Cole, Knt., with the daughter and heiress of Nicholas Bodrugan, and the descents following, are proved by divers auncient Rolls, Bookes, and Pedigrees, remaining in the Office of Arms, London, 1630."

The quarterings brought to Cole by this match were, according to Segar, 1. Bodrugan, *Arg. 3 bends Gu.*; 2. Scott, *Arg. an eagle displayed Sa., armed Gu.*; 3. Stapleton, *Arg. a lion rampant Sa., armed Gu.*; 4. Trevaner, *Arg. a cross flory Sa.*; but it appears the Bodrugans were also entitled to quarter the coat of Maundeville, viz., *Quarterly Or and Gu.*

The Maundevilles are descended from the "famous soldier [who came with William the Conqueror] called Geoffrey de Magnavil, so designated from the town of Magnavil, in the duchy, which he then possessed, who obtained as his share in the spoil of conquest, divers fair and widespreading domains," in ten counties. He was succeeded by his son William de Magnavil, corrupted into Mandeville. Geoffrey de Mandeville was created Earl of Essex. It was long a family of great eminence in the kingdom.⁴

Sir John Cole and Anne Bodrugan his wife had

81 "VI. *Sir William*^[6] *Cole*, Kt., who married Margaret daughter of Sir Henry Beaupell, Kt."

The Beaupell family of Landkey, co. Cornwall, time of Edward III., and of Knowston Bewpell, in same county, bore: *Gu. a bend vaire, between six escallops Arg.* Their son

82 "VII. *Sir John*^[7] *Cole*, Kt., attended the Duke of Gloucester at the battle of Agincourt, 25 October 1415, in the reign of Henry V., and is supposed to have then received his knighthood on that glorious field. He married Agnes daughter of Sir — Fitzwarine, Kt."

"Among the first persons of note to whom William the Conqueror committed the defence of the Marches towards Wales, was Guarine de Meer (a member of the house of Lorraine). He was father of Sir Fulke Fitz-Warine. The latter was suc-

⁴ A Genealogical History of the Dormant, Abeyant, Forfeited, and Extinct Peerages of the British Empire. By Sir Bernard Burke, London, 1883.

Notes on the Families of Locke and Cole

ceeded by a line of eight descendants bearing his full name, of whom the last seven were Barons. They were distinguished in the wars of their time, and made high marriages." ⁶ Their arms were: *Quarterly per fesse indented Erm. and Gu.*

Sir John Cole and Agnes Fitzwarine his wife had four sons, of whom the third was

83 "VIII. William^[8] Cole, who had two sons, the younger of whom,

84 "IX. William^[9] Cole, was father of

85 "X. John^[10] Cole of Sudbury, co. Suffolk, who married Elizabeth daughter of John Martyn, by whom he had five sons. [The arms of Martyn of Suffolk are: *Arg. a chevron between six mascles Sa.*] Our line is through the second son, viz:

86 "XI. William^[11] Cole of Sudbury, who married Catalina daughter of Ferdinando de Gallegos, a Spaniard of noble extraction."

In regard to the Gallegos family, through our correspondent Hon. George B. Loring, U. S. Minister at Lisbon, we received, in 1889, from Edward H. Strobel Esq., Secretary of the U. S. Legation at Madrid, the following facts:

"I have examined 'Reseña Historica de los Marqueses de Gallegos,' published in the last volume of Piferrer's Work, with the following result.

"The family originated with Alonso Lopez de Tejada, who lived in the time of the King—Don Pedro (1369)—and whose descendant Guici Lopez de Tejada established in 1451 the *Mayorazgo* of Gallegos. After two and a half closely printed pages, giving the alliances and progeny of the heads of the House, but not collateral descendants, the article brings us to Alonso Lopez de Gallegos of Tejada, who was made Marquis of Gallegos by Carlos II. (1665-1700). He married Doña Francisca de la Beldad, and had six sons and two daughters, from whom, according to the statement which closes the *Reseña*, 'there still exist illustrious descendants in various parts of Spain, especially in Andalucia, Estremadura and the West Indies.' . . .

"There is a Spanish title now in existence—the marquesate of Gallegos de Huebra—the present representative of which is D. Angel Coronado y Lopez. . . ."

⁶ Id.

Notes on the Families of Locke and Cole

Rietstap gives the Spanish family Gallego these arms: "*D'or à trois tiges d'orties de sin., chaque tige ayant sept feuilles plantées sur trois mottes de terre, mouvantes d'un fascé-ondé d'arg. et d'azur en p.*"

Respecting a branch of the family of Gallegos in Sicily, originally of Aragon, Mr. Cole gives us the following note, taken from "Teatro Genealogico delle Famiglie di Sicilia," del Dottore e Cavaliere Filadelfo Mugnos, Palermo, 1647-55, fol.:

"Pietro Gallego took part in the conquest of Mexico with Ferdinand Cortese. John Gallego had grant by Charles V., 20 February 1533, of certain privileges and arms, for services rendered to that emperor."

William Cole and Catalina de Gallegos had two sons. The second became heir, viz:

87 "XII. *Roger*^[12] Cole of St. Saviour's, Southwark, co. Surrey, who
signed the Visitation pedigree of 1623, naming his wife as Anne daughter
88 of Edward Maisters of Rotherhithe, co. Surrey;⁶ his sons *Roger*,^[13]
89, 90 *Roger*^[13] (the second) and *John*,^[13] as all dead without issue; and his
91 three daughters, viz: *Elizabeth*,^[13] married to William Oland of London;
92 *Catalina*,^[13] then unmarried; and

93 "XIII. *Susanna*,^[13] then wife of *William Lock*, of *Merton*, co.
Surrey."

94 Their daughter Margaret¹⁴ married, first, Daniel Taylor Esq.; secondly,
Dep.-Gov. Francis Willoughby; and, thirdly, Capt. Lawrence Hammond.

"It will be seen, therefore, that, Susanna Cole being a coheirress, her husband William Locke was entitled to impale her arms, which are: *Argent, a bull passant Gules, armed Or, within a bordure Sable bezantée*."

"The arms of Locke are: *Per fesse Azure and Or, in chief three falcons volant of the second*."

"It follows, also, that the descendants of Francis Willoughby and Margaret Locke, who are entitled to bear arms, have the right to quarter" the coats of Locke and Cole.

⁶ Arms of Maisters: *Gu. a lion rampant guardant, double-queued Or, holding a rose, seeded Or, barbed and stalked Vert*.

Notes on the Families of Locke and Cole

95 Mr. J. Edwin Cole wrote us that there exists in the Guildhall at Winchester a portrait of Edward¹¹ Cole Esq., and in the Cathedral there is a monument to him, of which he sent us the following description from the "Hampshire Independent" of August 11th, 1886:

"Identification of a Cathedral Monument.—A monument without inscription on the wall of the north aisle of the Cathedral has just been identified, by the coat of arms painted on it, and proves to be amongst the most curious and interesting in the Cathedral, it having, it is believed, never been repaired or 'restored.' It was erected during the reign of Charles I., by Edward Cole, Esq., Principal Registrar to the Bishop of Winchester, Mayor of the city in 1587, 1598, and 1612, and M. P. for 43rd Queen Elizabeth. He was buried in the Cathedral in 1617 [1637]. He married Christian (the daughter of William Holcroft), who was likewise buried in the Cathedral in 1614. There were issue four sons and two daughters. The eldest, Edward⁽¹²⁾ Cole, Esq., who succeeded in the Registrarship, was Mayor of the city in 1633, and was buried . . . in 1637 [1659]. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Edden, D.D., of Winchester. Mr. Cole was descended from William Cole, of Hittesleigh, Devon, who was living in A.D. 1243; William Willoughby⁽²⁹⁾ Cole, the present Earl of Enniskillen, and the Hon. Francis C. Cole, of Greywell, Hants, are descended from the same ancestors. In the Guildhall there is a painting of Edward Cole, dated 1616, likewise of Alderman Launcelot Thorpe, Mayor in 1615 and 1623, who married his daughter Jane⁽¹²⁾, who was also buried in the Cathedral. The monument was evidently, from no inscription ever being placed on it, erected during the lifetime of the Registrar, and is worth attention, both as a remarkable specimen of late and debased Jacobean work, and from the curious subjects carved and painted on it, most probably executed by Italian workmen."

96
97
98

Ascertaining that Edward Cole Esq. was a great uncle of Margaret Willoughby's mother, and consequently the writer's great uncle in the eighth degree, we requested to have his portrait and monument photographed for us. After much diplomacy and delay consent was obtained from the Dean of Winchester Cathedral, and the Mayor of the town, to have the copies made, and they are now before us. The portrait, two centuries and three quarters old, represents a tall man dressed in a long, fur-trimmed loose coat, and a high, round topped hat with a somewhat

Notes on the Families of Locke and Cole

broad curled brim, on which there seems to be a feather falling back toward the left side. He has a white mustache and long white beard from the chin; the face is a somewhat lengthened oval; the nose is high and rather long, the dark eyes and eyebrows are handsome. The expression is refined and intellectual, grave, and somewhat sad. It conveys the impression of ill health. The inscription on the top left hand corner says, "Æ. 67-1616;" but he lived till 1637. On the first finger of his right hand he wears a large seal ring; in his hand he holds a roll of parchment; the left hand rests upon a large book. On the right hand corner of the picture is his coat of arms.

The Coles are not only in themselves an ancient family of much dignity of position, but they have intermarried in all their generations with many of the most ancient county families, and many persons of high rank and other distinction have been descendants of that family. To give their names would be to give the whole general history of the Coles; but we will mention the families of Walcot, Villiers, Byron, Montgomery, Dillon, St. Leger, Grenville, Leigh, Champernon, Prideaux, and Chudleigh, and note especially that Sir Bevil Grenville, "the Bayard of England," our relative through the Drakes, was of Cole blood.

Our kind and helpful correspondent James Edwin Cole Esq. has, through his mother, several very ancient lines of royal, and many other lines of noble descent.

The most prominent member of the family is (in 1887) the Right Honorable William Willoughby (97) Cole, third Earl of Enniskillen, and Viscount Enniskillen, fourth Baron Mount-Florence in the peerage of Ireland, and second Baron Grinstead of Grinstead, co. Wilts, in the peerage of the United Kingdom.



INDEXES
OF
FAMILY-NAMES
IN FIRST VOLUME
AND PEDIGREES

NOTES

1. The numbers in parentheses refer to marginal columns; the other reference-numbers to pages.
2. Most of the names which are entered in the pedigrees, but for some reason do not appear in the text or foot-notes, are here included.
3. All titles are omitted in the indexes.
4. Some names of persons more or less nearly related to, or connected with, our families, which occur in the text, or in the pedigrees alone, are not indexed, it being our intention to index, for the most part, only family-names in the stricter sense.

MacCurdy Index

PP. 1-170

1-BY MALE DESCENT

AGNES⁹—m. Wallis (or Wallace)—(88), 16, 21
 AGNES⁶—m. Fraser—(187), 27
 ALEXANDER MAKURERDY—(6), 6
 ALEXANDER⁸—m. Jennet —, —(147), 23
 ALEXANDER⁴—(54), 11
 ALEXANDER⁴—(125), 21
 ALEXANDER⁴—(153), 23
 ALEXANDER⁴—m. Anderson— (66), 13, 14
 ALEXANDER⁶ MAKURERDY—(10), 6, 8
 ALEXANDER⁵—(73), 15
 ALEXANDER⁶—m. —, —(203), 28
 ALEXANDER⁶—m. Archibald—(168), 25
 ALEXANDER⁶—m. —, —(78), 15
 ALEXANDER LYNDE⁵—m. Lord—(405), 165-66
 ALEXANNA⁶—(410), 167
 ALICE JOSEPHINE⁸—m. Hart—(406), 166
 ALLEN FOX⁴—*Pedigr.*
 ALONZO WASHINGTON⁶—(270), 47
 ALPHONSO WELLINGTON⁶—(271), 47
 ANDREW⁶—(72), 14
 ANN³—m. Mootty—(245), 41
 ANN⁶—(312), 70
 ANN⁶—m. Rhodes—*Pedigr.*
 ANN ELIZA³—*Pedigr.*
 ANN ELIZA⁴—m. Wildern—(280), 49 and *Pedigr.*
 ANNA⁴—m. Mark—(246), 41
 ANNA⁴ (or NANCY)—m. Strong—(362), 74
 ANNA⁵—*Pedigr.*

ANNA PERKINS¹—*Pedigr.*
 ANNE E. M.⁴—(205), 29
 ANNIE⁶—(39), 10
 ARCHIBALD²—m. 1. —, —
 2. —, (129), 22
 ARCHIBALD³ (or ARCHY)—(31), 10
 ARCHIBALD³—m. WATSON—(94), 18, 19
 ARCHIBALD⁴—(137), 23
 ARCHIBALD⁴—m. —, —(106), 19
 ARCHIBALD⁵ (or ARCHY)—(26), 9
 ARCHIBALD⁵—(59), 11
 ARCHIBALD⁶ (or ARCHY)—(38), 10
 ARCHIBALD⁶ (or ARCHY)—(51), 11
 ARTHUR⁶—m. O'Brien—(146), 23, 27
 ARTHUR LUCIAN SALISBURY¹—*Pedigr.*
 AUGUSTA GREENE¹—*Pedigr.*
 AUGUSTUS⁶—(171), 26
 BENJAMIN H.—(14), 8
 BETSEY⁵ (or ELIZABETH)—(202), 28
 BETSEY⁵—(278), 48
 CAROLINE GARDINER¹—*Pedigr.*
 CATHARINE⁵—(33), 10
 CATHARINE LORD⁶—(409), 166-67
 CHARLES—(236), 33
 CHARLES⁵—m. —, —(195), 28
 CHARLES CLARK⁶ MACKIRDY—(12), 7, 8
 CHARLES JOHNSON⁶—m. Lord—(390), 103-149
 CHARLES M.⁶—(97), 18

MacCurdy Index

CHARLES W.⁵-m. —, —(116), 20

CHARLOTTE FRELINGHUYSEN⁶-*Pedigr.*

DANIEL-(224), 33

DANIEL-m. —, —(231), 33

DANIEL⁹-m. —, —(23), 9

DANIEL³-m. —, —(45), 10

DANIEL³-(131), 22

DANIEL³-m. —, —(24), 9

DANIEL⁴-(56), 11

DANIEL⁴-(141), 23

DANIEL⁴-m. Wright-(150), 23, 28

DANIEL⁴-(36), 10

DANIEL⁵-m. —, —(196), 28

DANIEL⁵-m. Alexander-*Pedigr.*

DANIEL⁵-m. Archibald-(176), 27

DANIEL⁵-(28), 10

DANIEL⁵-(178), 27

DAVID⁵-(20), 9

DAVID⁸-(89), 16

DAVID⁸-m. —, —(91), 16

DAVID⁴-*Pedigr.*

DAVID⁶-m. Archibald-(144), 23, 27

DAVID⁶-m. Simongton-*Pedigr.*

DAVID ELLIOT⁶ MACKIRDY-(13), 7, 8

DAVID H.-(234), 33

DELOS⁷-(219), 30

DONALD MAKURERDY-(5), 6

EBENEZER⁴-*Pedigr.*

EBENEZER⁶-m. —, —*Pedigr.*

EDWARD⁶-m. —, —(175), 26

EDWARD⁶-m. Hart-(184), 27

ELDORADO E.⁶-m. Cogley-*Pedigr.*

ELEANOR⁸-(98), 18

ELIJAH⁴-*Pedigr.*

ELISHA⁴-m. I. Briceland,
2. (-) Caldwell-(67), 14 and *Pedigr.*

ELISHA⁶-*Pedigr.*

ELISHA C.⁵-*Pedigr.*

ELIZA⁶-*see* Ann Eliza

ELIZA JANE⁶-m. Hutchinson-*Pedigr.*

ELIZABETH²-(90), 16

ELIZABETH⁴-m. Harvey-(139), 23 and *Pedigr.*

ELIZABETH⁴-m. Short-*Pedigr.*

ELIZABETH⁴-m. Stewart-(322), 71

ELIZABETH⁴-*Pedigr.*

ELIZABETH⁶-(77), 15

ELIZABETH⁶ (or BETSEV)-(202), 28

ELIZABETH⁶-m. Kelly-(118), 20

ELIZABETH⁶-m. Redding-(258), 43

ELIZABETH⁶-m. Smith-*Pedigr.*

ELIZABETH⁶-m. Mathias-(117), 20

ELIZABETH AMES⁷-*Pedigr.*

ELIZABETH FULTON⁶-*Pedigr.*

ELIZABETH MARGARET⁶-m. Calhoun-*Pedigr.*

EMELINE⁶-m. Evans-*Pedigr.*

ENOS-m. —, —(232), 33

ESTHER⁶-m. Hunking-*Pedigr.*

EVELYN⁶-m. Salisbury-(391), 104-125, 150-51

FINLAY MAKURERDY-(3), 6

FRANK⁴-m. McDermond-*Pedigr.*

FRANKLIN⁶-(109), 19

GEORGE-(242), 34

GEORGE-m. Holmes-(241), 34

GEORGE⁶-*Pedigr.*

GEORGE GREGORY⁶-m. Jensen-(128), 22 and
Pedigr.

GEORGE TOD⁶-m. Ames-(320), 71

GEORGINA⁶-(145), 23

GERTRUDE GRIFFIN⁶-(408), 166

GERTRUDE LEE¹-m. Thébaud-(399), 163

GERTRUDE MERCER⁶-m. Hubbard-(393), 161

GERTRUDE MERCER⁷-m. Marsh-(396), 163

GILKRIET MAKURERDY-(1), 6

MacCurdy Index

GILKRIST MAKURERDY junior—(2), 6

GRACE¹—(318), 71

HANNAH⁶—m. Hinman—*Pedigr.*

HANNAH⁶—m. Blanchard—(182), 27

HANNAH ELIZABETH⁶—m. Nye—(254), 42

HARRIET⁵—m. Archibald—(194), 28

HENRY⁴—m. McMillan—(186), 27

HIRAM FELLOWS⁶—*Pedigr.*

HORACE G.¹—(80), 15

HUGH—(222), 33

HUGH—(233), 33

HUGH³—(95), 18

HUGH⁶—*Pedigr.*

ISAAC⁶—m. Blanchard—(170), 25

ISIDORE M.⁵—m. Curtis—*Pedigr.*

JACKSON³—(29), 10

JAMES—m. —, —(238), 34

JAMES²—m. —, —(214), 30

JAMES³—m. Cook (or Cooke)—(99), 18

JAMES³—(130), 22

JAMES⁵—m. —, —(100), 19

JAMES⁴—m. —, —(47), 10

JAMES⁴—m. —, —(103), 19

JAMES⁴—m. Archibald—(149), 23, 24

JAMES⁴—m. Brown—*Pedigr.*

JAMES⁴—m. Gilmore—(247), 42

JAMES⁴—m. Gray—(120), 20 and *Pedigr.*

JAMES⁴—m. Thorne—*Pedigr.*

JAMES⁵ son of James (120)—*Pedigr.*

JAMES⁵ son of Elder James—*Pedigr.*

JAMES⁵ son of Matthew Scoby—*Pedigr.*

JAMES⁶—(75), 15

JAMES⁶—(114), 19

JAMES⁶—m. —, —(43), 10

JAMES⁶—m. —, —(197), 28

JAMES⁶—m. —, —(253), 42

JAMES⁶—m. Moor—(208), 29-30

JAMES⁶—*Pedigr.*

JAMES⁶—(42), 10

JAMES⁶—(212), 30

JAMES⁶—m. —, —(49), 11

JAMES⁶—m. —, —(174), 26

JAMES BRISBEN⁶—(108), 19

JAMES D.⁴—*Pedigr.*

JAMES FREDERICK⁶—(180), 27

JAMES MADISON⁶—*Pedigr.*

JAMES MUNRO⁶—m. Miller—(157), 24

JAMES RENO¹—*Pedigr.*

JAMES WATSON⁴—m. Waggoner—(110), 19

JAMES WATSON⁶—(113), 19

JANE—(227), 33

JANE³—m. Richmond—(85), 16

JANE⁴—m. Dort (or Dorte)—(250), 42

JANE⁶—*Pedigr.*

JANE⁶—m. Vincent—*Pedigr.*

JANE⁶—*Pedigr.*

JANE⁶—(177), 27

JANE⁶—m. Gibson—*Pedigr.*

JANE A.⁶—*Pedigr.*

JANETTE⁴—m. Parkinson—*Pedigr.*

JEANNETTE⁴—m. Barton—(255), 42

JEANNETTE⁴—m. Hart—(373), 85-87

JENNET⁴—(152), 23

JENNET⁵—m. —, —(199), 28

JENNET⁶—m. Kent—(156), 24

JENNET GUTHRIE⁴—m. Upham—(155), 23, 28

JENNEY⁵—m. Gilmor—(279), 48 and *Pedigr.*

JENNIE³—(32), 10

JENNIE⁵—(34), 10

JESSE⁴—m. Morris—(216), 30, 31

JESSE⁶—(213), 30

JOHN MAKURERDY—(4), 6

JOHN—(17), 9

JOHN, (JOHN TURK)—(68), 14

MacCurdy Index

- JOHN—(226), 33
 JOHN—(240), 34
 JOHN—m. —, —(229), 33
 JOHN—m. McCrellish—(230), 33
 JOHN¹—m. (?) McQuillan—(22), 9 and *Pedigr.*
 JOHN¹—m. Ferrier—(82), 16
 JOHN³—m. Fox—(93), 17
 JOHN³—m. Lord—(243), 9, 41, 52-67
 JOHN³—m. Scoby—(133), 22
 JOHN³—m. 1. Taylor,
 2. Long—(46), 10, 12
 JOHN⁴—(70), 14
 JOHN⁴—(386), 99
 JOHN⁴—m. 1. Cochrane,
 2. —, —(207), 29, 30
 JOHN⁴ MAKURERDY—m. Gregorie (or McGregor)
 —(9), 6, 8
 JOHN⁴—m. 1. Tate (or Tait),
 2. (Nesbit) Johnson,
 3. Briceland—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN⁴—m. Watts—(249), 42-43
 JOHN⁵ 2d (son of Lynde)—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN⁵ 3d (son of Lynde)—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN⁵ son of Matthew Scoby—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN⁵—(27), 9
 JOHN⁵—(37), 10
 JOHN⁵—(57), 11
 JOHN⁵—(74), 15
 JOHN⁵—(215), 30
 JOHN⁵—(276), 48
 JOHN⁵—(291), 68
 JOHN⁵—m. Case—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN⁵ MAKURERDY—m. Elliot—(10½), 6, 8
 JOHN⁵—m. Goodwin—(260), 43
 JOHN⁵—m. Mulholland—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN⁵—m. Thompson—(179), 27
 JOHN⁵—(48), 11
 JOHN⁵—(172), 26
 JOHN⁶—(181), 27
 JOHN⁶—(183), 27
 JOHN⁶—(211), 30
 JOHN⁶—m. —, —(158), 24
 JOHN⁶—m. Rippey—(64), 13-17
 JOHN⁶—m. Smith—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN ADAMS⁴—m. —, —(107), 19
 JOHN ALEXANDER⁵—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN GILESPIE⁶—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN GREGORY⁶ McKIRDY—m. Bradshaw—(11),
 7, 8
 JOHN GRISWOLD⁵—(389), 103
 JOHN GRISWOLD⁶—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN KING⁵—m. —, —(104), 19
 JOHN LYNDE⁵—m. Tod—(314), 70
 JOHN LYNDE⁷—(319), 71
 JOHN NEWTON⁶—m. Spargo—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN NEWTON⁶ 2d—m. Hawkins—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN TRUMAN⁶—m. Reno—(119), 20 and *Pedigr.*
 JOHN W.⁵—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN WATSON⁶—m. —, —(115), 20
 JOHN WHEELOCK⁶—*Pedigr.*
 JONATHAN⁵—m. —, —(252), 42
 JOSEPH T.⁵—*Pedigr.*
 LAURA¹—(81), 15
 LUCINDA⁴—*Pedigr.*
 LUCINDA REBECCA⁶—m. Gee—*Pedigr.*
 LUCY⁴—*Pedigr.*
 LYDIA⁵—*Pedigr.*
 LYNDE⁴—m. 1. Griswold,
 2. Lockwood—(290), 67-68
 LYNDE⁵ (or LYNDS)—m. Parlee—(267), 44 and
 Pedigr.
 MARGARET—(223), 33
 MARGARET⁵—*Pedigr.*
 MARGARET⁵—m. McLane—(167), 25
 MARGARET TAILOR⁴—(151), 23 and *Pedigr.*
 MARTHA⁴—m. Richards—(136), 23 and *Pedigr.*

MacCurdy Index

- MARTHA⁸—m. Poor—*Pedigr.*
 MARY—(225), 33
 MARY⁴—*Pedigr.*
 MARY⁴—(388), 103
 MARY⁴—m. Baird—(71), 14
 MARY⁴—m. Brown—(142), 23 and *Pedigr.*
 MARY⁴—m. Cochran—*Pedigr.*
 MARY⁴—m. McCartney—(122), 20
 MARY⁴—m. Thompson—(111), 19
 MARY⁵—*Pedigr.*
 MARY⁵—(35), 10
 MARY⁵—(76), 15
 MARY⁵—(200), 28
 MARY⁵—m. Blaisdell—*Pedigr.*
 MARY⁵—m. Conkey—(169), 25
 MARY⁵—m. Deary—*Pedigr.*
 MARY⁵ (or POLLY)—m. Hamilton—(256), 43
 MARY⁵—*Pedigr.*
 MARY⁵ MACKIRDY—(15), 8
 MARY⁵—(41), 10
 MARY⁵—m. Marks—*Pedigr.*
 MARY A.⁶—*Pedigr.*
 MARY ANN⁵—m. Little—12 and *Pedigr.*
 MARY ANN⁵—m. Nevills—*Pedigr.*
 MARY ISAACS⁵—m. Frack—(316), 71
 MARY JANE⁵—m. Endly—*Pedigr.*
 MARY L.⁵—m. Macurdy—*Pedigr.*
 MATILDA M.⁵—*Pedigr.*
 MATTHEW⁵—m. Archibald—(173), 26
 MATTHEW⁵—m. Gregory—*Pedigr.*
 MATTHEW SCOBY⁴—m. Fulton—(140), 23 and
Pedigr.
 MATTHEW SCOBY⁵—m. Morrill—*Pedigr.*
 MEHITABLE⁵—*Pedigr.*
 NANCY⁴—*Pedigr.*
 NANCY⁵—*Pedigr.*
 NANCY⁵—(264), 43
 NANCY⁴—m. Blair—*Pedigr.*
 NANCY⁴—m. Brown—*Pedigr.*
 NANCY⁴—m. Alexander—*Pedigr.*
 NANCY⁴—m. Reynolds—*Pedigr.*
 NARCISSA⁴—m. Martin—*Pedigr.*
 OLIVE⁵—m. —, —(198), 28
 OLIVER BROWN⁵—*Pedigr.*
 PATRICK³—(30), 10
 PATRICK¹—m. —, —(19), 9
 PATRICK⁴—m. —, —(25), 9
 PATRICK⁵—m. Ross—(18), 9, 10
 PATRICK⁵—(40), 10
 PEGGY⁴—m. Clement—(143), 23 and *Pedigr.*
 PEGGY⁵—(277), 48
 PEGGY⁵—m. Hawes—*Pedigr.*
 PHEBE⁴—m. Green—*Pedigr.*
 POLLY⁴—m. Thayer—(272), 48
 RACHEL⁵—m. Dickson—(193), 28
 REBECCA⁴—*Pedigr.*
 REBECCA⁵—m. —, —(201), 28
 REBECCA⁵—m. Ramsay—*Pedigr.*
 REBECCA⁵—*Pedigr.*
 REBECCA A.⁵—*Pedigr.*
 RICHARD⁴—m. Griswold—(387), 99-102
 RICHARD⁵—m. Harris—(265), 43-44 and *Pedigr.*
 RICHARD ALDRICH⁵—m. Little—(398), 163
 RICHARD ALEXANDER⁵—*Pedigr.*
 RICHARD LORD⁵—m. Woodward—(404), 164-65
 ROBERT—(228), 33
 ROBERT—m. —, —(237), 33
 ROBERT⁹—m. Moore—(121), 20
 ROBERT³—(132), 22
 ROBERT³—(289), 52
 ROBERT³—m. —, —(96), 18
 ROBERT⁵—m. —, —(127), 21
 ROBERT⁹—m. —, —(206), 29

MacCurdy Index

ROBERT³ MAKURERDY—m. Fraser—(7), 6
 ROBERT³—m. McCurdy—(84), 16
 ROBERT⁴—(55), 11
 ROBERT⁴—(102), 19
 ROBERT⁴—(124), 21
 ROBERT⁴—m. Lynds—(154), 23, 28
 ROBERT⁴—m. McNeil—(138), 23 and *Pedigr.*
 ROBERT⁵—m. —, —, —(105), 19
 ROBERT⁵—m. —, —, —(134), 22
 ROBERT⁶—m. Blair—(217), 30 and *Pedigr.*
 ROBERT⁶—(52), 11
 ROBERT⁶—m. —, —, —(159), 24
 ROBERT HENRY⁵—m. Lee—(392), 155-60
 ROBERT HENRY¹—m. Suckley—(400), 163 and *Pedigr.*
 ROBERT K.—(221), 33
 ROBERTA WOLCOTT⁶—m. Marsh—(402), 164
 ROSE³—m. Huey—(87), 16
 SAMUEL³—m. Anderson—(69), 14
 SAMUEL³—m. Gray—(244), 41
 SAMUEL⁴—(126), 21
 SAMUEL⁴—m. I. —, —,
 2. —, —, —(44), 10, 11
 SAMUEL⁴—m. Berry—(251), 42
 SAMUEL⁶—(60), 11
 SAMUEL⁶—m. (—) Hamilton—(261), 43
 SAMUEL⁶—m. Martin—(65), 13, 15
 SAMUEL⁶—(50), 11
 SAMUEL⁶—(79), 15
 SAMUEL⁷—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL DENISMORE⁶—m. Stilwell—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH³—m. McCurdy—(83), 16
 SARAH³—m. McFarland—(135), 23 and *Pedigr.*
 SARAH⁴ (or SALLY)—m. Channing—(364), 75-84
 SARAH⁴ (or SALLY)—(257), 43
 SARAH⁵—m. Cumming—(161), 25
 SARAH⁶—m. Fulton—*Pedigr.*

SARAH⁶—m. Mansfield—(311), 70
 SARAH⁷—(317), 71
 SARAH ALICE⁶—m. Brown—(269), 44
 SARAH ANN⁵—m. Lord—(411), 167
 SARAH ANN⁶—m. I. Harris,
 2. Park—(321), 71
 SARAH ANNE⁶—m. Gallagher—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH B.¹—m. Bracken—(92), 17
 SARAH JEANETTE⁶—m. Moore—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH LORD⁶—m. Marsh—(401), 164
 SARAH MARGARET⁶—m. Colony—(262), 43
 SOLOMON MOOR⁴—(209), 30
 STANLEY¹—(160), 24
 STEPHEN HAMILTON⁴—*Pedigr.*
 STEPHEN OLIVER⁵—m. —, —, —*Pedigr.*
 SUSAN⁶ MACKIRDY—m. Scott—(16), 8
 SUSAN M.⁶—m. Peters—*Pedigr.*
 SUSANNA⁶—m. Gray—(86), 16
 THEODORA¹—(397), 163
 THEODORE FREELINGHUYSEN⁶—
 m. I. Hubbard,
 2. Gillette—(395), 163
 THOMAS—(235), 33
 THOMAS—(239), 34
 THOMAS²—m. —, —, —(288), 51
 THOMAS³—(61), 12
 THOMAS⁴—(53), 11
 THOMAS⁵—*Pedigr.*
 THOMAS⁵—(248), 42
 THOMAS⁶—m. Archer—(263), 43
 TIMOTHY MORRIS⁶—m. Sloan—(218), 30, 31
 URSULA⁴—m. I. Allen,
 2. Perkins—(292), 68, 70
 URSULA GRISWOLD⁶—*Pedigr.*
 WILLIAM²—(21), 9
 WILLIAM⁴—(148), 23
 WILLIAM⁴ MAKURERDY—m. —, —, —(8), 6, 8
 WILLIAM⁴—m. King—(161), 19

MacCurdy Index

WILLIAM⁴—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM⁵—(58), 11

WILLIAM⁶—(220), 31

WILLIAM⁷—(313), 70

WILLIAM⁸—m. —, —(112), 19

WILLIAM⁹—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM⁴—m. Johnson—(315), 71

WILLIAM⁶—m. Kandick—(185), 27

WILLIAM HARRISON⁶—(268), 44

WILLIAM WATTS⁶—m. Giesendorf—(266), 44 and
Pedigr.

WITTER SMITH⁶—(210), 30

2—BY FEMALE DESCENT

ALLEN, CLARENCE⁸—(296), 69

ALLEN, JAMES MATHER⁷—(294), 69

ALLEN, JOHN WILLIAM⁶—

m. 1. Perkins,

2. Mather—(293), 68—69

ALLEN, LOUISA MARIA⁷—m. 1. Wood,

2. Fuller—(297), 69

ALLEN, SARAH ANN⁶—(310), 70

ALLEN, URSULA McCURDY⁶—m. Andrews—(298),
70

ALLEN, WILLIAM HENRY⁷—m. Gale—(295), 69

ANDREWS, CORNELIA BEEBEE⁷—(307), 70

ANDREWS, FRANCES BEARDSLEY⁶—(305), 70

ANDREWS, HARRIET SILLIMAN⁷—m. Whittelsey
—(308), 70

ANDREWS, SARAH JANE⁷—(299), 70

ANDREWS, URSULA McCURDY⁷—m. Herrick—
(300), 70

ANDREWS, WILLIAM WHITING⁷—m. Beardsley—
(304), 70

ANDREWS, WILLIAM WHITING⁸—(306), 70

BELL, ELSIE MAY⁸—*Pedigr.*

BELL, GARDINER HUBBARD⁸—*Pedigr.*

BELL, GRACE HUBBARD⁸—*Pedigr.*

BELL, HELEN ADENE⁸—*Pedigr.*

BELL, MARION HUBBARD⁸—*Pedigr.*

BLAIR, JOHN⁶—*Pedigr.*

BLAIR, LAFAYETTE⁶—*Pedigr.*

BLAIR, MARIA⁶—m. Sawin—*Pedigr.*

BLAIR, MARTHA WASHINGTON⁶—*Pedigr.*

BLAIR, MARY⁶—m. Nickerson—*Pedigr.*

BLAIR, MEHITABLE⁶—m. Hale—*Pedigr.*

BLAIR, NANCY⁶—m. Beers—*Pedigr.*

BLAIR, RACHEL⁶—m. Getchill—*Pedigr.*

BLAIR, WILLIAM⁶—*Pedigr.*

CHANNING, EDWIN⁶—(371), 85

CHANNING, HELEN⁷—(368), 85

CHANNING, HENRY WILLIAM⁶—m. Cook—(365),
84

CHANNING, JOHN McCURDY⁶—(372), 85

CHANNING, ROSCOE HENRY⁶—m. (Thompson)
Parke—(366), 84

CHANNING, ROSCOE HENRY⁷—(367), 85

CHANNING, THOMAS SHAW⁶—(369), 85

CHANNING, WILLIAM⁶—(370), 85

CUMMINGER, ALEXANDER⁶—(163), 25

CUMMINGER, EBENEZER⁶—(165), 25

CUMMINGER, JESSE⁶—(162), 25

CUMMINGER, JOHN⁶—(164), 25

CUMMINGER, SAMUEL⁶—(166), 25

DEARY, AGNES⁶—*Pedigr.*

DEARY, JAMES⁶—m. Vincent—*Pedigr.*

DEARY, JOHN⁶—*Pedigr.*

DEARY, MARY⁶—*Pedigr.*

MacCurdy Index

- DUNLOP, ALEXANDER⁶—m. —, —(285), 50
 DUNLOP, JOHN⁵—(287), 50
 DUNLOP, ROBERT⁵—(286), 50
 FRACK, GEORGE⁶—*Pedigr.*
 FRACK, LIZZIE⁸—*Pedigr.*
 FRACK, WILLIE⁸—*Pedigr.*
 FRASER, AGNES⁶—(190), 28
 FRASER, DOUGLAS⁶—(189), 28
 FRASER, HATTIE⁶—(191), 28
 FRASER, JAMES B.⁶—(188), 28
 FRASER, WILLIAM⁶—(192), 28
 GALLAGHER, ELSIE LOUISE⁷—*Pedigr.*
 GALLAGHER, GRACE CATHARINE⁷—*Pedigr.*
 GALLAGHER, MARGARET McCURDY⁷—*Pedigr.*
 GRAHAM, ALEXANDER JOHN⁶—(358), 73
 GRAHAM, ANDREW SMITH⁷—(354), 73
 GRAHAM, CHARLES JOHN⁷—(353), 73
 GRAHAM, CHARLES STEWART⁶—m. Smith—(351), 73
 GRAHAM, ELIZABETH LOUISA⁶—m. Reid—(356), 73
 GRAHAM, ISABELLA STEWART⁷—(352), 73
 GRAHAM, JOHN ALEXANDER⁷—m. Davett — (355), 73
 GRAHAM, MARY JANE⁷—*Pedigr.*
 GRIFFIN, AUGUSTA NEILSON⁷—(420), 169
 GRIFFIN, SARAH LORD⁷—(421), 169
 GROSSMAN, GERTRUDE MERCER⁸—*Pedigr.*
 HALL, ARTHUR CLEVELAND⁷—*Pedigr.*
 HALL, CHRISTINE JARVIS⁷—*Pedigr.*
 HALL, EDWIN FARMAR⁷—*Pedigr.*
 HALL, FRANK DEPEYSTER⁷—*Pedigr.*
 HALL, MARY JARVIS⁷—*Pedigr.*
 HALL, THÉODORE MAUNOIR⁷—*Pedigr.*
 HAMILTON, ADOLPHUS⁸ — m. (Boyd) Fetter — (344) 73
 HAMILTON, ALEXANDER STEWART⁶—*Pedigr.*
 HAMILTON, ALEXANDER STEWART⁶ 2d—(348), 73
 HAMILTON, ANNE ELIZABETH⁶ — m. Willcox — (329), 72
 HAMILTON, ARTHUR STEWART⁷—*Pedigr.*
 HAMILTON, ARTHUR STEWART⁷ 2d—m. Bullus—(337), 72
 HAMILTON, EDITH BOYD⁷ — m. Kinkead — (347), 73 and *Pedigr.*
 HAMILTON, ELISE STEWART⁷ — m. Kinkead — (346), 73
 HAMILTON, ELIZABETH STEWART⁷—(340), 72
 HAMILTON, EMILY GEORGINA⁷ — m. Hadden — (341), 72
 HAMILTON, EMILY MATILDA⁶—(343), 72-73
 HAMILTON, GEORGE ARTHUR⁶—*Pedigr.*
 HAMILTON, JAMES ADOLPHUS⁷—(345), 73
 HAMILTON, JAMES AUGUSTUS⁶—
 m. 1. Freeman,
 2. Suffern—(336), 72
 HAMILTON, JANET SUFFERN⁷—m. Neilson—(339), 72
 HAMILTON, JENNIE STEWART⁷—*Pedigr.*
 HAMILTON, JOHN PALMER⁶—(335), 72
 HAMILTON, MARY AUGUSTA⁷—(338), 72
 HAMILTON, THOMAS SUFFERN⁷—(342), 72
 HARRIS, MARY REBECCA⁷—*Pedigr.*
 HART, AMELIA⁶—m. Hall—(383), 90
 HART, ANNE McCURDY⁶—m. Hall—(379), 88-89
 HART, ELIZABETH LORD⁶—m. Allen—(382), 90
 HART, HARRIETTE AUGUSTA⁶—(385), 90
 HART, JEANNETTE MARGARET McCURDY⁶—(381), 89
 HART, LOUISE EDGERTON⁷—(407), 166
 HART, MARY ANN⁶—(380), 89
 HART, SARAH McCURDY⁶—m. Jarvis—(374), 87
 HERRICK, ELLEN HOYT⁸—(302), 70
 HERRICK, FRANK RUFUS⁸—(301), 70
 HERRICK, URSULA ANDREWS⁸—(303), 70
 HUBBARD, GERTRUDE⁷—m. Grossmann—*Pedigr.*
 HUBBARD, GRACE BLATCHFORD⁷ — m. Bell — *Pedigr.*

MacCurdy Index

HUBBARD, MABEL GARDINER¹—m. Bell—(394), 161
 HUBBARD, ROBERTA WOLCOTT¹—m. Bell—*Pedigr.*
 HULL, FLORENCE⁵—(384), 90
 HUNTINGTON, EMILY SILENCE⁶—(360), 73
 HUNTINGTON, GERTRUDE⁶—(361), 73
 JARVIS, ANNA CHRISTIANA FARMAR⁶—m. Mau-
 noir—(376), 88
 JARVIS, ELLEN ANDERSON¹—*Pedigr.*
 JARVIS, JEANNETTE HART⁶—m. Loomis—(375),
 88
 JARVIS, JOHN ABRAHAM⁶—*Pedigr.*
 JARVIS, LUCY CUSHING¹—*Pedigr.*
 JARVIS, SAMUEL FARMAR⁶—m. Holman—(377), 88
 and *Pedigr.*
 JARVIS, SAMUEL FARMER¹—*Pedigr.*
 JARVIS, SARAH ELIZABETH MARIE ANTOINETTE⁶
 —m. Hall—(378), 88
 LITTLE, SAMUEL⁶—m. —, —(62), 12
 LITTLE, SARAH⁶—m. Davidson—(63), 12-13
 LORD, CHARLES McCURDY⁶—(422), 169
 LORD, GERTRUDE McCURDY⁶—m. Griffin—(419),
 169
 LORD, HENRY JOHNSON¹—(416), 168
 LORD, JOHN McCURDY⁶—(417), 168
 LORD, RICHARD HENRY⁶—(412), 168
 LORD, RICHARD LYNDE¹—(415), 168
 LORD, ROBERT McCURDY⁶—m. Johnson—(413),
 168
 LORD, ROBERT McCURDY¹—(414), 168
 LORD, SARAH McCURDY⁶—m. Matson—(418), 168
 —69
 MCCARTNEY, DAVID⁶—*Pedigr.*
 MCCARTNEY, ROBERT⁶—*Pedigr.*
 MARK, ANNA⁶—m. Carpenter—(274), 48
 MARK, BETSEY⁶—m. Hamilton—(275), 48
 MARK, JAMES McCURDY⁶—m. Whitney—(273),
 48
 MARK, JENNETT⁶—m. Hathorn—*Pedigr.*

MARSH, ALEXANDER LYNDE¹—*Pedigr.*
 MARSH, BEASLEY¹—*Pedigr.*
 MARSH, CHARLES MERCER¹—*Pedigr.*
 MARSH, ELIAS JOSEPH¹—*Pedigr.*
 MARSH, ELIZABETH GREENE¹—*Pedigr.*
 MARSH, MATILDA LUCILLE¹—*Pedigr.*
 MARSH, RICHARD ALDRICH McCURDY¹—*Pedigr.*
 MARSH, ROBERT McCURDY¹—*Pedigr.*
 MARSH, ROBERTA WOLCOTT¹—(403), 164
 MARSH, SARAH GRISWOLD¹—*Pedigr.*
 MARSH, THEODORE McCURDY⁶—*Pedigr.*
 MARTIN, CHALMERS¹—*Pedigr.*
 MARTIN, PAUL¹—*Pedigr.*
 MAUNOIR, CHRISTINE ELISABETH ALBERTINA¹—
 m. Horneffer—*Pedigr.*
 MAUNOIR, LÉON¹—*Pedigr.*
 MAUNOIR, LOUIS WINTON¹—*Pedigr.*
 MOOTTY, ALEXANDER⁴—(283), 50
 MOOTTY, ELIZABETH⁴ (or BETTY)—m. Dunlop—
 (284), 50
 MOOTTY, JANE⁴ (or JANET)—(281), 50
 MOOTTY, JOHN⁴—(282), 50
 RAMSAY, SAMUEL⁶—*Pedigr.*
 REDDING, HAMILTON⁶—*Pedigr.*
 REDDING, HULDAH⁶—m. Bassett—*Pedigr.*
 REDDING, ISAAC HURD⁶—(259), 43 and *Pedigr.*
 REDDING, JOHN⁶—*Pedigr.*
 REDDING, NANCY⁶—m. Crompton—*Pedigr.*
 REID, JOHN GRAHAM¹—(357), 73
 RICHARDS, BETSEY⁶—m. Little—*Pedigr.*
 RICHARDS, MARGARET⁶—m. Little—*Pedigr.*
 RICHARDS, MARTHA⁶—m. Little—*Pedigr.*
 RICHMOND, ROBERT⁶—(123), 21
 SCHIEFFELIN, EDWARD⁶—*Pedigr.*
 SCHIEFFELIN, EDWARDANNA⁶—
 m. 1. Sill,
 2. Noyes,
 3. Chadwick—(326), 72

MacCurdy Index

SILL, ELIZABETH⁵—(327), 72
 STEWART, ALEXANDER⁶—m. Bell—(323), 72
 STEWART, ANNA SUSANNA⁶ — m. Schieffelin —
 (325), 72
 STEWART, ELIZABETH McCURDY⁶—m. Hamilton
 —(328), 72
 STEWART, JAMES KAPPOE HAMILTON⁶—(324), 72
 STEWART, JEANNETTE McCURDY⁵—m. Hunting-
 ton—(359), 73
 STEWART, SARAH McCURDY⁶—m. Graham—(350),
 73
 STEWART, SUSAN BARR⁶—(349), 73
 STRONG, JOHN McCURDY⁶—(363), 74-75
 UPHAM, ALEXANDER⁶—(204), 28

VINCENT, AGNES⁶—m. Beall—*Pedigr.*
 VINCENT, ALBERT OLIVER⁶—*Pedigr.*
 VINCENT, CARLTON⁶—*Pedigr.*
 VINCENT, JANE⁶—m. Deary—*Pedigr.*
 VINCENT, MARY NARCISSA⁶—m. Craig—*Pedigr.*
 VINCENT, THOMAS⁶—m. Lancaster—*Pedigr.*
 WHITTELEY, LOUISE URSULA⁶—(309), 70
 WILLCOX, ALBERT¹—(332), 72
 WILLCOX, DAVID JOHN HALSTED¹—(333), 72
 WILLCOX, ELIZABETH BUCKINGHAM²—(331), 72
 WILLCOX, FREDERICK ERNEST¹—(334), 72
 WILLCOX, JAMES KAPPOE HAMILTON¹—(330), 72

3—BY MARRIAGE

—, JENNET—m. Alexander (147) McCurdy—23
 ALEXANDER, BETSEY — m. Daniel⁶ McCurdy —
Pedigr.
 ALEXANDER, H. S. — m. Nancy⁶ McCurdy —
Pedigr.
 ALLEN, HEMAN—m. 1. Elizabeth Lord (382) Hart,
 2. — Fay—90
 ALLEN, JOHN—m. Ursula (292) McCurdy—68
 AMES, MARY ELIZA—m. George Tod (320) Mc-
 Curdy—71
 ANDERSON, ELIZABETH—m. Alexander (66) Mc-
 Curdy—14
 ANDERSON, SARAH—m. Samuel (69) McCurdy—
 14
 ANDREWS, SHERLOCK JAMES — m. Ursula Mc-
 CURDY (298) Allen—70
 ARCHER, NANCY—m. Thomas (263) McCurdy—43
 ARCHIBALD, AGNES—m. James (149) McCurdy—
 24
 ARCHIBALD, ELIZA—m. Matthew (173) McCurdy
 —26
 ARCHIBALD, ISAAC—m. Harriet (194) McCurdy—
 28

ARCHIBALD, JENNET — m. Alexander (168) Mc-
 Curdy—25
 ARCHIBALD, MARY—m. David (144) McCurdy—
 27
 ARCHIBALD, SARAH—m. Daniel (176) McCurdy—
 27
 BAIRD, HAMILTON—m. Mary (71) McCurdy—14
 BARRON, WILLIAM—m. Jeannette (255) McCurdy
 —42
 BASSETT, —, —m. Huldah⁶ Redding—*Pedigr.*
 BEALL, —, —m. Agnes⁶ Vincent—*Pedigr.*
 BEARDSLEY, GERTRUDE F.—m. William Whiting
 (304) Andrews—70
 BEERS, —, —m. Nancy⁶ Blair—*Pedigr.*
 BELL, ALEXANDER GRAHAM—m. Mabel Gardiner
 (394) Hubbard—161, 163
 BELL, CHARLES JAMES—
 m. 1. Roberta Wolcott¹ Hubbard,
 2. Grace Blatchford¹ Hubbard—*Pedigr.*
 BELL, HETTY—m. Alexander (323) Stewart—72
 BERRY, ELIZABETH—m. Samuel (251) McCurdy—
 42
 BLAIR, HUGH—m. Nancy⁶ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

MacCurdy Index

BLAIR, ROSANNA — m. Robert (217) McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

BLAISDELL, HENRY—m. Mary⁵ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

BLANCHARD, HENRY—m. Hannah (182) McCurdy—27

BLANCHARD, NANCY—m. Isaac (170) McCurdy—25

BOARDMAN, —, —m. a dau. of Samuel (251) McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

BRACKEN, T. H.—m. Sarah B. (92) McCurdy—17 and *Pedigr.*

BRADSHAW, AUGUSTA—m. John Gregory (11) McKirdy—7, 8

BRICELAND, MATTIE (or MARY)—m. John⁴ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

BRICELAND, SARAH—m. Elisha (67) McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

BROWN, —, —m. Nancy⁵ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

BROWN, ARCHIBALD—m. Sarah Alice (269) McCurdy—44

BROWN, JAMES—m. Mary (142) McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

BROWN, MARY—m. James⁴ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

BUGBEE, SERENO D.—m. a dau. of John (260) McCurdy—47 and *Pedigr.*

BULLUS, EMILY—m. Arthur Stewart (337) Hamilton—72

CALDWELL, — (—), —m. Elisha (67) McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

CALHOUN, RICHARD — m. Elizabeth Margaret⁶ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

CARPENTER, SIMON—m. Anna (274) Mark—48

CASE, ELSIE ABIGAIL — m. John⁵ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

CHADWICK, JOHN MATHER — m. Edwardanna (326) (Schiefelin) Sill-Noyes—72

CHANNING, HENRY—m. Sarah (or Sally) (364) McCurdy—75-84

CLEMENT, THOMAS—m. Peggy (143) McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

COCHRAN, PETER—m. Mary⁴ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

COCHRANE, NANCY—m. John (207) McCurdy—29

COGLEY, JOHN A.—m. Eldorado E.⁶ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

COLONY, C. H.—m. Sarah Margaret (262) McCurdy—43

CONKEY, ALEXANDER—m. Mary (169) McCurdy—25

COOK (or COOKE), —, —m. James (99) McCurdy—18

COOK, ADELINE D'ANVILLE—m. Henry William (365) Channing—84

CRAIG, THOMAS—m. Mary Narcissa⁶ Vincent—*Pedigr.*

CROMB, —, —m. Nancy⁶ Redding—*Pedigr.*

CUMMINGER, HENRY—m. Sarah (161) McCurdy—25

CURTIS, SMITH — m. Isidore M.⁵ McCurdy — *Pedigr.*

DAVETT, VIRGINIA LEE — m. John Alexander (355) Graham—73

DAVIDSON, —, —m. Sarah (63) Little—13

DEARY, JAMES⁶—m. Jane⁶ Vincent—*Pedigr.*

DEARY, JOHN—m. Mary⁵ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

DICKSON, HUGH—m. Rachel (193) McCurdy—28

DORT (or DORTE), JESSE—m. Jane (250) McCurdy—42

DUNLOP, —, —m. Elizabeth (or Betty) (284) Mootty—50

ELLIOT, MARY—m. John (10½) Makurerdy—6

ENDLY, GEORGE A.—m. Mary Jane⁶ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

EVANS, DR. —, —m. Mary Isaacs (Tod) McCurdy—71

EVANS, A.—m. Emeline⁶ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

FAY, —, —m. 1. Heman Allen,
2. Robert Ralston Fox—90

FERRIER, MARGARET—
m. 1. John (82) McCurdy,
2. Neil (or Cornelius) McCay (or McCoy)—16 and *Pedigr.*

FETTER, MATILDA JANE (BOYD) — m. Adolphus (344) Hamilton—73

FOX, MARY—m. John (93) McCurdy—17

FOX, ROBERT RALSTON—m. —(Fay) Allen—90

MacCurdy Index

FRACK, GEORGE M.—m. Mary Isaacs (316) McCurdy—71

FRASER, JANET—m. Robert⁸ Makurerdy—6

FRASER, WILLIAM—m. Agnes (187) McCurdy—27

FREEMAN, JANE LOUISA — m. James Augustus (336) Hamilton—72

FULLER, S. AUGUSTUS — m. Louisa Maria (297) (Allen) Wood—69

FULTON, ELIZABETH — m. Matthew Scoby (140) McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

FULTON, SAMUEL—m. Sarah⁵ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

GALE, CLARA—m. William Henry (295) Allen—69

GALLAGHER, THOMAS EUGENE—m. Sarah Anne⁶ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

GEE, AUGUSTUS M.—m. Lucinda Rebecca⁶ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

GETCHILL, —, —m. Rachel⁶ Blair—*Pedigr.*

GIBSON, JESSE—m. Jane⁶ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

GIESENDORF, AMELIA—m. William Watts (266) McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

GILLETTE, JOANNA HUBBARD—m. Theodore Frelinghuysen (395) McCurdy—163

GILMOR, —, —m. Jenney (279) McCurdy — *Pedigr.*

GILMORE, MARGARETT—m. James (247) McCurdy —42

GOODWIN, JULIA—m. John (260) McCurdy—43

GRAHAM, CHARLES JOHN—m. Sarah McCurdy (350) Stewart—73

GRAY, —, —m. Susanna (86) McCurdy—16

GRAY, ELIZABETH—m. Samuel (244) McCurdy—41

GRAY, SARAH—m. James (120) McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

GREEN, J.—m. Phoebe⁶ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

GREGORIE (or MCGREGOR), GRACE—m. John (9) Makurerdy—6

GREGORY, ESTHER TALCOTT—m. Matthew⁵ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

GRIFFIN, EDWARD DORR—m. Gertrude McCurdy (419) Lord—169

GRISWOLD, URSULA—m. Lynde (290) McCurdy—67

GRISWOLD, URSULA—m. Richard (387) McCurdy —99-103

GROSSMANN, MAURICE N.—m. Gertrude⁵ Hubbard —*Pedigr.*

HADDEN, JAMES ELNATHAN SMITH — m. Emily Georgina (341) Hamilton—72

HALE, —, —m. Mehitabel⁶ Blair—*Pedigr.*

HALL, EDWARD SMITH — m. Sarah Elizabeth Marie Antoinette (378) Jarvis—88

HAMILTON, ELIZABETH (—), —m. Samuel (261) McCurdy—43

HAMILTON, HARRIS—m. Betsey (275) Mark—48

HAMILTON, JAMES KAPPOE — m. Elizabeth McCurdy (328) Stewart—72

HAMILTON, SAMUEL — m. Mary (or Polly) (256) McCurdy—43

HARRIS, JOHN—m. Sarah Ann (321) McCurdy—71

HARRIS, SARAH—m. Richard (265) McCurdy — *Pedigr.*

HART, ELISHA—m. Jeannette (373) McCurdy—85

HART, ELIZA—m. Edward (184) McCurdy—27

HART, MORTIMER EDGERTON—m. Alice Josephine (406) McCurdy—166

HARVEY, —, —m. Elizabeth (139) McCurdy — *Pedigr.*

HATHORN, —, —m. Jennett⁴ Mark—*Pedigr.*

HAWES, DAVID—m. Peggy⁵ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

HAWKINS, KATE—m. John Newton⁸ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

HERRICK, GAMALIEL E.—m. Ursula McCurdy (300) Andrews—70

HINMAN, —, —m. Hannah⁵ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

HOLMAN, LUCY CUSHING—m. Samuel Farmar (377) Jarvis—*Pedigr.*

HOLMES, —, —m. George (241) McCurdy—34

HORNEFFER, Prof. —, —m. Christine Elisabeth Albertina⁷ Maunoir—*Pedigr.*

HUBBARD, CAROLINE — m. Theodore Frelinghuysen (395) McCurdy—163

HUBBARD, GARDINER GREENE — m. Gertrude Mercer (393) McCurdy—161-62

MacCurdy Index

- HUEY, JOHN—m. Rose (87) McCurdy—16, 21
- HULL ISAAC—m. Anne McCurdy (379) Hart—88-89
- HULL, JOSEPH BARTINE—
m. 1. Amelia (383) Hart,
2. Catharine (Seckel) Parmelee—90
- HUNKING, ELIHU—m. Esther⁶ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- HUNTINGTON, SELDEN—m. Jeannette McCurdy (359) Stewart—73
- HUTCHINSON, LENEY L.—m. Eliza Jane⁶ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- JARVIS, SAMUEL FARMAR — m. Sarah McCurdy (374) Hart—87
- JENSEN, MARIE—m. George Gregory (128) McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- JOHNSON, —(NESBIT)—m. John⁴ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- JOHNSON, LUCY—m. Robert McCurdy (413) Lord—168
- JOHNSON, MARION—m. William (315) McCurdy—71
- KANDICK, BESSIE—m. William (185) McCurdy—27
- KELLY, I. HARRISON—m. Elizabeth (118) McCurdy—20
- KENT, JOHN—m. Jennet (156) McCurdy—24
- KING, NANCY—m. William (101) McCurdy—19
- KINKEAD, HENRY P. — m. Edith Boyd (347) Hamilton—*Pedigr.*
- KINKEAD, John—m. Elise Stewart (346) Hamilton—73
- LANCASTER, LAURA — m. Thomas⁶ Vincent —*Pedigr.*
- LEE, GERTRUDE MERCER—m. Robert Henry (392) McCurdy—155-57
- LITTLE, GEORGE—m. Martha⁵ Richards—*Pedigr.*
- LITTLE, JAMES C. — m. Mary Ann⁵ McCurdy—12 and *Pedigr.*
- LITTLE, MOSES KELLY—m. Betsey⁵ Richards—*Pedigr.*
- LITTLE, SARAH ELLEN—m. Richard Aldrich (398) McCurdy—163
- LITTLE, TAYLOR — m. Margaret⁴ Richards —*Pedigr.*
- LOCKWOOD, LYDIA—m. Lynde (290) McCurdy—67
- LONG, —, —m. John (46) McCurdy—12
- LOOMIS, OSBERT BURR—m. Jeannette Hart (375) Jarvis—88
- LORD, ANNE—m. John (243) McCurdy—66
- LORD, JOSEPHINE — m. Alexander Lynde (405) McCurdy—165
- LORD, SARAH ANN — m. Charles Johnson (390) McCurdy—103-05
- LORD, STEPHEN JOHNSON — m. Sarah Ann (411) McCurdy—167-68
- LYNDS, SUSAN—m. Robert (154) McCurdy—28
- MCCAHOON, —, —m. a dau. of James (43) McCurdy—13
- MCCARTNEY, WILLIAM—m. Mary (122) McCurdy—20 and *Pedigr.*
- MCCAY (or McCoy), NEIL (or CORNELIUS) — m. Margaret (Ferrier) McCurdy—16
- MCCRELLISH, MARY—m. John (230) McCurdy—33
- MCCURDY, ROBERT (84)—m. Sarah (83) McCurdy—16
- MCCURDY, SARAH (83)—m. Robert (84) McCurdy—16
- MCDERMOND, HANNAH S.—m. Frank⁶ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- McFARLAND, SAMUEL—m. Sarah (135) McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- MCGREGOR, GRACE—*see* Gregorie
- McKAY, —, —m. a dau. of Elizabeth⁶ (McCurdy) Smith—*Pedigr.*
- McLANE, WILLIAM—m. Margaret (167) McCurdy—25
- McMILLAN, SARAH—m. Henry (186) McCurdy—27
- McNEIL, MARY ANN—m. Robert (138) McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- McQUILLAN, —, —m. (?) John (22) McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- MACURDY, JOHN—m. Mary L.⁵ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- MANSFIELD, ELISHA HYDE—m. Sarah (311) McCurdy—70

MacCurdy Index

- MARK, JOHN—m. Anna (246) McCurdy—41
- MARKS, JACOB—m. Mary⁶ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- MARSH, CHARLES MERCER—m. Roberta Wolcott (402) McCurdy—164
- MARSH, ELIAS JOSEPH—m. Sarah Lord (401) McCurdy—164
- MARSH, STANFORD—m. Gertrude Mercer (396) McCurdy—163
- MARTIN, EDWIN W.—m. Narcissa⁶ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- MARTIN, SARAH—m. Samuel (65) McCurdy—15
- MATHER, HARRIET CAROLINE—m. John William (293) Allen—69 and *Pedigr.*
- MATHIAS, —, —m. Elizabeth (117) McCurdy—20
- MATSON, ISRAEL—m. Sarah McCurdy (418) Lord—168
- MAUNOIR, THÉODORE—m. Anna Christiana Farmer (376) Jarvis—88
- MILLER, MARGARET—m. James Munro (157) McCurdy—24
- MOOR, ELIZABETH C.—m. James (208) McCurdy—30
- MOORE, ALBERT—m. Sarah Jeanette⁶ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- MOORE, MARY—m. Robert (121) McCurdy—20
- MOOTTY, ALEXANDER—m. Ann (245) McCurdy—41
- MORRILL, LYDIA EUDORA—m. Matthew Scoby⁶ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- MORRIS, —, —m. Jesse (216) McCurdy—31
- MULHOLLAND, SARAH—m. John⁵ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- NEILSON, LOUIS—m. Janet Suffern (339) Hamilton—72
- NEVILLS, RICHARD—m. Mary Ann⁶ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- NICKERSON, —, —m. Mary⁶ Blair—*Pedigr.*
- NOYES, JOHN—m. Edwardanna (326) (Schieffelin) Sill—72
- NVE, HORATIO—m. Hannah Elizabeth (254) McCurdy—42
- O'BRIEN, LUCY—m. Arthur (146) McCurdy—23, 27
- PARK, HIRAM—m. Sarah Ann (321) (McCurdy) Harris—71
- PARKE, SUSAN (THOMPSON)—m. Roscoe Henry (366) Channing—84
- PARKINSON, HENRY—m. Janette⁴ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- PARLEE, MARY ANN—m. Lynde (or Lynds) (267) McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- PARMELEE, CATHARINE (SECKEL)—m. Joseph Bartine Hull—90
- PERKINS, ANN MARIA—m. John William (293) Allen—69
- PERKINS, ERASTUS—m. Ursula (292) (McCurdy) Allen—70
- PETERS, JOHN R.—m. Susan M.⁶ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- POOR, BENJAMIN—m. Martha⁵ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- RAMSAY, —, —m. Rebecca⁵ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- REDDING, OBADIAH—m. Elizabeth (258) McCurdy—43
- REID, ALEXANDER—m. Elizabeth Louisa (356) Graham—73
- RENO, HENRIETTA BEAL—m. John Truman (119) McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- REYNOLDS, NICHOLAS—m. Nancy⁶ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- RHODES, BENJAMIN—m. Ann⁶ McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- RICHARDS, DAVID—m. Martha (136) McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- RICHMOND, JOHN—m. Jane (85) McCurdy—16
- RIPPEY, MARY J.—m. John (64) McCurdy—15
- ROBINSON, GEORGE—m. a dau. of Agnes (187) (McCurdy) Fraser—28
- ROSS, —, —m. Patrick (18) McCurdy—10
- SALISBURY, EDWARD ELBRIDGE—m. Evelyn (391) McCurdy—104, 152-54
- SAVIN, GEORGE—m. Maria⁶ Blair—*Pedigr.*
- SCHIEFFELIN, EDWARD LAWRENCE—m. Anna Susanna (325) Stewart—72
- SCOBY, MARY—m. John (133) McCurdy—22

MacCurdy Index

- SCOTT, ANDREW — m. Susan (16) Mackirdy — 8
and *Pedigr.*
- SHORT, DANIEL — m. Elizabeth⁴ McCurdy — *Pedigr.*
- SILL, FRANCIS NICOLL — m. Edwardanna (326)
Schieffelin — 72
- SIMONGTON, ABBY — m. David⁵ McCurdy — *Pedigr.*
- SLOAN, STELLA CORDELIA — m. Timothy Morris
(218) McCurdy — 31
- SMITH, —, — m. Elizabeth⁵ McCurdy — *Pedigr.*
- SMITH, CLARINDA — m. John⁶ McCurdy — *Pedigr.*
- SMITH, ISABELLA — m. Charles Stewart (351)
Graham — 73
- SPARGO, MARY — m. John Newton⁶ McCurdy —
Pedigr.
- STEWART, ALEXANDER — m. Elizabeth (322) Mc-
Curdy — 71
- STILWELL, ELSIE A. — m. Samuel Denismore⁶
McCurdy — *Pedigr.*
- STORY, —, — m. a dan. of Robert (206) Mc-
Curdy — *Pedigr.*
- STRONG, NATHAN — m. Anna (or Nancy) (362)
McCurdy — 74
- SUCKLEY, MARY — m. Robert Henry (400) Mc-
Curdy — *Pedigr.*
- SUFFERN, MARY WILSON — m. James Augustus
(336) Hamilton — 72
- TATE (or TAIT), AGNES — m. John⁴ McCurdy —
Pedigr.
- TAYLOR, —, — m. John (46) McCurdy — 12
- THAYER, JOHN — m. Polly (272) McCurdy — 48
- THÉBAUD, LOUIS A. — m. Gertrude Lee (399) Mc-
Curdy — 163
- THOMPSON, —, — m. Mary (111) McCurdy — 19
- THOMPSON, CATHERINE — m. John (179) McCurdy
— 27
- THORNE, MARGARET — m. James⁴ McCurdy —
Pedigr.
- TOD, MARY ISAACS —
m. 1. John Lynde (314) McCurdy,
2. Dr. Evans — 70, 71
- UPHAM, LUKE — m. Jennet Guthrie (155) McCurdy
— 28
- VINCENT, JANE⁵ — m. James⁵ Deary — *Pedigr.*
- VINCENT, THOMAS — m. Jane⁵ McCurdy — *Pedigr.*
- WAGGONER, AGNES — m. James Watson (110) Mc-
Curdy — 19
- WALLIS (or WALLACE), —, — m. Agnes (88) Mc-
Curdy — 16, 21
- WATSON, HANNAH — m. Archibald (94) McCurdy
— 19
- WATTS, SARAH — m. John (249) McCurdy — 43
- WHELOCK, MOSES B. — m. a dau. of Hannah
Elizabeth (254) (McCurdy) Nye — *Pedigr.*
- WHITNEY, LOIS — m. James McCurdy (273) Mark
— 48
- WHITTELEY, ELISHA — m. Harriet Silliman (308)
Andrews — 70
- WILDERN, ISAAC — m. Ann Eliza (280) McCurdy
— *Pedigr.*
- WILLCOX, ALBERT O. — m. Anne Elizabeth (329)
Hamilton — 72
- WOOD, GEORGE K. — m. Louisa Maria (297) Allen
— 69
- WOODWARD, JULIA ANN — m. Richard Lord (404)
McCurdy — 164
- WRIGHT, EUNICE — m. Daniel (150) McCurdy — 28

Mitchell Index

FF. 171-203

I—BY MALE DESCENT

ABBY⁴—m. Cheever—(62), 198
 ABRAHAM WOLCOTT⁴—m. Canfield—(67), 199
 ALFRED³—m. Woodbridge—(35), 181-83
 ALFRED⁴—(44), 184
 ALFRED⁴—m. Tiffany—(45), 184-85
 ALFRED⁴—*Pedigr.*
 ANDREW²—(14), 175
 ANN³—m. Lord—(71), 199-202
 ANNE L.⁴—(65), 198
 CAROLINE LATIMER⁵—(7), 175
 CHARLES³—(29), 180
 CHARLES³—*Pedigr.*
 CHARLEY TIFFANY⁵—*Pedigr.*
 DANIEL³—(13), 175
 DAVID³—m. Wolcott—(4), 175, 176, 177
 DONALD CHESTER⁵—*Pedigr.*
 DONALD GRANT³—(26), 179-80
 DONALD GRANT⁴—m. Pringle—(40), 183-84
 DONALD GRANT⁵—*Pedigr.*
 EDGAR⁵—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZABETH³—m. Chester—(25), 179
 ELIZABETH CHAPMAN⁴—m. Clapp—(61), 198
 ELIZABETH MARY⁴—m. Thacher—(8), 175
 ELIZABETH MUMFORD⁴—(41), 184
 ELIZABETH WOODBRIDGE⁵—*Pedigr.*
 HANNAH²—(9), 175
 HANNAH³—(10), 175
 HANNAH³—(33), 181

HARRIET³—(34), 181
 HARRIET NEWELL⁵—m. Wright—*Pedigr.*
 HARRIET WILLIAMS⁵—*Pedigr.*
 HEFFE ALSTON⁵—*Pedigr.*
 HEFFE ALSTON⁵ 2d—*Pedigr.*
 HENRIETTA REBECCA⁴—(70), 199
 HENRY⁵—m. Fulwiler—*Pedigr.*
 HENRY THEODORE⁵—(69), 199
 JAMES¹—m. 1. Buck,
 2. Mix,
 3. (Toucey) Grant—(1), 171, 173-75,
 176-77
 JAMES²—m. Warner—(2), 175-76, 177
 JAMES²—(23), 176
 JAMES³—m. Fosdick—(5), 175
 JAMES⁴—(66), 198
 JAMES ALFRED⁵—*Pedigr.*
 JAMES BUCHANAN⁵—(60), 198
 JAMES HENRY⁴—m. Skinner—(6), 175
 JAMES McDUGALL⁵—*Pedigr.*
 JANE WHITEHILL⁵—m. Hoffman—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN³—m. Waterhouse—(48), 193-95, 196
 JOHN⁴—m. Tomlinson—(58), 197-98
 JOHN BELDEN⁵—m. Evans—(57), 197 and *Pedigr.*
 JOHN CHARLES⁵—m. Moore—(59), 198 and *Pedigr.*
 JULIA³—m. Buck—(31), 180
 LOUIS³—(30), 180
 LOUIS⁴—(42), 184
 LUCRETIA WOODBRIDGE⁴—(36), 183

Mitchell Kuder

LUCRETIA WOODERIDGE¹—m. Strong—(38), 185
 MABEL²—m. Welles—(3), 175, 176, 177
 MABEL³—m. White—(16), 176
 MARY³—(15), 176
 MARY PERKINS⁴—(43), 184
 MARY PRINGLE⁵—m. Ryerson—*Pedigr.*
 MORTIMER BELDEN⁶—*Pedigr.*
 RACHEL⁶—*Pedigr.*
 REBECCA³—(32), 180
 REBECCA MOTTE⁵—m. Hart—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH PARMELEE¹—m. Pettit—(49), 196
 STEPHEN³—(12), 175

STEPHEN MIX²—m. Grant—(24), 174, 176, 177-79
 STEPHEN MIX³—m. Coit—(27), 180
 STEPHEN MIX⁴—(37), 183
 SUSAN PRINGLE⁶—*Pedigr.*
 WALTER³—(23), 180
 WALTER LOUIS⁵—*Pedigr.*
 WILLIAM¹—m. Buchanan—(46), 171, 173, 185-86,
 188-89, 193
 WILLIAM²—m. Parmelee—(47), 188-93, 196
 WILLIAM²—(11), 175
 WILLIAM⁴—m. Belden—(56), 197, 198
 WILLIAM PRINGLE⁵—m. Mower—*Pedigr.*
 WILLIAM WALTER⁵—(68), 199

2—BY FEMALE DESCENT

CHEEVER, ALICE M.⁴—*Pedigr.*
 CHEEVER, FANNIE H.⁵—*Pedigr.*
 CHEEVER, HENRY MARTYN⁵—m. Buckbee—(63),
 198 and *Pedigr.*
 CHEEVER, LUCILLE⁵—*Pedigr.*
 CHEEVER, MARY⁶ ("KITTY") — m. Dunning—
Pedigr.
 CHEEVER, MARY¹—*Pedigr.*
 CHEEVER, WALTER HEWITT⁶—m. Weed—*Pedigr.*
 CHEEVER, WILLIAM EBENEZER⁶ — m. Hewitt —
 (64), 193 and *Pedigr.*
 DUNNING, FREDERICK¹—*Pedigr.*
 DUNNING, HAROLD WOLCOTT¹—*Pedigr.*
 DUNNING, LILLIE HAZEL¹—*Pedigr.*
 DUNNING, RALPH CHEEVER¹—*Pedigr.*
 GOODMAN, EDMUND OTIS⁴—*Pedigr.*
 GOODMAN, HARVEY⁴—*Pedigr.*
 GOODMAN, HELEN MARIA³—*Pedigr.*
 GOODMAN, HENRY MARTYN⁶—*Pedigr.*

GOODMAN, JOSIAH W.⁵—*Pedigr.*
 LOCKWOOD, DeFOREST¹—*Pedigr.*
 LOCKWOOD, FREDERICK¹—*Pedigr.*
 LOCKWOOD, GERTRUDE¹—*Pedigr.*
 LOCKWOOD, LELAND¹—*Pedigr.*
 LOCKWOOD, MARY HELEN¹—*Pedigr.*
 MILLER, CORA VIRGINIA⁵—*Pedigr.*
 MILLER, EDWARD HOUSE⁶—*Pedigr.*
 PETTIT, ELIZA ANN⁵—m. Wyman—(50), 197
 PETTIT, HARRIET MARIA⁵—m. House—(52), 197
 PETTIT, HENRY HARRISON⁵ — m. Heacock —
Pedigr.
 PETTIT, JOHN MITCHELL⁵—(53), 197
 PETTIT, MARY JANE⁵—m. VanBenthuyssen—(51),
 197
 PETTIT, SARAH FRANCES⁵—m. Miller—(55), 197
 PETTIT, WILLARD HEACOCK⁷—*Pedigr.*
 PETTIT, WILLIAM FREDERICK⁵ — m. Mix — (54),
 197

Mitchell Index

RAPP, CLIFFORD LAFAYETTE¹—*Pedigr.*
 STRONG, ELIZABETH MITCHELL⁵—(39), 183
 THACHER, FREDERICK⁶—*Pedigr.*
 THACHER, HENRY⁵—m. Wildman—*Pedigr.*
 THACHER, JAMES H.⁵—*Pedigr.*
 VANBENTHUYSEN, ABRAM BAILEY¹—*Pedigr.*
 VANBENTHUYSEN, ELLA⁵—*Pedigr.*
 VANBENTHUYSEN, FANNIE⁵—*Pedigr.*
 VANBENTHUYSEN, GERTRUDE WOOD⁶—m. Rapp
 —*Pedigr.*
 VANBENTHUYSEN, GRACE⁵—*Pedigr.*
 VANBENTHUYSEN, HARRIET HOUSE⁵—m. Walker
 —*Pedigr.*
 VANBENTHUYSEN, HENRY PETTIT⁶—m. (Garfield)
 Lovell—*Pedigr.*

VANBENTHUYSEN, MARY FRANCES⁶ — m. Lock-
 wood—*Pedigr.*
 WALKER, GERTRUDE⁵—*Pedigr.*
 WALKER, ROBERT¹—*Pedigr.*
 WALKER, SARAH¹—*Pedigr.*
 WALKER, VANBENTHUYSEN¹—*Pedigr.*
 WALKER, WILLIAM¹—*Pedigr.*
 WHITE, CLARISSA⁴—m. Collins—(21), 176
 WHITE, HARRIET⁴—m. Bardwell—(20), 176
 WHITE, MADEL⁴—(18), 176
 WHITE, MARIA⁴—m. Goodman—(17), 176
 WHITE, MARY⁴—m. White—(19), 176
 WHITE, SEMANTHE⁴—m. Eastman—(22), 176
 WYMAN, FREDERICK⁶—*Pedigr.*

3—BY MARRIAGE

BARDWELL, ALONZO—m. Harriet (20) White—
 176
 BELDEN, SARAH—m. William (56) Mitchell—197
 BUCHANAN, AGNES—m. William (46) Mitchell—
 185, 188—89, 193
 BUCK, DANIEL—m. Julia (31) Mitchell—180
 BUCK, MAHEL—m. James (1) Mitchell—173
 BUCKBEE, SARAH—m. Henry Martyn (63) Cheever
 —*Pedigr.*
 CANFIELD, FANNIE—m. Abraham Wolcott (67)
 Mitchell—199
 CHEEVER, EBENEZER—m. Abby (62) Mitchell—
 198
 CHESTER, STEPHEN—m. Elizabeth (25) Mitchell
 —179
 CLAPP, ERASTUS—m. Elizabeth Chapman (61)
 Mitchell—198
 COIT, SOPHIA—m. Stephen Mix (27) Mitchell—
 180
 COLLINS, HENRY—m. Clarissa (21) White—176

DUNNING, EDWARD HOWARD—m. Mary⁶ Cheever
 —*Pedigr.*
 EASTMAN, REUPEN R.—m. Semanthe (22) White
 —176
 EVANS, ELLEN—m. John Belden (57) Mitchell—
Pedigr.
 FOSDICK, MARY—m. James (5) Mitchell—175
 FULWILER, ELIZABETH — m. Henry⁵ Mitchell—
Pedigr.
 GOODMAN, OTIS—m. Maria (17) White—176
 GRANT, ARMINAL (TOUCEY) — m. James (1)
 Mitchell—174
 GRANT, HANNAH—m. Stephen Mix (24) Mitchell
 —177
 HART, WALTER TILLMAN — m. Rebecca Motte⁶
 Mitchell—*Pedigr.*
 HEACOCK, LILLIE—m. Henry Harrison⁵ Pettit—
Pedigr.
 HEWITT, MARY — m. William Ebenezer (64)
 Cheever—*Pedigr.*

Mitchell Index

HOFFMAN, PETER—m. Jane Whitehill⁶ Mitchell—*Pedigr.*

HOUSE, SAMUEL R.—m. Harriet Maria (52) Pettit—197

LOCKWOOD, H. CLARK—m. Mary Frances⁶ Van Benthuyssen—*Pedigr.*

LORD, RICHARD—m. Ann (71) Mitchell—199

LOVELL, LIZZIE (GARFIELD)—m. Henry Pettit⁶ VanBenthuyssen—*Pedigr.*

MILLER, AMZI B.—m. Sarah Frances (55) Pettit—197

MIX, REBECCA—m. James (1) Mitchell—174

MIX, VIRGINIA—m. William Frederick (54) Pettit—197

MOORE, LUCY—m. John Charles (59) Mitchell—*Pedigr.*

MOWER, KATHARINE — m. William Pringle⁶ Mitchell—*Pedigr.*

PARMELEE, SARAH—m. William (47) Mitchell—193

PETTIT, JOHN—m. Sarah Parmelee (49) Mitchell—196

PRINGLE, MARY F. — m. Donald Grant (40) Mitchell—183

RAPP, WILLIAM N.—m. Gertrude Wood⁶ Van Benthuyssen—*Pedigr.*

RYERSON, EDWARD L.—m. Mary Pringle⁶ Mitchell—*Pedigr.*

SKINNER, MARTHA—m. James Henry (6) Mitchell—175

STRONG, EDWARD—m. Lucretia Woodbridge (38) Mitchell—183

THACHER, AUGUSTUS — m. Elizabeth Mary (8) Mitchell—175

TIFFANY, ANNE O.—m. Alfred (45) Mitchell—185

TOMLINSON, MARY ANN—m. John (58) Mitchell—197

VANBENTHUYSEN, ABRAM B.—m. Mary Jane (51) Pettit—197 and *Pedigr.*

WALKER, JOHN — m. Harriet House⁶ VanBenthuyssen—*Pedigr.*

WARNER, HANNAH—m. James (2) Mitchell—175

WATERHOUSE, AEBIGAIL—m. John (48) Mitchell—195-96, 199

WEED, CLARA—m. Walter Hewitt⁶ Cheever—*Pedigr.*

WELLES, CHESTER—m. Mabel (3) Mitchell—176

WHITE, AUGUSTUS—m. Mary (19) White—176

WHITE, JOSIAH—m. Mabel (16) Mitchell—176

WILDMAN, —, —m. Henry⁶ Thacher—*Pedigr.*

WOLCOTT, MARY—m. David (4) Mitchell—176

WOODBIDGE, LUCRETIA MUMFORD—m. Alfred (35) Mitchell—181 and *Pedigr.*

WRIGHT, ALLEN—m. Harriet Newell⁶ Mitchell—*Pedigr.*

WYMAN, ABEL—m. Eliza Ann (50) Pettit—197

Buchanan Index

PP. 205-215

1—BY MALE DESCENT

AGNES—m. Mitchell—(7), 207

ALEXANDER—(2), 206

ALEXANDER—(27), 210

ANSELAN OKYAN—(1), 205

CLAUDIUS—m. 1. Whish,
2. Thompson—(11), 208, 210-15

DUGALD—(10), 208

DUNCAN—(23), 209

EDWARD—m. Mitchell—(9), 207

FRANKLIN—(16), 208

GEORGE—(4), 206

GEORGE—(5), 206

GEORGE—(14), 208

JAMES—(13), 208

JAMES—(26), 209

JAMES M.—(15), 208

JOHN—(25), 209

JOHN (JOHN BUCHANAN-HAMILTON)—(8), 207

JOHN PARKES—(19), 209

KEAN—(17), 209

PATRICK—(3), 206

ROBERDEAU—(12), 208

ROBERT—(20), 209

ROBERT C.—(18), 209

THOMAS—(6), 206

THOMAS—(22), 209

WALTER—(21), 209

WILLIAM—(24), 209

2—BY MARRIAGE

MITCHELL, —, —m. Edward (9) Buchanan—207

MITCHELL, WILLIAM—m. Agnes (7) Buchanan
—207

THOMPSON, MARY—m. Claudius (11) Buchanan
—215

WHISH, MARY—m. Claudius (11) Buchanan—215

Parmelee Index

PP. 219-233

I—BY MALE DESCENT

- AARON⁴—(24), 226
 AARON⁵—(30), 227
 ABEL⁴—m. Beecher—*Pedigr.*
 ABEL⁷—*Pedigr.*
 ABIGAIL⁴—(20), 226
 ABIGAIL⁵—*Pedigr.*
 ABIGAIL⁶ (or ABBY)—m. Enos—(84), 232 and
Pedigr.
 ABNER⁵—*Pedigr.*
 ADELINE H.⁷—m. Hamilton—*Pedigr.*
 ALANSON⁷—*Pedigr.*
 ALEXANDER⁵—(35), 227
 AMBROSE NICHOLS⁵—*Pedigr.*
 ANN⁴—*Pedigr.*
 ANN⁵ dau. of Jonathan—*Pedigr.*
 ANN⁵ dau. of Thomas—*Pedigr.*
 ANN⁵—(27), 227
 ANNA⁶—(87), 232
 ANNE⁸—m. Payne—*Pedigr.*
 ANNE⁹—*Pedigr.*
 ANNIE M.⁷—m. 1. Ranslow,
 2. Allen—*Pedigr.*
 ASAH⁵—m. Angier—*Pedigr.*
 ASAPH⁵—*Pedigr.*
 ASHBEL⁴—(73), 231-33
 ASHLEY⁴—*Pedigr.*
 AUGUSTA⁸—m. McFadden—*Pedigr.*
 BENJAMIN⁴—*Pedigr.*
 BENJAMIN⁵—*Pedigr.*
 BENJAMIN⁶—*Pedigr.*
 BETSEY⁶—m. Everest—(83), 232 and *Pedigr.*
 BETSEY ANN⁴—m. Leete—*Pedigr.*
 BEULAH⁵—m. Eliot—(94), 233
 BRYAN⁸—*Pedigr.*
 CALEB⁵—m. 1. Johnson,
 2. Hill—(13), 225
 CATHARINE⁵—*Pedigr.*
 CATHARINE CHASE⁸—*Pedigr.*
 CHARITY⁶—(29), 227
 CHARLES⁴—*Pedigr.*
 CHARLES⁵—m. Tyler—(79), 232 and *Pedigr.*
 CHARLES⁶—m. Cook—*Pedigr.*
 CHARLES⁷ son of Dan—*Pedigr.*
 CHARLES⁷ son of Elias—*Pedigr.*
 CHARLOTTE A.⁷—m. Wheeler—*Pedigr.*
 CURTIS S.⁸—*Pedigr.*
 CYNTHIA⁴—m. Redway—*Pedigr.*
 DAN⁶—m. 1. Norton,
 2. (—) Goodyear—(64), 230, 232 and
Pedigr.
 DAN⁶—m. 1. Linsley,
 2. Rowe—(82), 232 and *Pedigr.*
 DAN⁶—m. Stevens—(58), 229 and *Pedigr.*
 DANIEL⁴—*Pedigr.*
 DANIEL⁵—*Pedigr.*
 DAVID⁴—*Pedigr.*
 DEIDAMIA⁴—m. Phillips—*Pedigr.*
 DENNIS⁷—*Pedigr.*
 DIADAMA⁴—*Pedigr.*

Parmerlee Index

- DOROTHY⁵—*Pedigr.*
 EDWARD LITTLE³—m. Mills—*Pedigr.*
 ELIAS⁶—*Pedigr.*
 ELIAS⁶—m. Fitch—*Pedigr.*
 ELISHA—(45), 228
 ELIZABETH²—m. Everts—(5), 224
 ELIZABETH⁴—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZABETH⁵—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZABETH⁷—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZABETH OLIVE¹—m. Tenney—*Pedigr.*
 EMMA⁸—*Pedigr.*
 ESTHER⁵—*Pedigr.*
 ESTHER⁶—*Pedigr.*
 EUNICE⁶—m. Hastings—*Pedigr.*
 EZRA⁵—m. Bushnell—(43), 228 and *Pedigr.*
 EZRA⁶—m. Hill—(42), 228 and *Pedigr.*
 EZRA⁷—*Pedigr.*
 EZRA⁸—(50), 229
 FANDACY⁷—m. Comstock—*Pedigr.*
 FRANCES ELIZABETH¹—m. Morris—*Pedigr.*
 FRANCIS JOSEPH³—*Pedigr.*
 H. FRANCES⁸—(53), 229
 H. R.⁹—(61), 229
 HANNAH²—m. Johnson—(3), 224
 HANNAH³—m. 1. Hill,
 2. Stevens (or Stephens)—(10), 225
 HANNAH⁴—*Pedigr.*
 HANNAH⁴—m. Camp—(21), 226
 HANNAH⁵—m. Robinson—(80), 232 and *Pedigr.*
 HANNAH⁶—(86), 232
 HANNAH⁶—m. Camp—*Pedigr.*
 HENRY⁷—*Pedigr.*
 HENRY SAWTELL⁸—*Pedigr.*
 HEZEKIAH⁴—m. 1. Hall,
 2. (—) Smith (or Hubbard)—
 (18), 226
 HEZEKIAH⁴—m. Hopson—*Pedigr.*
 HEZEKIAH⁵—(77), 232
 HEZEKIAH⁵—m. —, —, — *Pedigr.*
 HEZEKIAH⁶—*Pedigr.*
 HEZEKIAH⁶—(85), 232
 HEZEKIAH⁷ son of Dan—*Pedigr.*
 HEZEKIAH⁷ son of Job—*Pedigr.*
 HIEL⁵—*Pedigr.*
 HIEL⁵—*Pedigr.*
 HORACE M.⁷—*Pedigr.*
 ISAAC³—m. Hiland (or Highland)—(9), 225
 JABEZ⁷—*Pedigr.*
 JAHIAL⁶—m. Hendee—(35), 228 and *Pedigr.*
 JAMES⁵—*Pedigr.*
 JAMES⁵—m. —, —, —(54), 229
 JAMES HENRY⁶—*Pedigr.*
 JAMES HILL⁷—(46), 228—29
 JARED⁶—*Pedigr.*
 JEANE⁴—*Pedigr.*
 JEHIEL⁴—*Pedigr.*
 JENIMA⁶—*Pedigr.*
 JENIMA⁷—m. Prentice—(47), 229 and *Pedigr.*
 JEREMIAH⁴—*Pedigr.*
 JEREMIAH⁵—m. —, —, — *Pedigr.*
 JEREMIAH⁶—m. —, —, —(55), 229
 JEREMIAH⁶—m. Cook—*Pedigr.*
 JERUSHA⁴—m. Camp—(23), 226
 JERUSHA⁵—*Pedigr.*
 JESSE COOK⁷—m. Cook—*Pedigr.*
 JOB³—m. Edwards—(12), 225
 JOB⁶—m. Sarah —, —, — *Pedigr.*
 JOEL³—m. Andrews—(15), 225—26
 JOEL⁴—m. Camp—(19), 226
 JOEL⁵—m. —, —, —(60), 229
 JOHN¹—m. 1. Hannah —,
 2. (—) Bradley—(1), 219—24
 JOHN²—m. 1. Rebecca —,
 2. (—) Plane,
 3. Hannah —, —(2), 224—25
 JOHN³—m. Mason—(7), 225

Parmelee Index

JOHN¹—m. Boardman—(17), 226-27
 JOHN²—(31), 227
 JOHN³—m. Priscilla —, —(34), 227
 JOHN⁴—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN⁵—m. Chase—(41), 228 and *Pedigr.*
 JOHN D.¹—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN SMITH²—*Pedigr.*
 JONATHAN¹—m. Sarah —, —*Pedigr.*
 JONATHAN²—*Pedigr.*
 JOSEPH¹—m. —, —(95), 233
 JOSEPH WARREN²—m. Little—(40), 228 and *Pedigr.*
 JOSHUA²—m. 1. Edwards,
 2. Hannah —, —(8), 225
 JOSHUA³—*Pedigr.*
 JOSIAH²—*Pedigr.*
 JULIA¹—*Pedigr.*
 JUSTINA²—*Pedigr.*
 LEMUEL²—m. Kelsey—(56), 229 and *Pedigr.*
 LEWIS CLARK—(67), 230-31
 LUCY¹—*Pedigr.*
 LUCY²—*Pedigr.*
 LYDIA²—*Pedigr.*
 MABLE²—*Pedigr.*
 MARK¹—*Pedigr.*
 MARK²—*Pedigr.*
 MARY²—m. Crampton—(4), 224
 MARY¹—*Pedigr.*
 MARY⁴—m. Peck—(16), 226
 MARY⁵—m. 1. Bliss,
 2. Reed—*Pedigr.*
 MARY REBECCA¹—m. Rowe—*Pedigr.*
 MEHITABEL¹—m. Baldwin—(31), 232 and *Pedigr.*
 MEHITABEL²—(90), 232
 MEHITABEL³—m. Eells—(69), 231
 MELYNTHIA¹—*Pedigr.*
 MOSES²—(78), 232
 MOSES³—m. —, —(89), 232-33

MOSES⁴—m. Montague—*Pedigr.*
 MOSES PAYSON¹—
 m. 1. —,
 2. Julia —, —(52), 229 and *Pedigr.*
 NATHANIEL²—m. French—(6), 225
 NATHANIEL³—m. Esther —, —(44), 228 and
 Pedigr.
 NATHANIEL⁴—*Pedigr.*
 NEHEMIAH²—*Pedigr.*
 OLIVER²—*Pedigr.*
 OLIVER³—*Pedigr.*
 PAMELA¹—m. Comstock—*Pedigr.*
 PHILETHIA²—*Pedigr.*
 PHINEAS¹—(25), 226
 PHINEAS²—m. Prudence —, —(28), 227
 PHEEBE²—m. Castle—(76), 231 and *Pedigr.*
 POLLY²—*Pedigr.*
 POLLY⁴—m. Dunham—*Pedigr.*
 PRISCILLA²—(14), 225
 PRISCILLA HORNE²—*Pedigr.*
 RANDOLPH²—m. Murray—(39), 228 and *Pedigr.*
 REUBEN²—*Pedigr.*
 RHODA²—*Pedigr.*
 RHODA¹—*Pedigr.*
 RHODA³—m. Short—*Pedigr.*
 ROSAMOND²—(26), 227
 RUTH²—*Pedigr.*
 RUTH ADELAIDE²—*Pedigr.*
 SARRINA¹—m. Haskell—*Pedigr.*
 SALLY²—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL¹—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL²—m. Sarah —, —(33), 227
 SAMUEL³—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH¹—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH²—m. Hall—(22), 226
 SARAH³ dan. of Hezekiah—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH⁴ dau. of Jonathan—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH⁵ dau. of Nathaniel—*Pedigr.*

Parmelee Index

SARAH⁵ dau. of Thomas—*Pedigr.*

SARAH⁶—m. Mitchell—(32), 227

SARAH⁶—*Pedigr.*

SARAH⁸—*Pedigr.*

SEWALL⁶—*Pedigr.*

SHELDON⁶—*Pedigr.*

SIBA⁶—m. 1. Blish,
2. Bushnell—*Pedigr.*

SIBYL⁷—*Pedigr.*

SIBYL HILL⁸—*Pedigr.*

SIDNEY C.⁷—*Pedigr.*

SIMEON⁵—m. Hopkins—(74), 231, 232 and *Pedigr.*

SIMEON⁶—m. 1. Mead,
2. Chapin—(51), 229, 232 and *Pedigr.*

SIMEON⁷—(91), 233

SIMEON M.⁷—*Pedigr.*

STEPHEN⁵—m. Baldwin—(11), 225

STEPHEN⁶—
m. 1. Betty —,
2. Hannah —, —(37), 228 and *Pedigr.*

SUSANNAH⁴—*Pedigr.*

SYBILLA⁴—*Pedigr.*

TEMPERANCE⁵—*Pedigr.*

THEODORE NELSON⁷—*Pedigr.*

THOMAS⁴—m. Bathsheba —, —*Pedigr.*

THOMAS⁷—m. —, —*Pedigr.*

THOMAS JOHN GOULD⁵—
m. 1. Stiles,
2. Curtis—(65), 230 and *Pedigr.*

TIMOTHY⁴—*Pedigr.*

TRUMAN⁶—*Pedigr.*

TRYPHENA⁶—m. Case—(88), 232, 233

TYLER⁶—m. Yale—*Pedigr.*

WHELOCK HENDEE⁷ (PARMLY) — m. Dunbar —
(36), 228 and *Pedigr.*

WILLIAM—(63), 230

WILLIAM⁷—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM⁷—m. Rice—(59), 229 and *Pedigr.*

WILLIAM BENJAMIN⁷—(62), 229

WILSON B.⁷—*Pedigr.*

YELVERTON—(66), 230

2—BY FEMALE DESCENT

CASE, MOSES⁷—(92), 233

CASTLE, SAMUEL N.⁷—(75), 231

ELLIS, DAN PARMELEE⁷—(72), 231

ELLIS, JAMES⁷—(71), 231

ELLIS, TIMOTHY DWIGHT⁷—(70), 231

ELIOT, MARY⁶—m. Halleck—*Pedigr.*

EYEREST, CHARLES WILLIAM⁷—(98), 233

EYEREST, HELEN M.⁷—*Pedigr.*

HALLECK, FITZGREENE⁷—(93), 233

HASTINGS, ALBERT MERWIN⁷—m. Barry—*Pedigr.*

HASTINGS, BETSEY⁷—m. Judd—*Pedigr.*

HASTINGS, CHARLES⁷—
m. 1. Barker,
2. Probabridge—*Pedigr.*

HASTINGS, EUNICE⁷—*Pedigr.*

HASTINGS, EUNICE SOPHIA⁷—
m. 1. Smith,
2. Trowbridge—*Pedigr.*

HASTINGS, EUROTAS PARMELEE⁷—
m. 1. Owens,
2. Moody,
3. Petite—*Pedigr.*

HASTINGS, ORLANDO⁷—m. 1. Clark,
2. Hamilton—*Pedigr.*

HASTINGS, PARMELEE M.⁵—*Pedigr.*

HASTINGS, POLLY SOPHIA⁷—*Pedigr.*

HASTINGS, SETH⁷—m. Clark—*Pedigr.*

HASTINGS, THOMAS⁷—m. Seymour—(96), 233 and
Pedigr.

HASTINGS, THOMAS SAMUEL⁸—(97), 233

Parmelee Index

HASTINGS, TRUMAN¹—m. 1. Vail,
2. Williams—*Pedigr.*
MCFADDEN, AUGUSTA⁸—*Pedigr.*
MCFADDEN, FREDERICK M.⁹—*Pedigr.*
MCFADDEN, JESSIE⁸—*Pedigr.*
MCFADDEN, PARMALÉE J.⁹—*Pedigr.*

PRENTICE, EZRA P.⁸—(48), 229
PRENTICE, JOHN H.⁸—(49), 229
SEWARD, WILLIAM HENRY—(57), 229
STONE, COLLINS—(68), 231
TENNEY, GERTRUDE MARIA⁸—m. Twining —
Pedigr.

3—BY MARRIAGE

—, BATHSHEBA—m. Thomas⁴ Parmelee —
Pedigr.
—, BETTY—m. Stephen (37) Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
—, ESTHER—m. Nathaniel (44) Parmelee —
Pedigr.
—, HANNAH—m. John (1) Parmelin—224
—, HANNAH—m. John (2) Parmelin (or Parmelee)—224, 225
—, HANNAH—m. Joshua (8) Parmelee—225
—, HANNAH—m. Stephen (37) Parmelee —
Pedigr.
—, JULIA—m. Moses Payson (52) Parmelee—
Pedigr.
—, PRISCILLA—m. John (34) Parmelee—227
—, PRUDENCE—m. Phineas (28) Parmelee—227
—, REBECCA—m. John (2) Parmelin (or Parmelee)—224, 225
—, SARAH—m. Job⁴ Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
—, SARAH—m. Jonathan⁴ Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
—, SARAH—m. Samuel (33) Parmelee—227
ALLEN, HORATIO — m. Annie M.⁷ (Parmelee)
Ranslow—*Pedigr.*
ANDREWS, ABIGAIL—m. Joel (15) Parmelee (or
Parmelec)—225-26
ANGIER, BETSEY—m. Asahel⁶ Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
BALDWIN, ELIZABETH—m. Stephen (11) Parmelee
—225
BALDWIN, NOAH—m. Mehitabel (81) Parmelee—
Pedigr.
BARKER, PATTY—m. Charles⁷ Hastings—*Pedigr.*

BARRY, FRANCES—m. Albert Merwin⁷ Hastings—
Pedigr.
BEECHER, MARY—m. Abel⁴ Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
BLISH, DANIEL—m. Siba⁶ Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
BLISS, PELATIAH—m. Mary¹ Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
BOARDMAN, SARAH—m. John (17) Parmelee—226
BRADLEY, ELIZABETH (—), — m. John (1)
Parmelin—224
BUSHNELL, ENSIGN—m. Siba⁶ (Parmelee) Blish—
Pedigr.
BUSHNELL, JEMIMA—m. Ezra (43) Parmelee—
Pedigr.
CAMP, —, —m. Hannah (21) Parmelee—226
CAMP, ABRAM—m. Hannah⁶ Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
CAMP, JOHN—m. Jerusha (23) Parmelee—226
CAMP, RHODA—m. Joel (19) Parmelee—226
CASE, —, —m. Tryphena (88) Parmelee—233
CASTLE, S.—m. Phœbe (76) Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
CHAPIN, PHŒBE—m. Simeon (51) Parmelee—
Pedigr.
CHASE, PHŒBE—m. John (41) Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
CLARK, ELIZABETH—m. Orlando⁷ Hastings —
Pedigr.
CLARK, HULDAH—m. Seth⁷ Hastings—*Pedigr.*
COMSTOCK, SAMUEL H.—m. Fandacy⁷ Parmelee
—*Pedigr.*
COMSTOCK, SAMUEL H.—m. Pamela⁷ Parmelee—
Pedigr.
COOK, ABIGAIL FORBES—m. Jesse Cook⁷ Parmelee—
Pedigr.

Parmelee Index

- COOK, PATTY—m. Charles⁵ Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
 COOK, RUTH—m. Jeremiah⁴ Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
 CRAMPTON, DENNIS—m. Mary (4) Parmelin (or Parmelee)—224
 CURTIS, OLIVE—m. Thomas John Gould (65) Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
 DUNBAR, KATHARINE—m. Wheelock Hendee (36) Parmly—*Pedigr.*
 DUNHAM, SAMUEL—m. Polly⁶ Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
 EDWARDS, BETSEY—m. Job (12) Parmelee—225
 EDWARDS, ELSIE—m. Joshua (8) Parmelee—225
 ELLS, JAMES—m. Mehitabel (66) Parmelee—231
 ELIOT, NATHANIEL—m. Beulah (94) Parmelee—233
 ENOS, FREEMAN—m. Abigail (or Abby) (84) Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
 EVEREST, SHERMAN—m. Betsey (83) Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
 EVERTS, JOHN—m. Elizabeth (5) Parmelin (or Parmelee)—224
 FITCH, —, —m. Elias⁶ Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
 FRENCH, SARAH—m. Nathaniel (6) Parmelee—225
 GOODYEAR, ABIGAIL (—), —m. Dan (64) Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
 HALL, ASAH—m. Sarah (22) Parmelee—226
 HALL, MEHITABEL—m. Hezekiah (18) Parmelee—226
 HALLECK, ISRAEL—m. Mary⁴ Eliot—*Pedigr.*
 HAMILTON, E. J.—m. Adeline H.⁷ Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
 HAMILTON, LYDIA—m. Orlando⁷ Hastings—*Pedigr.*
 HASKELL, ANDREW—m. Sabrina⁷ Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
 HASTINGS, SETH—m. Eunice⁶ Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
 HENDEE, EUNICE—m. Jahial (38) Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
 HILAND (or HIGHLAND), ELIZABETH—m. Isaac (9) Parmelee—225
 HILL, —, —m. Caleb (13) Parmelee—225
 HILL, JOHN—m. Hannah (10) Parmelee—225
 HILL, SIBYL—m. Ezra (42) Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
 HOPKINS, JEMIMA—m. Simeon (74) Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
 HOPSON, SARAH—m. Hezekiah⁴ Parmelee —*Pedigr.*
 HUBBARD (or SMITH), MERCY (or MARY) (—) —m. Hezekiah (18) Parmelee—226
 JOHNSON, ABIGAIL—m. Caleb (13) Parmelee—225
 JOHNSON, JOHN—m. Hannah (3) Parmelin (or Parmelee)—224
 JUDD, ELNATHAN—m. Betsey⁷ Hastings—*Pedigr.*
 KELSEY, SARAH—m. Lemuel (56) Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
 LEETE, ALBERT—m. Betsey Ann⁷ Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
 LINSLEY, MARY—m. Dan (82) Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
 LITTLE, FRANCES ANN—m. Joseph Warren (40) Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
 MCFADDEN, JOHN P.—m. Augusta⁸ Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
 MASON, MARY—m. John (7) Parmelee—225
 MEAD, AMIRA—m. Simeon (51) Parmelee —*Pedigr.*
 MILLS, LIZZIE—m. Edward Little⁹ Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
 MITCHELL, WILLIAM—m. Sarah (32) Parmelee—227
 MONTAGUE, CYNTHIA—m. Moses⁶ Parmelee —*Pedigr.*
 MOODY, PHILEMA—m. Eurotas Parmelee⁷ Hastings—*Pedigr.*
 MORRIS, EDWARD D.—m. Frances Elizabeth⁷ Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
 MURRAY, ELIZABETH B.—m. Randolph (39) Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
 NORTON, ABIGAIL—m. Dan (64) Parmelee —*Pedigr.*
 OWENS, ELECTA—m. Eurotas Parmelee⁷ Hastings —*Pedigr.*
 PAYNE, —, —m. Anne⁶ Parmelee—*Pedigr.*
 PECK, SAMUEL—m. Mary (16) Parmelee—226

Parmelee Index

PETITE, THEODOSIA — m. Euotat Parmelee¹
Hastings—*Pedigr.*

PHILLIPS, REV. —, —m. Deidamia¹ Parmelee
—*Pedigr.*

PLANE, ANNE (—), —m. John (2) Parmelin (or
Parmelee)—224, 225

PRENTICE, SAWTELL—m. Jemima (47) Parmelee
—*Pedigr.*

PROBABRIDGE, JULIA—m. Charles¹ Hastings —
Pedigr.

RANSLOW, GEORGE W.—m. Annie M.¹ Parmelee—
Pedigr.

REDWAY, —, —m. Cynthia¹ Parmelee—*Pedigr.*

REED, E. A.—m. Mary¹ (Parmelee) Bliss—*Pedigr.*

RICE, FANNY—m. William (59) Parmelee—*Pedigr.*

ROBINSON, NOAH—m. Hannah (80) Parmelee—
Pedigr.

ROWE, FANNY—m. Dan (82) Parmelee—*Pedigr.*

ROWE, RUEL—m. Mary Rebecca¹ Parmelee —
Pedigr.

SEYMOUR, MARY—m. Thomas (96) Hastings—
Pedigr.

SHORT, SILOAM—m. Rhoda¹ Parmelee—*Pedigr.*

SMITH (OR HUBBARD), MERCY (OR MARY) (—)
—m. Hezekiah (18) Parmelee—226

SMITH, WASHINGTON—m. Eunice Sophia¹ Hast-
ings—*Pedigr.*

STEVENS (OR STEPHENS), —, —m. Hannah (10)
(Parmelee) Hill—225

STEVENS, MARY—m. Dan (58) Parmelee—*Pedigr.*

STILES, EUNICE—m. Thomas John Gould (65)
Parmelee—*Pedigr.*

TENNEY, HORACE—m. Elizabeth Olive¹ Parmelee
—*Pedigr.*

TROWBRIDGE, LEVI—m. Eunice Sophia¹ (Hast-
ings) Smith—*Pedigr.*

TWINING, SUTHERLAND DOUGLAS—m. Gertrude
Maria¹ Tenney—*Pedigr.*

TYLER, MARY—m. Charles (79) Parmelee —
Pedigr.

VAIL, ELIZABETH—m. Truman¹ Hastings —
Pedigr.

WHEELER, FRANCIS B. — m. Charlotte A.¹ Par-
melee—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAMS, MARY—m. Truman¹ Hastings --
Pedigr.

WILSON, AMZI—m. a dau. of Joel (60) Parmelee
—229

YALE, PHOEBE—m. Tyler¹ Parmelee—*Pedigr.*

Boardman Index

PP. 235-246

I—BY MALE DESCENT

ABIGAIL²—*Pedigr.*

BENJAMIN³—m. —, —(32), 240 and *Pedigr.*

BENJAMIN⁴—(31), 240

CARLOS—(37), 243

CHARLES³—m. —, —(33), 240 and *Pedigr.*

CHARLES G.—(38), 243

DANIEL²—m. Wright—(8), 238

DANIEL³—m. r. Wheeler,
2. (Sherman) Seelye—(13), 239

DANIEL⁵—(18), 240

DAVID SHERMAN⁶—(21), 240

ELIJAH⁴—m. —, —(19), 240 and *Pedigr.*

EUNICE³—*Pedigr.*

GAMALIEL⁴—m. Sherman—(41), 245 and *Pedigr.*

GEORGE NYE⁷—(39), 243

HANNAH³—m. Abbe—(25), 240

HEPSIBAH²—*Pedigr.*

HOMER³—(20), 240

ISAAC⁴—m. Abiah —, —(2), 238

ISAAC⁵—m. Benton—*Pedigr.*

ISRAEL³—m. Elizabeth —, —(27), 240 and *Pedigr.*

JOHN³—(6), 238

JOHN³—(24), 240

JONATHAN³—m. Hubbert—(9), 238

JONATHAN⁴—m. r. Holmes,
2. Beckley—*Pedigr.*

JOSEPH²—(5), 238

JOSEPH³—*Pedigr.*

JOSHUA³—m. —, —(30), 240 and *Pedigr.*

MABEL³—m. I. Nichols,
2. Griswold—(23), 240

MARTHA²—(11), 238

MARTHA³—m. Churchill—(26), 240

MARY²—m. Robbins—(3), 238

MARY⁴—m. Kellogg—(42), 245

MERCY³—*Pedigr.*

NATHANIEL²—m. Strong—(10), 238

NATHANIEL³—m. Parker—*Pedigr.*

RICHARD³ (BORDMAN)—m. Camp—(12), 239,
244-45

SAMUEL¹ (BOREMAN)—
m. r. Julian —,
2. Mary —, —(1), 235-38 and *Pedigr.*

SAMUEL²—m. Steele—(4), 238

SAMUEL³—m. Cadwell—*Pedigr.*

SAMUEL WARD⁴—m. Gilbert—*Pedigr.*

SAMUEL WARD¹—(36), 241

SARAH²—(7), 238

SARAH⁴—m. Parmelee—(40), 245

SHERMAN⁴—m. —, —(17), 239 and *Pedigr.*

TAMAR⁴—m. Taylor—(14), 239

THOMAS³—m. I. Chittenton (or Chittenden),
2. (—) Kilbourne,
3. (—) Butler—*Pedigr.*

TIMOTHY³—(28), 240

TIMOTHY³—m. Crane—(29), 240, 241

TIMOTHY⁴—m. Johnson—(34), 241

TIMOTHY⁵—m. Ward—(35), 241-43 and *Pedigr.*

WILLIAM WHITING⁶—(22), 240

Boardman Index

2—BY FEMALE DESCENT

TAYLOR, NATHANIEL⁵—m. —, —(15), 239 and
Pedigr.

TAYLOR, NATHANIEL WILLIAM⁶—(16), 239

3—BY MARRIAGE

—, ABIAH—m. Isaac (2) Boreman—238
—, ELIZABETH—m. Israel (27) Boardman —
Pedigr.

—, JULIAN—m. Samuel (1) Boreman—*Pedigr.*

—, MARY—m. Samuel (1) Boreman—236

ABBE, JOHN—m. Hannah (25) Boardman—240

BECKLEY, ELIZABETH—m. Jonathan³ Boardman—
Pedigr.

BENTON, REBECCA—m. Isaac³ Boardman—*Pedigr.*

BUTLER, HANNAH (—), —m. Thomas³ Board-
man—*Pedigr.*

CADWELL, MEHITABEL—m. Samuel² Boardman—
Pedigr.

CAMP, SARAH—m. Richard (12) Boardman—245

CHITTENTON (or CHITTENDEN), MARY — m.
Thomas³ Boardman—*Pedigr.*

CHURCHILL, SAMUEL—m. Martha (26) Boardman
—240

CRANE, HANNAH—m. Timothy (29) Boardman—
241

GILBERT, ANN—m. Samuel Ward⁶ Boardman—
Pedigr.

GRISWOLD, JOHN—m. Mabel (23) (Boardman)
Nichols—240

HOLMES, MABEL—m. Jonathan³ Boardman —
Pedigr.

HUBBERT, MERCY—m. Jonathan (9) Boreman—
238

JOHNSON, JEMIMA—m. Timothy (34) Boardman—
241

KELLOGG, MARTIN—m. Mary (42) Boardman—
245

KILBOURNE, SARAH (—), —m. Thomas³ Board-
man—*Pedigr.*

NICHOLS, JOSIAH—m. Mabel (23) Boardman—240

PARKER, RUTH—m. Nathaniel² Boardman —
Pedigr.

PARMELEE, JOHN—m. Sarah (40) Boardman—245

ROBBINS, —, —m. Mary (3) Boreman—238

SEELYE, JERUSHA (SHERMAN)—m. Daniel (13)
Boardman—239

SHERMAN, SARAH—m. Gamaliel (41) Boardman—
Pedigr.

STEELE, SARAH—m. Samuel (4) Boreman—238

STRONG, ELIZABETH—m. Nathaniel (10) Boreman
—238

TAYLOR, NATHANIEL—m. Tamar (14) Boardman
—239

TREAT, —, —m. Hannah (Wright) Boreman—
Pedigr.

WARD, MARY—m. Timothy (35) Boardman —
Pedigr.

WHEELER, HANNAH—m. Daniel (13) Boardman—
239

WRIGHT, HANNAH—
m. 1. Daniel (8) Boreman,
2. — Treat—238 and *Pedigr.*

Local Index

PP. 247-332

I—BY MALE DESCENT

ABBY LYMAN¹—m. Snelling — (154), 300 and *Pedigr.*

ABIGAIL³—m. Skinner—(97), 282

ABIGAIL⁴—m. Lee—(115), 289

ABIGAIL⁴—m. Marvin—(61), 273 and *Pedigr.*

ABIGAIL⁵ dau. of Joseph—*Pedigr.*

ABIGAIL⁵ dau. of Richard—*Pedigr.*

ABIGAIL⁵—*Pedigr.*

ADNER⁵—m. Colt—*Pedigr.*

ANDREW PALMER⁵—(127½), 290

ANN² (or ANNE, or ANNA)—m. Stanton—(21), 265

ANN³—m. McCurdy—(147), 299

ANN⁶—m. Johnson—(171), 307

ANN ELIZA⁸—m. Ingersoll—(197), 312

ANNE⁵—m. Butler—(120), 289

AUGUSTUS AURELIAN⁸—(149), 300

AURELIA BULKELEY⁵—m. Haskell—(199), 312

AYME² (or AYMIE, or AMY)—m. Gilbert—(35), 271

BARNABAS⁶—*Pedigr.*

BARNABAS TUTTLE⁵ (or TUTHILL)—*Pedigr.*

BENJAMIN³—m. Pratt—(98), 282

BENJAMIN⁴—(99), 282

BENJAMIN⁵—*Pedigr.*

BETSEY⁶—m. Butler—*Pedigr.*

BETSEY J.¹—(224), 315

BETTEY⁵—*Pedigr.*

CATHARINE¹—m. Noyes—(191), 310-11, 318

CATHARINE ELLEN HOWE⁶—m. Hancox — (231), 316

CATHARINE LOUISA³—*Pedigr.*

CHARLES⁵—*Pedigr.*

CHARLES BACKUS¹—(306), 326

CHARLES MCCURDY⁶—*Pedigr.*

CHARLES PIERPONT³—*Pedigr.*

CHARLES STRONG³ son of John Pierpont—*Pedigr.*

CHARLES STRONG³ son of Joseph Lyman—*Pedigr.*

CLAUDIUS BUCHANAN¹—(304), 326

CORINNA MARY⁶—*Pedigr.*

CORNELIA²—(88), 280

DANIEL³—(103), 282

DANIEL⁴—(59), 273

DANIEL⁵—m. Lord—(65), 274

DANIEL⁶—m. Crary—(64), 274-77

DANIEL¹—m. DeForest—(67), 277-79

DANIEL³—m. Bolton—(66), 274, 279

DANIEL¹⁰—(69), 279

DANIEL DEFOREST⁶—m. 1. Butler,
2. Riley—(68), 279

DAVID⁴—(63), 273

DEBORAH⁴—m. Jewett—(117), 289

DEBORAH⁶—*Pedigr.*

DEBORAH⁵—(123), 289

DEBORAH²—(124), 289-90

DOROTHY²—m. Ingersoll—(36), 272

DOROTHY³—*Pedigr.*

DOROTHY²—(5), 261

DOROTHY²—m. Hopson—(100), 282

DOROTHY⁴—m. Booge—(52), 273

Lord Index

- EDITH⁸—*Pedigr.*
 EDWARD CRARY⁸—m. Livingston—(87), 280
 ELIJAH⁸—*Pedigr.*
 ELISHA⁸—*Pedigr.*
 ELISHA⁸—m. Haynes—(10), 262-63
 ELIZA GATES⁸—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZA GATES⁸—m. Puffer—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZABETH⁴—(58), 273
 ELIZABETH⁴—m. Watrous—(111), 288
 ELIZABETH⁵ dau. of Joseph—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZABETH⁵ dau. of Richard—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZABETH⁵ dau. of Theophilus—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZABETH⁵—(146), 299
 ELIZABETH⁵—m. Eliot—(163), 301
 ELIZABETH⁵—m. Lord—274 and *Pedigr.*
 ELSIE⁸—(85), 279
 EMILY⁸—m. Freeman—*Pedigr.*
 ENOCH⁸—m. Marvin—(145), 299, 302-04
 ENOCH⁸—m. i. Durfey,
 2. Sill—(194), 311-12
 EPAPHRAS⁵—*Pedigr.*
 ERASTUS AURELIAN⁷—m. Dorman—*Pedigr.*
 ESTHER⁸—m. Marvin—*Pedigr.*
 ESTHER⁸—*Pedigr.*
 ESTHER ANN¹—m. Lord—(236), 306, 316
 EUNICE NOYES¹—m. Pugh—(225), 315
 FANNY BOLTON¹⁰—(70), 279
 FANNY GATES⁵—*Pedigr.*
 FRANCES A.⁸—m. Strong—*Pedigr.*
 FRANCES ANNA³—m. Ellery—*Pedigr.*
 FRANCES JANE¹—(192), 311
 FRANCES MARIA¹—m. Mayo—(151), 300 and
 Pedigr.
 FRANCES MARIA⁸—(150), 300
 FRANKLIN BUTLER⁸—m. Hoskins—(71), 279
 FREDERICK⁸—*Pedigr.*
 FREDERICK WILLIAM¹—m. Akerly—(289), 321
 GEORGE DEFOREST⁸—m. Shelton—(89), 280
 GEORGE FREDERICK⁸—m. Newell—*Pedigr.*
 GEORGE HOWE⁸—*Pedigr.*
 GEORGE HOWE⁸—(228), 315 and *Pedigr.*
 GEORGE S.⁸—m. Hawkins—*Pedigr.*
 GEORGE WASHINGTON⁷—m. Mills—(152), 300 and
 Pedigr.
 GEORGE WASHINGTON LEE²—
 m. i. Moore
 2. (—) Solomon—(235), 316
 GEORGIANA⁸—m. Hill—*Pedigr.*
 GERTRUDE McCURDY⁵—m. Griffin—*Pedigr.*
 GRACE²—m. Nicoll—(83), 279
 HANNAH⁸—m. Stanton—*Pedigr.*
 HANNAH⁴—m. Booge—(47), 273
 HANNAH⁸—*Pedigr.*
 HANNAH⁸—m. King—(126), 290
 HARRIET¹—(181), 309
 HARRIET ANGELINE¹—m. Burr—*Pedigr.*
 HELEN LOUISE⁸—*Pedigr.*
 HENRY EDWIN¹—
 m. i. Gill,
 2. Butler—(155), 300 and *Pedigr.*
 HENRY ERASTUS⁸—*Pedigr.*
 HENRY JOHNSON⁸—*Pedigr.*
 HEPHSIBETH⁵—*Pedigr.*
 HEPZIBAH⁵—*Pedigr.*
 HEPZIBAH⁶—m. Lee—(295), 322
 HEPZIBAH¹—(188), 310
 HEZEKIAH⁴—m. i. Fish,
 2. Backus—(106), 283
 HULDIA⁵—*Pedigr.*
 ICHABOD⁵—*Pedigr.*
 JABEZ⁵—*Pedigr.*
 JAMES⁸—m. —, —(104), 283
 JAMES⁴—(105), 283
 JAMES BROWN⁸—m. Nicoll—(84), 279
 JAMES COUPER⁸—m. Brown—(82), 279

Lord Index

JAMES SPROAT⁸—*Pedigr.*

JAMES SPROAT⁸—m. Puffer—*Pedigr.*

JANE⁴—m. Ely—(113), 288

JANE⁴—m. Noyes—(238), 316-17

JERUSHA⁵—m. Whiting—*Pedigr.*

JOHN²—m. 1. Bushnell?

2. Baysey—(30), 269-70

JOHN³—(94), 281

JOHN⁴—m. 1. Ackley,

2. Crippen—(48), 273

JOHN⁴—m. 1. Rogers,

2. Sarah —, —(119), 289-90

JOHN⁵—m. Lord—(50), 273

JOHN⁵—m. Way—(122), 289

JOHN⁶—m. Chase—(302), 326

JOHN⁶—*Pedigr.*

JOHN CHASE¹—(303), 326

JOHN CRARY⁸—m. Hawley—(79), 279

JOHN MCHENRY⁸—*Pedigr.*

JOHN MITCHELL¹—(170), 307

JOHN PIERPONT⁸—m. Flanders—(157), 300 and *Pedigr.*

JONATHAN⁴—m. Bridget —, —(44), 273

JONATHAN⁵—m. Rogers—(51), 273

JOSEPH⁴—(95), 281

JOSEPH⁴—m. Comstock—(56), 273 and *Pedigr.*

JOSEPH⁴—(45), 273

JOSEPH⁶—m. Wade—*Pedigr.*

JOSEPH⁶—m. Griffin—(180), 308-09

JOSEPH⁸—*Pedigr.*

JOSEPH LYMAN¹—

m. 1. Tryon,

2. Gates—(156), 300 and *Pedigr.*

JOSEPH LYMAN⁸—m. 1. Pratt,

2. Homans—*Pedigr.*

JOSEPH LYNDE¹—*Pedigr.*

JOSEPH PIERPONT⁸—*Pedigr.*

JOSEPHINE⁵—m. McCurdy—(193), 311

JOSEPHINE CAROLINE⁸—m. Smith—(202), 312

JULIA ANN¹—(189), 310

LAURA⁵—*Pedigr.*

LIZZIE HOMANS⁸—*Pedigr.*

LOUIS PIERPONT¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

LUCY⁵—m. Way—(125), 290

LUCY⁷—(190), 310

LYDIA⁴—m. Reynolds—(116), 289

LYDIA⁴—*Pedigr.*

LYNDE⁵—m. Sheldon—(148), 299-301

LYNDE⁶—(160), 301

LYNDE⁶—m. Lyman—(161), 301

LYNDE⁶—m. Marvin—(279), 320

MAGGIE⁵—*Pedigr.*

MARGARET⁸—(81), 279

MARIA THERESA⁸—*Pedigr.*

MARIA THERESA⁸—m. Boardman—*Pedigr.*

MARTHA⁴—m. Hillard—(62), 273 and *Pedigr.*

MARVIN⁵—m. Wolcott—(90), 280

MARVIN⁶—m. —, —*Pedigr.*

MARY³—*Pedigr.*

MARY⁵—m. Carhart—(34), 271

MARY⁵—m. Olmstead—(92), 280

MARY⁴—(55), 273

MARY⁴—m. Bates—(41), 273

MARY⁴—m. Pearson (or Pierson)—(115), 289

MARY⁵ dau. of Richard—*Pedigr.*

MARY⁵ 2d—*Pedigr.*

MARY⁵ dau. of Samuel—*Pedigr.*

MARY⁵ dau. of William—*Pedigr.*

MARY⁸—m. Colt—*Pedigr.*

MARY⁶—m. Roscoe—*Pedigr.*

MARY ANN⁸—m. Childs—*Pedigr.*

MARY FRANCES⁸—*Pedigr.*

MARY ISABELLA HOWE⁸—m. Gardner — (230),
315-16

MARY L.⁸—m. Boardman—*Pedigr.*

Lord Index

MARY SHELTON¹—m. Pierpont—(153), 300 and *Pedigr.*
 MARY SMITH⁸—m. Floyd-Jones—(291), 322
 MARY Y.¹—(223), 315
 MATILDA¹—m. Rogers—(280), 320
 MATTHEW⁵—*Pedigr.*
 MEHITABEL⁵—*Pedigr.*
 MELVIN¹—(110), 283
 NANCY MARVIN¹—(222), 315
 NATHAN⁵—*Pedigr.*
 NATHANIEL⁴—m. Emons (or Eminons)—(46), 273
 NICHOLAS⁵—*Pedigr.*
 PEREZ GILL⁵—m. 1. Dean,
 2. Doane—*Pedigr.*
 PETER⁵—m. 1. Miner,
 2. Gillette—*Pedigr.*
 PHEBE⁵—*Pedigr.*
 PHEBE⁴—m. Sill—(112), 288
 PHEBE⁷—m. Lucas—(209), 312
 PHEBE⁷—m. Noyes—(182), 309-10
 PHEBE LUCRETIA⁸—m. Day—(72), 279
 PIERPONT FLANDERS⁵—*Pedigr.*
 REINOLD⁵—*Pedigr.*
 REUBEN⁵—*Pedigr.*
 REYNOLD⁵—*Pedigr.*
 RICHARD³—m. Graves—(2), 257-59
 RICHARD³—m. Hyde—(91), 280, 283-88
 RICHARD³—m. Smith—(3), 261
 RICHARD⁴—m. Lynde—(114), 288, 290-97
 RICHARD⁴—m. Warren—(6), 261-62
 RICHARD⁵ son of Richard—*Pedigr.*
 RICHARD⁵ 2d—*Pedigr.*
 RICHARD⁵ son of Thomas—*Pedigr.*
 RICHARD⁵—(129), 297
 RICHARD⁵—m. Wyllis—(9), 262
 RICHARD⁵—m. Mitchell—(165), 304-06
 RICHARD⁵—*Pedigr.*
 RICHARD LYNDE¹—m. Lord—(167), 306, 316

RICHARD LYNDE⁵—*Pedigr.*
 ROBERT²—m. Stanley—(31), 270-71
 ROBERT³—(32), 271
 ROBERT³—m. Esther —, —(93), 280
 ROBERT AUGUSTUS⁸—m. Watson—(198), 312
 ROBERT MCCURDY⁸—m. Johnson—*Pedigr.*
 ROBERT MCCURDY⁹—*Pedigr.*
 ROGER⁵—*Pedigr.*
 RUFUS⁵—(162), 301
 RUSSELL⁵—m. Sill—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL⁵—m. Susannah —, —(107), 283
 SAMUEL⁴—m. —, —(108), 283
 SAMUEL⁴—m. Ransom—(60), 273 and *Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL⁵—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL⁵—(128), 290
 SAMUEL⁵—m. —, —(109), 283
 SARAH³—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH²—m. Colt (or Coult)—(96), 282 and *Pedigr.*
 SARAH²—m. Haynes—(4), 261, 262
 SARAH⁴—m. Skinner—(43), 273
 SARAH⁴ dau. of Samuel—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH⁵ dau. of Theophilus—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH⁵ dau. of William—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH⁵—(49), 273
 SARAH⁵—m. Wood—(121), 289
 SARAH⁶—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH⁶—m. Howells—(36), 279
 SARAH⁶—m. Matson—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH ANN¹—m. McCurdy—(169), 307
 SARAH F.⁸—m. Gatterson—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH HOLDBREGE⁸—m. Smith—(234), 316
 SARAH READ¹—m. Marvin—(219), 315
 SCOTT¹—(307), 326
 SILAS⁵—*Pedigr.*
 STEPHEN JOHNSON¹—m. McCurdy—(168), 306-07
 SUSAN DEFOREST³—(80), 279
 SUSANNA⁵—*Pedigr.*

Lord Index

SUSANNAH⁵—m. Lathrop—(130), 297

SYLVANUS⁵—*Pedigr.*

TAPHENA⁴—m. Mack—*Pedigr.*

TAPHENIA⁵ (or TRYPHENA)—*Pedigr.*

THEODORE AKERLY⁸—(290), 321

THEOPHILUS⁴—m. Mack—(57), 273 and *Pedigr.*

THEOPHILUS⁵—*Pedigr.*

THOMAS³—m. Dorothy —, —(1), 249-57

THOMAS²—m. Thurston—(20), 263-65

THOMAS³—(33), 271

THOMAS³—m. Lee—(53), 273

THOMAS⁴—m. Marvin—(54), 273 and *Pedigr.*

THOMAS⁵—*Pedigr.*

THOMAS B.³—*Pedigr.*

THOMAS DUFFEY¹—m. Bulkeley—(195), 312

THOMAS HOWE⁸—(220), 315

URSULA⁶—m. Hawes—*Pedigr.*

WALTER²—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM²—m. 1. —,

2. Brown—(29), 267-69

WILLIAM²—m. Shayler—(40), 273

WILLIAM⁴—m. Hannah —, —(42), 273

WILLIAM⁵—m. Tabitha —, —*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM⁶—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM⁶—m. 1. Mather,

2. Howe—(237), 316

WILLIAM ALLEN HOLDREGE⁸—(227), 315 and
Pedigr.

WILLIAM GATES⁸—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM GATES⁹—m. Vogdes—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM LUCAS⁸—(196), 312

WILLIAM MARVIN¹—m. Howe—(226), 315

WILLIAM MITCHELL¹—(166), 306

WILLIAM RUFUS¹—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM RUFUS²—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM WILBERFORCE¹—(305), 326

2—BY FEMALE DESCENT

ALLEN, ARCHIBALD LIVINGSTON¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

ALLEN, CLEMENT HANCOX¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

ALLEN, FLORENCE ROSSMAN¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

ALLEN, WILLIAM CLARENCE¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

EVERY, AMOS WALKER⁵—m. McCutcheon —
Pedigr.

EVERY, CASPER³—m. Putnam—*Pedigr.*

EVERY, ELROY M.¹⁰—m. Tilden—*Pedigr.*

BACON, ANNA F.³—m. Cox—(7), 262

BACON, CATHARINE S.³—m. Stillman—*Pedigr.*

BACON, ELISHA S.³—*Pedigr.*

BACON, FRANCIS⁹—m. Hawes—(8), 262 and *Pedigr.*

BACON, GEORGE F.⁹—*Pedigr.*

BACON, MARGARET A.³—*Pedigr.*

BRADLEY, AUGUSTUS ELIOT⁸—*Pedigr.*

BRADLEY, AUGUSTUS ELIOT⁸—m. Bushnell—
Pedigr.

BRADLEY, ELISHA KIRTLAND⁸—*Pedigr.*

BRADLEY, FRANK ELIOT⁴—*Pedigr.*

BRADLEY, GERTRUDE ELIZABETH⁸—(300), 324

BRADLEY, HATTIE ELIOT⁸—*Pedigr.*

BRADLEY, LUCY MARIA³—(301), 324

BROCKWAY, DIODATE¹—m. Hall—(135), 297

BROCKWAY, JOHN HALL⁸—(136), 297-98

BROCKWAY, MARIA¹—m. Strong—(137), 298

BULKELEY, MARY ANN⁸—m. Brandegee—(178),
305

BULKELEY, SYLVESTER⁸—(179), 308

BULKELEY, WILLIAM⁸—m. Belden—(177), 308

BURNS, ETHEL MAY¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

Lord Index

BURNS, WALTER SPENCER MORGAN¹⁸—*Pedigr.*
 BURNS, WILLIAM¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 BURROWS, ESTHER⁶—m. Packer—*Pedigr.*
 CARY, CATHERINE MARY¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 CARY, LUCIUS PLANTAGENET¹⁰—(217), 315
 CARY, MARY SELINA¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 CHADWICK, ALICE ESTHER¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 CHADWICK, ANNA BERTHA³—(251), 318
 CHADWICK, CHARLES NOYES³—m. Caruth—(250), 318
 CHADWICK, ELLEN NOYES¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 CHADWICK, ERNEST³—(252), 318
 CHADWICK, GEORGE BREWSTER¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 CHADWICK, MARY MEEK¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 CHAUNCEY, CHARLES⁸—*Pedigr.*
 CHAUNCEY, CHARLES³—*Pedigr.*
 CHAUNCEY, ELIHU⁸—*Pedigr.*
 CHAUNCEY, ELIHU⁹ — *Pedigr.* (*wrongly printed Elisha*)
 CHAUNCEY, NATHANIEL⁸—m. Salisbury—*Pedigr.*
 CHAUNCEY, SARAH⁸—m. Woolsey—*Pedigr.*
 CUTTER, GEORGINA LUCAS⁹ — m. Pratt — (212), 313
 DARLING, ABIGAIL¹—m. Chauncey—(14), 263
 DARLING, CHARLES CHAUNCEY⁸—m. Dana—(16), 263 and *Pedigr.*
 DARLING, CHARLES W.⁹ — m. Robertson — (17), 263 and *Pedigr.*
 DARLING, ELISHA COLT³—*Pedigr.*
 DARLING, SAMUEL¹—m. Ely—(15), 263 and *Pedigr.*
 DAY, ELIZA SKINNER³—m. Ingliss—(75), 279
 DAY, GEORGE DEFOREST LORD³—(77), 279
 DAY, HENRY³—(73), 279
 DAY, JOHN LORD³—(76), 279
 DAY, SARAH LORD³—m. McCormick—(74), 279
 DAY, SUSAN LORD³—(78), 279
 DENISON, DOROTHY⁸—m. 1. —,
 2. —,
 3. —, —*Pedigr.*

DENISON, ESTHER⁸—m. Wheeler—*Pedigr.*
 DENISON, GEORGE⁸—m. Dodge—*Pedigr.*
 DENISON, MERCY⁴—m. Burrows—*Pedigr.*
 DENISON, WILLIAM⁴—m. Gallup—*Pedigr.*
 DIX, MARY¹—m. Hatris—*Pedigr.*
 DODGE, EDWIN³—*Pedigr.*
 DODGE, GERTRUDE LANSING³—*Pedigr.*
 DODGE, KATHARINE NOYES³—*Pedigr.*
 DODGE, RICHARD PERCIVAL³—*Pedigr.*
 DODGE, ROBERT GRIFFIN³—*Pedigr.*
 ELIOT, AUGUSTUS⁸—m. Kirkland—(298), 324 and *Pedigr.*
 ELIOT, CAROLINE ELIZABETH¹ — m. Stanton — *Pedigr.*
 ELIOT, CATHARINE⁶—m. Gates—*Pedigr.*
 ELIOT, ELIZABETH⁶—m. Wilcox—*Pedigr.*
 ELIOT, EMMA¹—m. May—*Pedigr.*
 ELIOT, JARED⁶—m. Lewis—*Pedigr.*
 ELIOT, LYNDE⁶—m. Gates—*Pedigr.*
 ELIOT, NANCY⁶—m. Lay—*Pedigr.*
 ELIOT, RICHARD⁶—m. Gregory—*Pedigr.*
 ELIOT, SUSAN ANNE¹—m. Bradley—(299), 324 and *Pedigr.*
 ELY, CHARLES FORD³—(264), 319
 ELY, ENOCH NOYES³—
 m. 1. Ford,
 2. Walters—(262), 319 and *Pedigr.*
 ELY, ESTHER JANE⁸—m. Walter—*Pedigr.*
 ELY, FRANCES⁸—*Pedigr.*
 ELY, JOHN N.³—
 m. 1. Baker,
 2. Barrington—(259), 319 and *Pedigr.*
 ELY, JOSEPH CHRISTOPHER⁸—*Pedigr.*
 ELY, JOSEPH CHRISTOPHER³—m. Tooker—(263), 319
 ELY, MARY ANN N.⁸—m. Gray—(265), 319 and *Pedigr.*
 ELY, MARY JANE⁸—m. Noyes—(260), 318, 319
 ELY, WILLIAM NOYES⁸—(261), 319
 FLOYD-JONES, EDWARD HENRY³—(294), 322

Word Index

- FLOYD-JONES, HELEN WATTS⁹—(292), 322
- FLOYD-JONES, LOUISA AKERLY⁹—m. Thorn—(293), 322 and *Pedigr.*
- FORD, WILLIAM LUCAS⁹—(214), 313
- GARDNER, MABEL⁹—*Pedigr.*
- GATES, CATHARINE ANN⁷—*Pedigr.*
- GILBERT, AMY³—*Pedigr.*
- GILBERT, DOROTHY³—m. Palmer—*Pedigr.*
- GILBERT, ELIZABETH³—*Pedigr.*
- GILBERT, JAMES³—*Pedigr.*
- GILBERT, JOHN³—*Pedigr.*
- GILBERT, JOHN³ 2d—*Pedigr.*
- GILBERT, JOSEPH³—m. 1. Griswold,
2. Smith—*Pedigr.*
- GILBERT, THOMAS³—m. Beaumont—*Pedigr.*
- GRAY, DAVID W.³—m. Shurlock—(266), 319 and
Pedigr.
- GRAY, ELLEN NOYES⁹—(270), 319 and *Pedigr.*
- GRAY, FRANCES ELY⁹—(269), 319 and *Pedigr.*
- GRAY, MARTHA EUNICE⁹—m. Warner—(267), 319
and *Pedigr.*
- GRAY, MARY⁹—m. Merryman—(265), 319 and
Pedigr.
- GRIFFIN, AUGUSTA NEILSON⁹—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, SARAH LORD⁹—*Pedigr.*
- GROSVENOR, ELLEN GURLEY⁹—(277), 319
- GROSVENOR, HARRIET ELY⁹—(278), 319
- GROSVENOR, SARAH ELIZABETH⁹—(276), 319
- HALSEY, JEREMIAH⁹—(see, in *Pedigr.*, Sarah
Stanton)
- HANCOX, CATHARINE ELLEN⁹—m. Allen—(232),
316
- HANCOX, JOSEPH WRIGHT⁹—m. Nelson—(233),
316
- HANCOX, LEO NELSON¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
- HARRIS, EDWARD DOUBLEDAY⁹—m. Wheelock—
(22), 265 and *Pedigr.*
- HARRIS, KATHERINE BRATTLE¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
- HARRIS, THADDEUS WILLIAM⁹—m. Holbrook—
(23), 265 and *Pedigr.*
- HARRIS, WILLIAM CARY¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
- HASKELL, JOSEPHINE C.⁹—m. Williams—(200), 312
- HASKELL, MARY WILLS⁹—m. Wyman—(201), 312
and *Pedigr.*
- HAWES, EMILY¹—m. Dillenbeck—*Pedigr.*
- HAWES, JOSIAH L.¹—*Pedigr.*
- HAYNES, JOHN⁴—m. (—) Glover—(18), 263 and
Pedigr.
- HAYNES, MABEL⁴—*Pedigr.*
- HAYNES, MARY⁴—*Pedigr.*
- HAYNES, MARY⁹—m. 1. Lord,
2. Saltonstall,
3. Clap—(19), 263
- HAYNES, SARAH⁴—m. Pierpont—(11), 262
- HEWITT, MARY¹—m. Wheeler—*Pedigr.*
- HOPSON, JOHN⁴—(101), 282
- HOPSON, SARAH⁴—(102), 282
- HUNTINGTON, ANNA LORD⁹—*Pedigr.*
- HUNTINGTON, CURTIS DIODATI⁹—*Pedigr.*
- HUNTINGTON, HELEN TOWNSEND⁹—*Pedigr.*
- HUNTINGTON, JOSEPH SELDEN⁹—m. Curtis—(174),
307
- HUNTINGTON, JOSEPH SELDEN⁹—(175), 307
- INGERSOLL, DOROTHY⁸—
m. 1. Phelps,
2. Root—(38), 272 and *Pedigr.*
- INGERSOLL, HANNAH⁸—m. Kelsey—(37), 272 and
Pedigr.
- INGERSOLL, MARGERV³ (MARJORY OR MARGARY)—
m. 1. Goffe,
2. Buck—(39), 272 and *Pedigr.*
- JOHNSON, ANN⁷—m. Huntington—(173), 307
- JOHNSON, CATHARINE¹—m. Matson—(172), 307
- JOHNSON, DIODATE¹—*Pedigr.*
- JOHNSON, ELIZABETH¹—m. Peck—*Pedigr.*
- JOHNSON, MARY¹—m. Bulkeley—(176), 308
- KIBBE, HANNAH⁵—m. Latcom—*Pedigr.*
- KING, THOMAS BUTLER⁶—m. Page—(127), 290
and *Pedigr.*
- KIRBY, CHARLES NOYES⁹—*Pedigr.*

Lord Index

- KIRBY, DANIEL NOYES⁹—*Pedigr.*
 KIRBY, EDMUND BURGIS⁸—*Pedigr.*
 KIRBY, JULIAN NOYES⁸—*Pedigr.*
 KIRBY, ROBERT SPENCER⁹—*Pedigr.*
 KIRBY, WINCHESTER SCOTT⁹—*Pedigr.*
 LARCOM, ANNE CORNELIA⁸—m. Lewis—*Pedigr.*
 LARCOM, JOHN⁸—m. —, —*Pedigr.*
 LARCOM, THOMAS⁸—m. —, —*Pedigr.*
 LATHROP, ABBY ADGATE¹—*Pedigr.*
 LATHROP, ANNA⁸—(133), 297
 LATHROP, CHARLES HENRY⁸—m. —, —*Pedigr.*
 LATHROP, ELIJAH⁸—m. Kibbe—(131), 297
 LATHROP, EUNICE⁸—m. Brockway—(134), 297
 LATHROP, EUNICE ADGATE⁸—*Pedigr.*
 LATHROP, FRANKLIN KINNEY⁸—*Pedigr.*
 LATHROP, FREDERICK MOORE⁸—(144), 298-99
 LATHROP, GROVER L'HOMMEDIEU¹—*Pedigr.*
 LATHROP, GURDON⁸—m. Pember—(142), 298
 LATHROP, HANNAH⁸—m. Williams—(132), 297
 LATHROP, HARRIET EUNICE⁸—*Pedigr.*
 LATHROP, JERUSHA⁸—(138), 298
 LATHROP, JOHN⁸—m. 1. Moore,
 2. Bacon—(143), 298
 LATHROP, JOHN ADGATE⁸—m. Cottrell—*Pedigr.*
 LATHROP, LYNDE⁸—
 m. 1. Adgate,
 2. L'Homedieu—(141), 298
 LATHROP, NANCY⁸—m. Niles—(139), 298
 LATHROP, SIMON⁸—
 m. 1. Wetmore,
 2. (Green) Davis—(140), 298
 LATHROP, WASHINGTON ADGATE⁸—m. —, —
 —*Pedigr.*
 LATHROP, WILLIAM BACON⁸—m. —, —*Pedigr.*
 LEE, ENOCH LADD⁷—(296), 322
 LEE, HARRIET⁷—(297), 322
 LOVELAND, CHARLES NOYES⁹—*Pedigr.*
 LOVELAND, GEORGE⁹—*Pedigr.*
 LOVELAND, JOSEPHINE NOYES⁹—*Pedigr.*
 LUCAS, GEORGIANA⁸—m. Cutter—(211), 313
 LUCAS, HENRIETTA COLLINS⁸—m. Ford—(213), 313
 LUCAS, MARY JANE⁸—m. Reade—(210), 313
 LUDINGTON, ARTHUR CROSEY⁹—*Pedigr.*
 LUDINGTON, CHARLES HENRY⁹—*Pedigr.*
 LUDINGTON, HELEN GILMAN⁹—*Pedigr.*
 LUDINGTON, KATHARINE⁹—*Pedigr.*
 LUDINGTON, MARY LOUISE⁹—*Pedigr.*
 LUDINGTON, WILLIAM HOWARD⁹—*Pedigr.*
 LYNDE, DOROTHY⁸—m. Dix—*Pedigr.*
 LYNDE, JOSEPH⁸—m. Lemmon—*Pedigr.*
 LYNDE, SARAH⁸—m. 1. Phillips,
 2. Mousal,
 3. Cheever—*Pedigr.*
 MACK, ADELINE L.¹—*Pedigr.*
 MACK, ALFRED WOLCOTT¹—m. Jewett—*Pedigr.*
 MACK, ELLEN ELIZABETH⁸—m. Sterling—*Pedigr.*
 MACK, EMILY¹—m. Bagley—*Pedigr.*
 MACK, ENOCH¹—m. —, —*Pedigr.*
 MACK, H. Q.⁸—*Pedigr.*
 MACK, JOHN B.¹—*Pedigr.*
 MACK, WILLIAM G.¹—*Pedigr.*
 MARVIN, FRANCES⁸—m. Stone—(220), 315
 MARVIN, LUCAS⁸—m. Lucy —, —(221), 315 and
 Pedigr.
 MATSON, STEPHEN⁸—m. VanBergen—*Pedigr.*
 MAY, HENRY EDWIN⁸—m. Brainard—*Pedigr.*
 MAY, JOHN⁸—m. Stevens—*Pedigr.*
 MAY, LYNDE ELIOT⁸—*Pedigr.*
 MAY, RICHARD EDWARDS⁸—m. Bailey—*Pedigr.*
 MAY, STATIRA EMMA⁸—m. Huntington—*Pedigr.*
 MORGAN, ANNE TRACY¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 MORGAN, CAROLINE LUCY¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 MORGAN, GEORGE DENISON¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 MORGAN, JOHN JUNIUS¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 MORGAN, JOHN PIERFONTE⁹—
 m. 1. Sturges,
 2. Tracy—(159), 301 and *Pedigr.*

Word Index

- MORGAN, JOHN PIERPONT¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
MORGAN, JULIET PIERPONT⁹ — m. Morgan —
Pedigr.
MORGAN, JULIET PIERPONT¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
MORGAN, JUNIUS SPENCER⁹—*Pedigr.*
MORGAN, JUNIUS SPENCER¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
MORGAN, LOUISA TRACY¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
MORGAN, MARY LYMAN⁹—m. Buins—*Pedigr.*
MORGAN, SARAH SPENCER⁹—m. Morgan—*Pedigr.*
MORGAN, URSULA JULIET¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, ABIGAIL⁸—m. Darling—(13), 263
NOYES, ANN⁴—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, CARO LORD⁹—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, CAROLINE LYDIA⁸—m. Kirby—(183), 310
NOYES, CHARLES PHELPS⁸—m. Gilman—(187),
310 and *Pedigr.*
NOYES, CHARLES R.⁹—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, CHARLES REINOLD⁹—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, CHARLES ROCKWELL⁸—(255), 318
NOYES, CLARISSA DUTTON⁹—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, DANIEL RAYMONT⁹—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, DANIEL ROGERS⁸—m. Gilman—(185), 310
and *Pedigr.*
NOYES, DOROTHY⁴—m. Treat—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, ELLEN⁸—m. Chadwick—(249), 318
NOYES, EMILY HOFFMAN⁹—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, ENOCH¹—m. 1. Dutton,
2. Lord—(248), 318
NOYES, ENOCH⁸—m. Banning—(256), 318
NOYES, ENOCH⁹—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, EUNICE¹—m. Ely—(258), 318
NOYES, EVELYN McCURDY⁹—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, FRANCIS⁹—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, GEORGE GRIFFIN⁹—m. Parsons—(245), 317
NOYES, GEORGE MOORE⁹—(241), 317
NOYES, HARRY⁹—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, HELEN GILMAN⁹—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, HENRY⁸—m. Ely—(253), 318
NOYES, JAMES⁴—m. Sandford—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, JANE⁹—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, JOHN⁴—m. 1. Gallup,
2. (Bradford) Whiting—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, JOHN⁸—m. 1. Colton,
2. (Schieffelin) Sill—(240), 317
NOYES, JOHN ELY⁹—(254), 318
NOYES, JOSEPH⁴—m. Pierpont—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, JOSEPH⁷—m. Gurley—(271), 319
NOYES, JOSEPH⁸—(246), 318
NOYES, JOSEPHINE⁹—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, JOSEPHINE LORD⁸—m. Ludington—(186),
310
NOYES, JULIA GILMAN⁹—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, JULIA LORD⁸—m. Loveland—(184), 310
NOYES, KATHARINE McCURDY⁹—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, LAURA⁴—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, MARTHA⁴—(257), 318
NOYES, MARTHA⁹—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, MARTHA JANE⁸—m. Dodge—(247), 318
NOYES, MARY GURLEY⁸—m. Selden—(272), 319
NOYES, MATTHEW⁹—(242), 317
NOYES, MOSES⁴—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, RICHARD¹—m. 1. Noyes,
2. Griffin—(239), 317
NOYES, RICHARD⁸—m. Chadwick—(243), 317
NOYES, ROBERT HALE⁹—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, THOMAS⁴—m. Sandford—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, URSULA WOLCOTT⁸—m. Grosvenor—(275),
319
NOYES, WALTER CHADWICK⁹—(244), 317
NOYES, WILLIAM⁹—*Pedigr.*
NOYES, WINTHROP SARGENT GILMAN⁹—*Pedigr.*
PACKER, MERCY¹—m. Avery—*Pedigr.*
PHELPS, HANNAH⁴—m. Kibbe—*Pedigr.*
PIERPONT, ABIGAIL⁸—m. Noyes—(12), 262
PIERPONT, JOHN⁸—m. Sibley—*Pedigr.*
PIERPONT, JULIET⁸—m. Morgan—(158), 301

Lord Index

- PRENTICE, JONAS⁸—m. Denison—*Pedigr.*
 PRENTICE, MARY⁸—m. Swan—*Pedigr.*
 PRENTICE, SAMUEL⁴—m. Hammond—*Pedigr.*
 RANDALL, CHARLES⁸—m. King—*Pedigr.*
 RANDALL, FRANK E.¹⁰—(24), 265
 RANDALL, PAUL KING⁹—m. Eldridge—*Pedigr.*
 READE, KATHARINE LIVINGSTON⁹—m. Strahan—
 (215), 313-14
 READE, MARY⁹—m. Cary—(216), 315
 READE, ROBERT LIVINGSTON⁹—(215), 315
 ROGERS, CHARLOTTE AUGUSTA⁸—m. Swan—
 (251), 320
 ROGERS, HELEN⁸—m. Stone—(258), 320
 SELDEN, GROSVENOR⁸—m. Deaton—(274), 319
 SELDEN, MARY⁹—(273), 319
 SELDEN, RICHARD LORD⁸—*Pedigr.*
 SKINNER, ABIGAIL⁷—*Pedigr.*
 SKINNER, ABIGAIL¹ 2d—*Pedigr.*
 SKINNER, ABIGAIL³—*Pedigr.*
 SKINNER, CATHARINE⁸—*Pedigr.*
 SKINNER, CHARLES⁸—*Pedigr.*
 SKINNER, DANIEL¹—*Pedigr.*
 SKINNER, DANIEL⁸—*Pedigr.*
 SKINNER, EBENEZER⁴—m. Lord—273 and *Pedigr.*
 SKINNER, ELISHA³—m. I. Pratt,
 2. Webster—*Pedigr.*
 SKINNER, ELISHA⁸—*Pedigr.*
 SKINNER, HARRIETT⁸—*Pedigr.*
 SKINNER, HEZEKIAH⁸—*Pedigr.*
 SKINNER, JERUSA³—*Pedigr.*
 SKINNER, JOHN⁸—*Pedigr.*
 SKINNER, NANCY⁸—m. Bacon—*Pedigr.*
 SKINNER, SARAH¹—*Pedigr.*
 SKINNER, SARAH¹ 2d—*Pedigr.*
 SKINNER, THEODORE¹—*Pedigr.*
 SKINNER, WILLIAM¹—*Pedigr.*
 SMITH, CAROLINE BULKELEY⁹—*Pedigr.*
 SMITH, CHARLES WORCESTER⁹—(203), 312
 SMITH, CHETWOOD⁹—(208), 312
 SMITH, FRANK BULKELEY⁹—(205), 312
 SMITH, HENRY WITTER⁹—(206), 312
 SMITH, HILLIARD HOWE⁹—*Pedigr.*
 SMITH, JOHN LORD⁹—*Pedigr.*
 SMITH, JOSEPHINE LORD⁹—(207), 312
 SMITH, ROBERT LORD⁹—*Pedigr.*
 SMITH, WILLIAM LORD⁹—*Pedigr.*
 SMITH, WILLIAM LORD⁹—(204), 312
 STANTON, ADAM⁸—m. Treat—*Pedigr.*
 STANTON, DANIEL³—m. Wheeler?—(28), 267 and
Pedigr.
 STANTON, DANIEL⁴—m. 1. Babcock,
 2. Brown—*Pedigr.*
 STANTON, DOROTHY³—m. Noyes—(26), 265
 STANTON, DOROTHY⁴—m. 1. Lynde,
 2. Trerice,
 3. (or 4.) Frink,
 4. (or 3.) —,
 5. Denison—*Pedigr.*
 STANTON, HANNAH⁸—m. Palmer—*Pedigr.*
 STANTON, HANNAH⁸—m. Hewitt—*Pedigr.*
 STANTON, JOHN³—m. Thompson—*Pedigr.*
 STANTON, JOHN⁵—m. Richardson—*Pedigr.*
 STANTON, JOHN⁷—m. Eliot—*Pedigr.*
 STANTON, JOHN ADAM⁸—(164), 302 and *Pedigr.*
 STANTON, JOSEPH⁸—m. 1. Mead,
 2. Lord,
 3. Prentiss—*Pedigr.*
 STANTON, JOSEPH⁴—m. Cheesbrough—*Pedigr.*
 STANTON, JOSEPH⁸—m. Wheeler—*Pedigr.*
 STANTON, LEWIS ELIOT⁸—*Pedigr.*
 STANTON, MARY³—m. Rogers—*Pedigr.*
 STANTON, ROBERT³—m. (?) Gardner—*Pedigr.*
 STANTON, SAMUEL⁵—m. Denison—*Pedigr.*
 STANTON, SARAH³—
 m. 1. Prentice,
 2. Denison—(27), 265 and *Pedigr.*
 STANTON, SARAH⁵—m. Halsey—*Pedigr.*
 STANTON, THOMAS³—m. Denison—*Pedigr.*

Lord Index

STERLING, ALBERT MACK³—*Pedigr.*
 STERLING, BESSIE MARY³—*Pedigr.*
 SWAN, ADA AUGUSTA³—m. Bannister—(285), 320
 SWAN, HELEN LIZZIE³—(286), 320
 SWAN, ISABEL¹⁰—(283), 320
 SWAN, MARY¹—m. Randall—*Pedigr.*
 SWAN, MARY LOUISE³—m. Bugbee—(287), 320
 SWAN, THOMAS WALTER³—m. Maynard—(282), 320
 SWAN, WALTER¹⁰—(284), 320
 WHEELER, HANNAH⁶—*Pedigr.*
 WHEELER, MARY⁶—*Pedigr.*
 WHEELER, RICHARD⁶—m. Butrows—*Pedigr.*
 WHEELER, RICHARD⁷—m. 1. Gallup,
 2. Hewitt—*Pedigr.*

WHEELER, RICHARD ANSON⁸—(25), 265
 WHEELER, RICHARD C.³—*Pedigr.*
 WHITING, ALLYN⁶—*Pedigr.*
 WHITING, ANN⁶—*Pedigr.*
 WHITING, ELIZABETH⁶—*Pedigr.*
 WHITING, JERUSAH⁶—m. Skinner—*Pedigr.*
 WHITING, JOHN⁶—*Pedigr.*
 WHITING, MARY⁶—*Pedigr.*
 WHITING, SAMUEL⁶—*Pedigr.*
 WHITING, SARAH⁶—*Pedigr.*
 WHITING, WILLIAM⁶—*Pedigr.*
 WILCOX, ELIZA⁷—m. Selden—*Pedigr.*
 WILCOX, JARED ELIOT⁷—*Pedigr.*

3—BY MARRIAGE

—, BRIDGET—m. Jonathan (44) Lord—273
 —, DOROTHY—m. Thomas (1) Lord—249-57
 —, ESTHER—m. Robert (93) Lord—280
 —, HANNAH—m. William (42) Lord—273
 —, LUCY—m. Lucas (221) Marvin—*Pedigr.*
 —, SARAH—m. John (119) Lord—289
 —, SUSANNAH—m. 1. Samuel (107) Lord,
 2. Daniel Bartlett—283
 —, TABITHA—m. William³ Lord—*Pedigr.*
 ACKLEY, HANNAH—m. John (48) Lord—273
 ADGATE, ABIGAIL—m. Lynde (141) Lathrop—298
 AKERLY, LOUISA SMITH—m. Frederick William
 (289) Lord—321
 ALLEN, WILLIAM G.—m. Catharine Ellen (232)
 Hancock—316
 AVERY, ABRAHAM—m. Mercy¹ Packer—*Pedigr.*
 BABCOCK, MARY—m. Daniel⁴ Stanton—*Pedigr.*
 BACKUS, ZERVIAH—m. Hezekiah (106) Lord—283
 BACON, EUNICE—m. John (143) Lathrop—298

BACON, GEORGE—m. Nancy⁶ Skinner—*Pedigr.*
 BAGLEY, —, —m. Emily⁷ Mack—*Pedigr.*
 BAILEY, VIOLA E.—m. Richard Edwards⁸ May—
Pedigr.
 BAKER, ELIZA LEFEVRE—m. John N. (259) Ely—
Pedigr.
 BANNING, LAURA LAY—m. Enoch (256) Noyes—
 318
 BANNISTER, FREDERICK W.—m. Ada Augusta
 (285) Swan—320
 BARRINGTON, ANNE—m. John N. (259) Ely—
Pedigr.
 BARTLETT, DANIEL—m. Susannah (—) Lord—
 283
 BASCOM, ABIGAIL—m. John Ingersoll—*Pedigr.*
 BATES, JAMES—m. Mary (41) Lord—273
 BAYSEY, ADREAN—m. John (30) Lord—269
 BEAUMONT, DEBORAH—m. Thomas³ Gilbert—
Pedigr.
 BELDEN, LUANA—m. William (177) Bulkeley—
 308

Lord Index

BOARDMAN, GORHAM — m. Mary L.^s Lord —
Pedigr.

BOARDMAN, JOSEPH M. — m. Maria Therese^s Lord
— *Pedigr.*

BOLTON, SYLVIE LIVINGSTON — m. Daniel (66)
Lord—279

BOOGE, JOHN — m. Hannah (47) Lord—273

BOOGE, WILLIAM — m. Dorothy (52) Lord—273

BRADLEY, HIRAM — m. Susan Anne (299) Eliot—
Pedigr.

BRAINARD, SOPHIA A. — m. Henry Edwin^s May—
Pedigr.

BRANDEGEE, JOHN — m. Mary Ann (173) Bulkeley
—303

BROCKWAY, THOMAS — m. Eunice (134) Lathrop—
297

BROWN, ELIZABETH — m. Daniel⁴ Stanton —
Pedigr.

BROWN, LYDIA — m. William (29) Lord—267

BROWN, MARGARETTA — m. James Couper (82)
Lord—279

BUCK, JONATHAN — m. Margery (39) (Ingersoll)
Goffe — *Pedigr.*

BUGBEE, JAMES — m. Mary Louise (287) Swan—
320

BULKELEY, CAROLINE LOOMIS — m. Thomas
Durfee (195) Lord—312

BULKELEY, SYLVESTER — m. Mary (176) Johnson
—303

BURNS, WALTER HAYES — m. Mary Lyman^s
Morgan — *Pedigr.*

BURR, ENOCH FITCH — m. Harriet Angeline¹ Lord
— *Pedigr.*

BURROWS, HUBBARD — m. Mercy^s Denison—
Pedigr.

BURROWS, SILENCE — m. Richard⁶ Wheeler —
Pedigr.

BUSHNELL, ALICE E. — m. Augustus Eliot^s Bradley
— *Pedigr.*

BUSHNELL, REBECCA — m. (?) John (30) Lord—269

BUTLER, ASA — m. Betsey^s Lord — *Pedigr.*

BUTLER, MARY — m. Daniel DeForest (68) Lord
—279

BUTLER, MARY W. — m. Henry Edwin (155) Lord
— *Pedigr.*

BUTLER, ZEELON — m. Anne (120) Lord—289

CARHART, THOMAS — m. Mary (34) Lord—271

CARUTH, ALICE ANN — m. Charles Noyes (250)
Chadwick—318

CARY, BYRON PLANTAGENET — m. Mary (216)
Reade—315

CHADWICK, CATHARINE DeWOLF — m. Richard
(243) Noyes—317

CHADWICK, DANIEL — m. Ellen (249) Noyes—318

CHADWICK, JOHN MATHER — m. Edwardanna
(Schieffelin) Sill Noyes—317

CHASE, SARAH — m. John (302) Lord—326

CHAUNCEY, CHARLES — m. Abigail (14) Darling—
263

CHEESBROUGH, MARGARET — m. Joseph⁴ Stanton
— *Pedigr.*

CHEEVER, EZEKIEL — m. Sarah^s (Lynde) Phillips
Mousal — *Pedigr.*

CHILDS, WILLIAM — m. Mary Ann^s Lord — *Pedigr.*

CLAP, THOMAS — m. Mary (19) (Haynes) Lord
Saltonstall—263

COLT, JOHN — m. Mary⁴ Lord — *Pedigr.*

COLT (or COULT), JOHN — m. Sarah (96) Lord—
232 and *Pedigr.*

COLT, TEMPERANCE — m. Abner^s Lord — *Pedigr.*

COLTON, ANNE — m. John (240) Noyes—317

COMSTOCK, ABIGAIL —
m. 1. Joseph (56) Lord,
2. Josiah DeWolf — *Pedigr.*

COTTRELL, LUCY LOUISA — m. John Adgate^s
Lathrop — *Pedigr.*

COULT, JOHN — see Colt

COX, SAMUEL H. — m. Anna F. (7) Bacon—262

CRARY, PHEBE — m. Daniel (64) Lord—274

CRIPPEN, EXPERIENCE — m. John (48) Lord—273

CURTIS, SARAH ELIZABETH — m. Joseph Selden
(174) Huntington—307

CUTTER, STEPHEN STARR —
m. 1. Adaline A. Estabrook,
2. Georgiana (211) Lucas—313

Lord Index

- DANA, ADELINE ELIZA—m. Charles Chauncey (16) Darling—*Pedigr.*
- DARLING, THOMAS—m. Abigail (13) Noyes—263
- DAVIS, AMELIA (GREEN)—m. Simon (140) Lathrop—295
- DAY, HENRY—m. Phoebe Lucretia (72) Lord—279
- DEAN, H.—m. Perez Gill⁸ Lord—*Pedigr.*
- DEATON, CLARA ETTA — m. Grosvenor (274) Selden—319
- DEFORREST, SUSAN—m. Daniel (67) Lord—277
- DENISON, BORODAL — m. Samuel² Stanton — *Pedigr.*
- DENISON, LUCY—m. Jonas⁵ Prentice—*Pedigr.*
- DENISON, ROBERT—m. Dorothy⁴ (Stanton) Lynde Terice Frink—*Pedigr.*
- DENISON, SARAH—m. Thomas⁵ Stanton—*Pedigr.*
- DENISON, WILLIAM — m. Sarah (27) (Stanton) Prentice—*Pedigr.*
- DEWOLF, JOSIAH—m. Abigail (Comstock) Lord—*Pedigr.*
- DILLENECK, —, —m. Emily¹ Hawes—*Pedigr.*
- DIX, ELIJAH—m. Dorothy⁶ Lynde—*Pedigr.*
- DOANE, BLANCHE—m. Perez Gill⁸ Lord—*Pedigr.*
- DODGE, HANNAH—m. George⁵ Denison—*Pedigr.*
- DODGE, WILLIAM ROBERT—m. Martha Jane (247) Noyes—318
- DORMAN, CHARLOTTE — m. Erastus Aurelian⁷ Lord—*Pedigr.*
- DURFEY, ESTHER—m. Enoch (194) Lord—311
- DUTTON, CLARISSA—m. Enoch (245) Noyes—318
- ELDRIDGE, HARRIET LOUISE — m. Paul King⁹ Randall—*Pedigr.*
- ELIOT, CAROLINE ELIZABETH¹—m. John⁷ Stanton—*Pedigr.*
- ELIOT, JARED—m. Elizabeth (163) Lord—301
- ELLERY, WILLIAM P.—m. Frances Anna⁸ Lord—*Pedigr.*
- ELY, CLARINDA—m. Samuel (15) Darling—*Pedigr.*
- ELY, JOHN CHRISTOPHER—m. Eunice (258) Noyes—318
- ELY, MARY JANE (260)—m. Henry (253) Noyes—318, 319
- ELY, SAMUEL—m. Jane (113) Lord—288
- EMMONS, JONATHAN—m. Esther (Marvin) Lord—*Pedigr.*
- EMONS (or EMMONS), HANNAH — m. Nathaniel (46) Lord—273
- ESTABROOK, ADALINE A. — m. Stephen Starr Cutter—*Pedigr.*
- FISH, SARAH—m. Hezekiah (106) Lord—283
- FLANDERS, MARY ANN—m. John Pierpont (157) Lord—*Pedigr.*
- FLOYD-JONES, EDWARD — m. Mary Smith (291) Lord—322
- FORD, GEORGE DEWEY — m. Henrietta Collins (213) Lucas—313
- FORD, MARGARET—m. Enoch Noyes (262) Ely—*Pedigr.*
- FREEMAN, NICHOLAS VINCENT—m. Emily⁶ Lord—*Pedigr.*
- FRINK, THOMAS—m. Dorothy⁴ (Stanton) Lynde Terice—*Pedigr.*
- GALLUP, ANNA—m. Richard⁷ Wheeler—*Pedigr.*
- GALLUP, MARY—m. John⁴ Noyes—*Pedigr.*
- GALLUP, MERCY—m. William⁴ Denison—*Pedigr.*
- GARDNER, JOANNA — m. (?) Robert⁵ Stanton—*Pedigr.*
- GARDNER, JOSEPH L.—m. Mary Isabella Howe (230) Lord—315-16
- GATES, FRANCES DOUGLAS—m. Joseph Lyman (156) Lord—*Pedigr.*
- GATES, SELDEN—m. Catharine⁶ Eliot—*Pedigr.*
- GATES, STATIRA—m. Lynde⁶ Eliot—*Pedigr.*
- GATTERSON, WILLIAM E.—m. Sarah F.⁵ Lord—*Pedigr.*
- GILBERT, JOHN—m. Ayme (35) Lord—271
- GILL, SARAH — m. Henry Edwin (155) Lord—*Pedigr.*
- GILLETTE, MEHETABLE—m. Peter⁶ Lord—*Pedigr.*
- GILMAN, EMILY HOFFMAN—m. Charles Phelps (187) Noyes—*Pedigr.*

Lord Index

- GILMAN, HELEN A. — m. Daniel Rogers (185) Noyes—*Pedigr.*
- GLOVER, MARY (—) — m. John (18) Haynes—263
- GOFFE, JACOB — m. Margery (39) Ingersoll—*Pedigr.*
- GRAVES, SARAH—m. Richard (2) Lord—259-61
- GRAY, J. JOSEPH—m. Mary Ann N. (265) Ely—319 and *Pedigr.*
- GREGORY, AGNES—m. Richard⁶ Eliot—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, DOROTHY—m. Richard (239) Noyes—317
- GRIFFIN, EDWARD DORR—m. Gertrude McCurdy⁸ Lord—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, PHEBE—m. Joseph (180) Lord—308-09
- GRISWOLD, MARY—m. Joseph³ Gilbert—*Pedigr.*
- GROSVENOR, SAMUEL HOWE—
m. 1. Ursula Wolcott (275) Noyes,
2. Maria Mercer—319-20
- GURLEY, SARAH GRISWOLD — m. Joseph (271) Noyes—319
- HALL, MORANDA—m. Diodate (135) Brockway—297
- HALSEY, WILLIAM—m. Sarah⁸ Stanton—*Pedigr.*
- HAMMOND, ESTHER — m. Samuel⁴ Prentice —*Pedigr.*
- HANCON, CLEMENT DEMING—m. Catharine Ellen Howe (231) Lord—316
- HARRIS, THADDEUS MASON — m. Mary⁷ Dix—*Pedigr.*
- HASKELL, WILLIAM HENRY—m. Aurelia Bulkeley (199) Lord—312
- HAWES, ANNA—m. Francis (8) Bacon—*Pedigr.*
- HAWES, LAWRENCE—m. Ursula⁶ Lord—*Pedigr.*
- HAWKINS, BELLE S. — m. George S.⁸ Lord —*Pedigr.*
- HAWLEY, MARGARET—m. John Crary (79) Lord—279
- HAYNES, JOSEPH—m. Sarah (4) Lord—262
- HAYNES, MARY (19)—m. Elisha (10) Lord—263
- HEWITT, CHARLES—m. Hannah⁶ Stanton—*Pedigr.*
- HEWITT, MARY—m. Richard⁷ Wheeler—*Pedigr.*
- HILL, —, —m. Georgiana⁸ Lord—*Pedigr.*
- HILLARD, BENONI—m. Martha (62) Lord—*Pedigr.*
- HOLBROOK, CATHERINE—m. Thaddeus William (23) Harris—*Pedigr.*
- HOMANS, LIZZIE — m. Joseph Lyman⁸ Lord —*Pedigr.*
- HOOKE, THOMAS—m. Mary (Smith) Lord—262
- HOPSON, JOHN—m. 1. Dorothy (100) Lord,
2. Dorothy Leete—282
- HOSKINS, —, —m. Franklin Butler (71) Lord—279
- HOWE, CATHARINE L.—m. William Marvin (226) Lord—315
- HOWE, HARRIET—m. Israel Matson—*Pedigr.*
- HOWE, NANCY—m. William (237) Lord—316
- HOWELLS, HENRY C.—m. Sarah (36) Lord—279
- HUNTINGTON, DAVID—m. Statira Emma⁸ May—*Pedigr.*
- HUNTINGTON, SELDEN—m. Ann (173) Johnson—307
- HYDE, ELIZABETH—m. Richard (91) Lord—285
- INGERSOLL, EDWARD PAYSON—m. Ann Eliza (197) Lord—312
- INGERSOLL, JOHN—m. 1. Dorothy (36) Lord,
2. Abigail Bascom,
3. —, —272 and *Pedigr.*
- INGLISH, JOHN—m. Eliza Skinner (75) Day—279
- INGRAM, SAMUEL—m. Mary (or Sarah) (Shayler) Lord—273
- JEWETT, ELIZABETH—m. Alfred Wolcott¹ Mack—*Pedigr.*
- JEWETT, NATHAN—m. Deborah (117) Lord—289
- JOHNSON, LUCY—m. Robert McCurdy⁸ Lord—*Pedigr.*
- JOHNSON, STEPHEN—m. Ann (171) Lord—307
- KELSEY, STEPHEN—m. Hannah (37) Ingersoll—*Pedigr.*
- KIBBE, DORCAS—m. Elijah (131) Lathrop—297
- KIBBE, JOHN—m. Hannah⁴ Phelps—*Pedigr.*
- KING, ABIGAIL—m. Charles⁸ Randall—*Pedigr.*
- KING, DANIEL—m. Hannah (126) Lord—290

Lord Index

- KIREY, ELIAH BURGIS—m. Caroline Lydia (183) Noyes—310 and *Pedigr.*
- KIRKLAND, MARY DEBORAH—m. Augustus (298) Eliot—*Pedigr.*
- LARCOM, JOHN—m. Hannah⁸ Kibbe—*Pedigr.*
- LATHROP, ELIJAH—m. Susannah (130) Lord—297
- LAY, JONATHAN—m. Nancy⁸ Eliot—*Pedigr.*
- LEE, JAMES—m. Hepzibah (295) Lord—322
- LEE, MARY—m. Thomas (53) Lord—273
- LEE, STEPHEN—m. Abigail (118) Lord—289
- LEETE, DOROTHY—m. John Hopson—282
- LEMMON, MARY—m. Joseph⁸ Lynde—*Pedigr.*
- LEWIS, CLARISSA—m. Jared⁸ Eliot—*Pedigr.*
- LEWIS, G. ALBERT—m. Anne Cornelia⁸ Larcom—*Pedigr.*
- L'HOMMEDIEU, POLLY—m. Lynde (141) Lathrop—298
- LIVINGSTON, CORNELIA—m. Edward Cray (87) Lord—280
- LORD, CATHARINE (191)—m. Enoch (248) Noyes—310, 318
- LORD, DANIEL (65)—m. Elizabeth⁸ Lord—274 and *Pedigr.*
- LORD, ELISHA (10)—m. Mary (19) Haynes—263
- LORD, ELIZABETH⁸—m. Daniel (65) Lord—274
- LORD, ESTHER ANN (236)—m. Richard Lynde (167) Lord—306, 316
- LORD, HANNAH⁸—m. Joseph⁸ Stanton—*Pedigr.*
- LORD, LYDIA—m. Elisha Mack—*Pedigr.*
- LORD, RICHARD LYNDE (167)—m. Esther Ann (236) Lord—306, 316
- LORD, SARAH (43)—m. Ebenezer⁴ Skinner—*Pedigr.*
- LORD, SARAH—m. John (50) Lord—273
- LOVELAND, GEORGE—m. Julia Lord (184) Noyes—310
- LUCAS, WILLIAM—m. Phoebe (209) Lord—312-13
- LUDINGTON, CHARLES HENRY—m. Josephine Lord (186) Noyes—310
- LYMAN, MARY—m. Lynde (161) Lord—301
- LYNDE, ELIZABETH—m. Richard (114) Lord—290
- LYNDE, NICHOLAS—m. Dorothy⁴ Stanton—*Pedigr.*
- MCCORMICK, R. HALL—m. Sarah Lord (74) Day—279
- MCCURDY, ALEXANDER LYNDE—m. Josephine (193) Lord—311
- MCCURDY, CHARLES JOHNSON—m. Sarah Ann (169) Lord—307
- MCCURDY, JOHN—m. Ann (147) Lord—299
- MCCURDY, SARAH ANN—m. Stephen Johnson (168) Lord—306
- MCCUTCHEON, NANCY—m. Amos Walker⁸ Avery—*Pedigr.*
- MACK, DEBORAH—m. Theophilus (57) Lord—*Pedigr.*
- MACK, ELISHA—m. 1. Lydia Lord,
2. Taphena⁸ Lord—*Pedigr.*
- MACK, MARVIN—m. a dau. of Mary⁸ (Lord) Roscoe—*Pedigr.*
- MARVIN, ESTHER—
m. 1. Thomas (54) Lord,
2. Jonathan Emmons—*Pedigr.*
- MARVIN, HEPTZIBAH—m. Enoch (145) Lord—303
- MARVIN, MATTHEW—m. Sarah Read (219) Lord—315
- MARVIN, MEHITABLE—m. Lynde (279) Lord—320
- MARVIN, NEHEMIAH—m. Esther⁸ Lord—*Pedigr.*
- MARVIN, ZECHARIAH—m. Abigail (61) Lord—*Pedigr.*
- MATHER, ANNA—m. William (237) Lord—316
- MATSON, ISRAEL—m. Catharine (172) Johnson—307
- MATSON, ISRAEL—m. 1. Sarah⁸ Lord,
2. Harriet Howe—*Pedigr.*
- MAY, JOHN—m. Emma² Eliot—*Pedigr.*
- MAYNARD, JENNIE A.—m. Thomas Walter (282) Swan—320
- MAYO, DAVID—m. Frances Maria (151) Lord—300 and *Pedigr.*
- MEAD, HANNAH—m. Joseph⁸ Stanton—*Pedigr.*

Lord Index

MERCER, MARIA—m. Samuel Howe Grosvenor—
319

MERRYMAN, OLIVER P.—m. Mary (268) Gray—
Pedigr.

MILLS, FANNY—m. George Washington (152)
Lord—*Pedigr.*

MINER, ELIZABETH—m. Peter⁶ Lord—*Pedigr.*

MITCHELL, ANN—m. Richard (165) Lord—304

MOORE, EMILY E.—m. George Washington Lee
(235) Lord—316

MOORE, NANCY—m. John (143) Lathrop—298

MORGAN, GEORGE HALE—m. Sarah Spencer⁹
Morgan—*Pedigr.*

MORGAN, JOHN BRAINARD—m. Juliet Pierpont⁹
Morgan—*Pedigr.*

MORGAN, JUNIUS SPENCER—m. Juliet (153) Pier-
pont—301 and *Pedigr.*

MOUSAL, THOMAS—m. Sarah⁵ (Lynde) Phillips—
Pedigr.

NELSON, NETTIE ALFARITA—m. Joseph Wright
(233) Hancox—316

NEWELL, MARY—m. George Frederick⁵ Lord—
Pedigr.

NICOLL, —, —m. James Brown (84) Lord—279

NICOLL, BENJAMIN—m. Grace (83) Lord—279

NILES, NATHANIEL—m. Nancy (139) Lathrop—
298

NOYES, DANIEL ROGERS—m. Phœbe (182) Lord
—309

NOYES, ENOCH (248)—m. Catharine (191) Lord—
310, 318

NOYES, HENRY (253)—m. Mary Jane (260) Ely—
318, 319

NOYES, JAMES—m. Dorothy (26) Stanton—265

NOYES, JOSEPH⁴—m. Abigail (12) Pierpont—262

NOYES, JOSEPH—m. Jane (238) Lord—316-17

NOYES, MARTHA—m. Richard (239) Noyes—317

OLMSTEAD, SAMUEL—m. Mary (92) Lord—280

PACKER, ICHABOD—m. Esther⁶ Burrows—*Pedigr.*

PAGE, ANNA MATILDA—m. Thomas Butler (127)
King—*Pedigr.*

PALMER, —, —m. Dorothy³ Gilbert—*Pedigr.*

PALMER, NEHEMIAH—m. Hannah³ Stanton—
Pedigr.

PARSONS, GENORA—m. George Griffin (245) Noyes
—317

PEARSON (or PIERSON), PETER—m. Mary (115)
Lord—289

PECK, STEPHEN—m. Elizabeth¹ Johnson—*Pedigr.*

PEMBER, JEMIMA—m. Gurdon (142) Lathrop—298

PHELPS, JACOB—m. Dorothy (38) Ingersoll—
Pedigr.

PHILLIPS, JONATHAN—m. Sarah⁵ Lynde—*Pedigr.*

PIERPONT, ABIGAIL⁵—m. Joseph⁴ Noyes—*Pedigr.*

PIERPONT, JAMES—m. Sarah (11) Haynes—262

PIERPONT, JOHN—m. Mary Sheldon (153) Lord—
300 and *Pedigr.*

PRATT, ABIGAIL—m. Elisha¹ Skinner—*Pedigr.*

PRATT, ALLEN J.—m. Georgiana Lucas (212)
Cutter—313

PRATT, AURELIA—m. Joseph Lyman⁸ Lord—
Pedigr.

PRATT, ELIZABETH—m. Benjamin (98) Lord—282

PRENTICE, THOMAS—m. Sarah (27) Stanton—
Pedigr.

PRENTISS, —, —m. Joseph³ Stanton—*Pedigr.*

PUFFER, EMILY—m. James Sproat⁵ Lord—*Pedigr.*

PUFFER, GEORGE D.—m. Eliza Gates⁸ Lord—
Pedigr.

PUGH, —, —m. Eunice Noyes (225) Lord—315

PUTNAM, DOROTHY—m. Casper⁹ Avery—*Pedigr.*

RANDALL, JOHN—m. Mary⁷ Swan—*Pedigr.*

RANSOM, CATHARINE—m. Samuel (60) Lord—
Pedigr.

READE, ROBERT—m. Mary Jane (210) Lucas—313

REYNOLDS, JOHN—m. Lydia (116) Lord—289

RICHARDSON, DOROTHY—m. John⁵ Stanton—
Pedigr.

RILEY, ELIZABETH—m. Daniel DeForest (68)
Lord—279

ROBERTSON, ANGELINE E.—m. Charles W. (17)
Darling—*Pedigr.*

Lord Index

- ROGERS, HANNAH—m. John (119) Lord—289
- ROGERS, JOHN SILL—m. Matilda (280) Lord—320
- ROGERS, RUTH—m. Jonathan (51) Lord—273
- ROGERS, SAMUEL—m. Mary³ Stanton—*Pedigr.*
- ROOT, —, —m. Dorothy (38) (Ingersoll) Phelps—*Pedigr.*
- ROSCOE, JOHN B.—m. Mary⁶ Lord—*Pedigr.*
- SALISBURY, ELIZABETH SEWALL—m. Nathaniel⁸ Chauncey—*Pedigr.*
- SALTONSTALL, ROSWELL—m. Mary (19) (Haynes) Lord—263
- SANDFORD, ANN—m. James⁴ Noyes—*Pedigr.*
- SANDFORD, ELIZABETH — m. Thomas⁴ Noyes—*Pedigr.*
- SELDEN, CLARK—m. Eliza⁷ Wilcox—*Pedigr.*
- SELDEN, FLAVEL C.—m. Mary Gurley (272) Noyes—319
- SHAYLER, MARY (or SARAH)—
m. 1. William (40) Lord,
2. Samuel Ingram—273
- SHELDON, LOIS—m. Lynde (148) Lord—299
- SHELTON, FRANCES—m. George DeForest (89) Lord—280
- SHURLOCK, BLANCHE—m. David W. (266) Gray—*Pedigr.*
- SIBLEY, JOANNA LeBARRON—m. John⁸ Pierpont—*Pedigr.*
- SILL, EDWARDANNA (SCHIEFFELIN)—
m. 2. John (240) Noyes,
3. John Mather Chadwick—317
- SILL, HANNAH—m. Russell⁶ Lord—*Pedigr.*
- SILL, JOSEPH—m. Phœbe (112) Lord—288
- SILL, PHŒBE—m. Enoch (194) Lord—312
- SKINNER, EBENEZER—m. Abigail (97) Lord—282
- SKINNER, EBENEZER⁴—m. Sarah (43) Lord—273
- SKINNER, SAMUEL—m. Jerusha⁸ Whiting—*Pedigr.*
- SMITH, ALBERT M.—m. Sarah Holdrege (234) Lord—316
- SMITH, CHARLES W. — m. Josephine Caroline (202) Lord—312
- SMITH, ELIZABETH—m. Joseph³ Gilbert—*Pedigr.*
- SMITH, MARY—m. 1. Richard (3) Lord,
2. Thomas Hooker—261, 262
- SNELLING, JONATHAN — m. Abby Lyman (154) Lord—300 and *Pedigr.*
- SOLOMON, — (—), —m. George Washington Lee (235) Lord—316
- STANLEY, REBECCA—m. Robert (31) Lord—270
- STANTON, JOHN¹—m. Caroline Elizabeth² Eliot—*Pedigr.*
- STANTON, JOSEPH²—m. Hannah³ Lord—*Pedigr.*
- STANTON, THOMAS—m. Ann (21) Lord—265-67
- STERLING, EUGENE S.—m. Ellen Elizabeth⁸ Mack—*Pedigr.*
- STEVENS, FANNY O.—m. John⁸ May—*Pedigr.*
- STILLMAN, HENRY A.—m. Catharine S.⁹ Bacon—*Pedigr.*
- STONE, —, —m. Helen (288) Rogers—320
- STONE, DAVID (?)—m. Frances (220) Marvin—315 and *Pedigr.*
- STRAHAN, GEORGE CUMINE—m. Katharine Livingston (215) Reade—314
- STRONG, CHARLES A.—m. Frances A.⁵ Lord—*Pedigr.*
- STRONG, SILAS GATES—m. Maria (137) Brockway—298
- STURGES, AMELIA — m. John Pierpont (159) Morgan—*Pedigr.*
- SWAN, JOHN—m. Mary⁶ Prentice—*Pedigr.*
- SWAN, THOMAS S.—m. Charlotte Augusta (281) Rogers—320
- THOMPSON, HANNAH—m. John³ Stanton—*Pedigr.*
- THORN, CONDÉ RAGUET—m. Louisa Akerly (293) Floyd-Jones—*Pedigr.*
- THURSTON, HANNAH—
m. 1. Thomas (20) Lord
2. (?) Gregory Wolterton—263 and *Pedigr.*
- TILDEN, CATHERINE H.—m. Elroy M.¹⁰ Avery—*Pedigr.*
- TOOKER, ELIZABETH — m. Joseph Christopher (263) Ely—319
- TRACY, FRANCES LOUISA—m. JOHN Pierpont (159) Morgan—*Pedigr.*

Lord Index

- TREAT, ELIZABETH—m. Adam⁶ Stanton—*Pedigr.*
- TREAT, SALMON—m. Dorothy⁴ Noyes—*Pedigr.*
- TREKICE, JOHN—m. Dorothy⁴ (Stanton) Lynde—*Pedigr.*
- TRYON, MARIA—m. Joseph Lyman (156) Lord—*Pedigr.*
- VANBERGEN, ESTHER — m. Stephen⁸ Matson—*Pedigr.*
- VOGDES, MARY — m. William Gates⁵ Lord — *Pedigr.*
- WADE, SARAH—m. Joseph⁵ Lord—*Pedigr.*
- WALTER, FRANCIS S. — m. Esther Jane⁸ Ely—*Pedigr.*
- WALTERS, VICTORIA—m. Enoch Noyes (262) Ely—*Pedigr.*
- WARNER, EDWARD A.—m. Martha Eunice (267) Gray—*Pedigr.*
- WARREN, ABIGAIL—
m. 1. Richard (6) Lord,
2. Timothy Woodbridge—262
- WATROUS, ISAAC—m. Elizabeth (111) Lord—288
- WATSON, MARY—m. Robert Augustus (198) Lord—312
- WAY, JOHN—m. Lucy (125) Lord—290
- WAY, SARAH—m. John (122) Lord—289
- WEBSTER, ACHSA—m. Elisha⁷ Skinner—*Pedigr.*
- WETMORE, MARY—m. Simon (140) Lathrop—298
- WHEELER, ANNA—m. Joseph⁵ Stanton—*Pedigr.*
- WHEELER, JONATHAN — m. Esther⁵ Denison—*Pedigr.*
- WHEELER, RICHARD—m. Mary⁷ Hewitt—*Pedigr.*
- WHEELER, SARAH—m. (?) Daniel (28) Stanton—*Pedigr.*
- WHELOCK, KATHERINE BRATTLE — m. Edward Doubleday (22) Harris—*Pedigr.*
- WHITING, ELIZABETH (BRADFORD) — m. John⁴ Noyes—*Pedigr.*
- WHITING, JOHN—m. Jerusha⁵ Lord—*Pedigr.*
- WILCOX, NATHAN—m. Elizabeth⁵ Eliot—*Pedigr.*
- WILLIAMS, BENADAM—m. Hannah (132) Lathrop—297
- WILLIAMS, CHARLES AUSTIN—m. Josephine C. (200) Haskell—312
- WOLCOTT, EMILY (or AMELIA)—m. Marvin (90) Lord—280
- WOLVERTON, GREGORY—m. (?) Hannah (Thurston) Lord—*Pedigr.*
- WOOD, —, — m. Sarah (121) Lord—289
- WOODBIDGE, TIMOTHY — m. Abigail (Warren) Lord—262
- WOOLSEY, WILLIAM WALTON—m. Sarah⁸ Chauncey—*Pedigr.*
- WYLLYS, RUTH—m. Richard (9) Lord—262
- WYMAN, HORACE WINFIELD — m. Mary Wills (201) Haskell—*Pedigr.*

Lay Index

PP. 333-351

I—BY MALE DESCENT

ABIGAIL²—m. Worman—335 and *Pedigr.*

ABIGAIL³—*Pedigr.*

ABIGAIL⁶—m. Rogers—*Pedigr.*

AENER⁶—m. Cone—*Pedigr.*

ADELINE¹—*Pedigr.*

ADELINE⁶—m. Chadwick—*Pedigr.*

ALBERT TRACY¹—(58), 340, 342

AMELIA CARTER⁸—*Pedigr.*

AMOS⁴—m. Griswold—*Pedigr.*

ANDREW¹—*Pedigr.*

ANNA⁶—m. Kirtland—(26), 339

ANNA¹—m. Greenfield—*Pedigr.*

ANNA FITZHUGH⁶—m. Watkins—(78), 345, 346

ANNA MURDOCK⁶—m. Bacon—(75), 345, 349 and *Pedigr.*

ASA¹—*Pedigr.*

BEIRNE¹—(71), 344

BESSIE¹—(83), 346

BRIDGEHAM⁴—*Pedigr.*

CATEE⁶ (or CATHARINE)—*Pedigr.*

CATHARINE⁸—m. Copp—*Pedigr.*

CATHARINE⁴—m. Peck—*Pedigr.*

CHARLES⁶—(42), 340

CHARLES⁶—(54), 340

CHARLES³—*Pedigr.*

CHARLES DOWNING³—*Pedigr.*

CHARLES HENRY¹—(50), 340

CHAUNCEY A.¹—m. Mancer—*Pedigr.*

CLARISSA⁵ (or ANNA)—m. Ayres—*Pedigr.*

DANIEL⁶—*Pedigr.*

DANIEL INGRAHAM⁸—(99), 350 and *Pedigr.*

DAVID⁶—m. Ingraham—*Pedigr.*

DAVID McCaw¹—(81), 346

EDWARD⁸—*Pedigr.*

EDWARD³—m. Mary —, —*Pedigr.*

EDWARD⁴—*Pedigr.*

EDWARD⁴—m. Senter—*Pedigr.*

EDWARD TRACY²—(51), 340

EDWARD TRACY¹—(53), 340

ELIAS⁴—*Pedigr.*

ELIJAH⁴—*Pedigr.*

ELISHA⁴—m. Olmstead—(80), 346, 348 and *Pedigr.*

ELISHA⁵—*Pedigr.*

ELIZABETH²—335 and *Pedigr.*

ELIZABETH²—m. Tubbs—*Pedigr.*

ELIZABETH⁴—m. Tully—*Pedigr.*

ELIZABETH⁴—*Pedigr.*

ELIZABETH⁴ 2d—*Pedigr.*

ELIZABETH⁴—m. Miller—*Pedigr.*

ELIZABETH⁵ (or BETSEY)—*Pedigr.*

ELIZABETH⁴—m. Champlin—(104), 350

ELIZABETH WITHERS⁵—(72), 344

ENOCH⁵—m. Lay—*Pedigr.*

EUNICE⁵—*Pedigr.*

EVELYN HARRIET⁶—m. Sears—*Pedigr.*

EZRA¹—m. Ingraham—*Pedigr.*

Lay Index

EZRA⁶—m. Kelsey—(11), 338

FANNY⁴—*Pedigr.*

FITHIN⁶—*Pedigr.*

FRANCIS INGRAHAM⁶—m. Norton—*Pedigr.*

GEORGE C.¹—m. Hartness—(100), 350 and *Pedigr.*

GEORGE COWLES⁶—m. Briggs—(102), 350 and *Pedigr.*

GEORGE W.¹—(57), 340

GEORGE WASHINGTON⁶—m. Foot—(55), 340, 342-43

GEORGE WILLIAM⁶—m. Campbell—(76), 345, 346

GEORGE WILLIAM¹—(70), 344

GEORGIE¹—(84), 346

GIBBON⁶—*Pedigr.*

GUSTAVUS A.⁴—m. Helden—(63), 341

HANNAH⁴—m. Marvin—*Pedigr.*

HANNAH⁶—*Pedigr.*

HANNAH⁴—m. I. Murdock,
2. Smith—(12), 338

HANNAH⁶—m. Kirtland—(27), 339

HANNAH⁴—m. I. Lay,
2. Chadwick—*Pedigr.*

HARRIETT⁶—m. Tracy—(48), 340

HARRIETT¹—(46), 340

HENRY¹—(45), 340

HENRY CHAMPLIN⁶—m. Atkinson—(64), 343-44,
345, 346

HENRY CHAMPLIN¹—(66), 343, 344

HEPZIBAH⁶—*Pedigr.*

HUBBELL⁶—(93), 348

JAMES²—335 and *Pedigr.*

JANE²—m. Marvin—(4), 333, 348

JANE⁶—*Pedigr.*

JARED COCHRAN¹—(52), 340, 341

JEAN⁶—m. King—*Pedigr.*

JEAN⁶—*Pedigr.*

JENET¹—*Pedigr.*

JERUSHA⁴—m. Murdock—*Pedigr.*

JERUSHA⁶—*Pedigr.*

JOHANNA⁴—*Pedigr.*

JOHN¹—

m. I. —,

2. Abigail —, —(1), 333, 334 and *Pedigr.*

JOHN²—m. I. —,

2. Johanna —, —(2), 333, 334, 348
and *Pedigr.*

JOHN²—m. Marvin—(3) 333, 335 and *Pedigr.*

JOHN³—*Pedigr.*

JOHN³—m. Abigail —, —*Pedigr.*

JOHN²—m. I. Lee,

2. Lewis—(90), 348 and *Pedigr.*

JOHN⁴—m. Lee—(7), 336, 346-47 and *Pedigr.*

JOHN⁶—m. Lee—(14), 338-39, 340

JOHN⁶—m. Sill—*Pedigr.*

JOHN⁶—m. Atkins—(43), 340

JOHN⁶—m. Watrous—(89), 347 and *Pedigr.*

JOHN¹—(44), 340

JOHN AVERY⁴—*Pedigr.*

JOHN FITZHUGH⁶—m. McCaw—(77), 345, 346

JOHN FITZHUGH¹—(67), 344

JOHN FOOT¹—(56), 340

JOHN HARTNESS⁶—m. Haines—*Pedigr.*

JOHN OLMSTEAD⁶—m. May—(79), 345, 346

JONATHAN⁴—m. Spencer—(8), 337

JONATHAN⁶—m. I. Lay,

2. Murdock,
3. Elliott (or Eliot)—(9), 337-38

JONATHAN⁶—(25), 339

JONATHAN⁶—m. —, —(49), 340

JOSEPH³—m. Deming—*Pedigr.*

JOSEPH⁴—*Pedigr.*

JULIETT⁶—m. Axtell—(59), 341

LAURA¹—m. Sill—*Pedigr.*

LEE⁶—m. I. Griswold,

2. Lay—*Pedigr.*

LOIS⁶—m. Jewett—*Pedigr.*

LOUISA DALL¹—(73), 344

Index

- LUCINDA⁶—m. 1. Cone,
2. Mann—*Pedigr.*
- LUCY⁴ (or LUCIA)—m. Smith—*Pedigr.*
- LUCY⁵—m. Billings—*Pedigr.*
- LUCY⁷—(82), 346
- LUCY⁷—m. Banning—*Pedigr.*
- LUCY FITZHUGH¹—(68), 344
- LYDIA⁴—*Pedigr.*
- LYDIA⁵—(15), 339
- MARAH³—*Pedigr.*
- MARIETTE INGRAHAM⁸—*Pedigr.*
- MARTHA JEAN⁵—m. Havens—*Pedigr.*
- MARY²—m. Robins—*Pedigr.*
- MARY⁵ (or POLLY)—*Pedigr.*
- MARY⁵—m. 1. Murdock,
2. Wood,
3. Waite—(10), 338
- MARY⁶ (or MOLLY)—m. Lay—*Pedigr.*
- MARY⁶—m. Hart—(34), 340
- MARY⁷—(47), 340
- MERCY⁴—*Pedigr.*
- NABBEY⁸ (or ABIGAIL)—*Pedigr.*
- NANNIE¹—(85), 346
- OLIVER INGRAHAM⁷—m. Whittlesey—(98), 350
and *Pedigr.*
- OLIVER INGRAHAM⁸—m. Waite—(101), 350 and
Pedigr.
- PECK⁴—*Pedigr.*
- PETER²—335 and *Pedigr.*
- PETER³—m. Peck—*Pedigr.*
- PHOEBE³—*Pedigr.*
- PHOEBE⁴—m. Hill—*Pedigr.*
- PHOEBE⁵—m. 1. Chadwick,
2. Curhore—*Pedigr.*
- PHOEBE⁵—m. Gayle—(13), 338
- PHOEBE⁸—*Pedigr.*
- PHOEBE⁸—m. Comstock—(41), 340
- POLLY⁴ (or MARY)—*Pedigr.*
- REBECKAH³—m. 1. Sage,
2. Raymond—*Pedigr.*
- REUBEN⁴—*Pedigr.*
- RICHARD⁵—m. 1. Mather,
2. (—) Biggs—*Pedigr.*
- ROBERT²—m. Grinnel—(6), 334, 336-37
- ROBERT²—m. Tinker—*Pedigr.*
- ROBERT⁴—*Pedigr.*
- ROBERT⁶—*Pedigr.*
- ROBERT LEE⁵—*Pedigr.*
- ROGER ATKINSON⁷—(65), 344
- SAMUEL⁴—*Pedigr.*
- SARAH⁷—m. 1. —,
2. Clark—*Pedigr.*
- SARAH⁸—*Pedigr.*
- SARAH⁹—m. DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- SARAH⁴—m. Beebe—*Pedigr.*
- SARAH⁴—m. Mather—*Pedigr.*
- SARAH⁵ (or SARAH)—m. 1. Chadwick,
2. Marvin—*Pedigr.*
- SARAH⁵—m. Marvin—*Pedigr.*
- SARAH⁵—m. Peck—(95), 349
- SARAH ANN⁸—m. Selden—*Pedigr.*
- SILAS⁵ son of John—*Pedigr.*
- SILAS⁵ son of William—*Pedigr.*
- SOPHIA M.¹—m. Champion—*Pedigr.*
- STEPHEN⁵—m. Avery—(94), 349 and *Pedigr.*
- SUSANNAH⁸—335 and *Pedigr.*
- THOMAS ATKINSON⁷—(69), 344
- WILFRED⁵—*Pedigr.*
- WILLIAM⁴—m. Sill—(91), 348 and *Pedigr.*
- WILLIAM⁵—m. Parsons—*Pedigr.*
- WILLOUGHBY LYNDEN⁶—*Pedigr.*

Lay Index

2—BY FEMALE DESCENT

- AXTELL, HARRIETT¹—(60), 341
 AXTELL, JULIETT¹—(61), 341
 AXTELL, MINNIE¹—(62), 341
 BANNING, ADELINE LOUISA⁸—*Pedigr.*
 BANNING, DAVID LAY⁸—m. Lane—*Pedigr.*
 BANNING, EMMA MARYIN⁸—m. Bancroft—*Pedigr.*
 BANNING, FRANCES SILL⁸—m. Hayward—*Pedigr.*
 BANNING, HARRIET BUTLER⁸—*Pedigr.*
 BANNING, LAURA LAY⁸—m. Noyes—*Pedigr.*
 BANNING, LUCY JANE⁸—m. Thomas—*Pedigr.*
 BANNING, SAMUEL WALDO⁸—m. Scofield—*Pedigr.*
 BANNING, WILLIAM Calvin⁸—m. Mellen—*Pedigr.*
 BEALS, JENNIE³—*Pedigr.*
 BEALS, JOHN W.³—*Pedigr.*
 BEALS, MORRELL B.³—*Pedigr.*
 BEALS, O. W.³—*Pedigr.*
 BURT, ALICE¹—*Pedigr.*
 BURT, ANNA GARDNER¹—*Pedigr.*
 BURT, CHARLES¹—*Pedigr.*
 BURT, LUCY¹—*Pedigr.*
 CHAMPION, EMMA⁸—m. Beals—*Pedigr.*
 CHAMPION, JANE⁸—m. Smith—*Pedigr.*
 CHAMPION, JOHN D.⁸—*Pedigr.*
 CHAMPION, ORLOW⁸—*Pedigr.*
 CHAMPION, ROSWELL⁸—*Pedigr.*
 CHAMPLIN, ABBY⁶—m. Warner—(103), 350
 CHAMPLIN, CHARLES C.⁷—m. Spencer—*Pedigr.*
 CHAMPLIN, CHRISTOPHER HILL⁶—m. Stebbins—*Pedigr.*
 CHAMPLIN, ELIZABETH PETIT¹—m. Stephenson—*Pedigr.*
 CHAMPLIN, HARRY⁸—*Pedigr.*
 CHAMPLIN, HENRY CHAMPLIN⁷—m. Love—*Pedigr.*
 CHAMPLIN, HENRY LEE⁶—m. Hayden—*Pedigr.*
 CHAMPLIN, WILLIAM⁶—*Pedigr.*
 CLARK, JOHN³—*Pedigr.*
 CLARK, NATHANIEL³—*Pedigr.*
 CURHOES, MARIA⁶—m. Beaumont—*Pedigr.*
 FIEDLER, EDWARD⁸—(39), 340
 FIEDLER, ERNESTINE⁸—(40), 340
 FIEDLER, HELEN⁸—(37), 340
 FIEDLER, LOUISA⁸—(38), 340
 FIEDLER, MARY⁸—(36), 340
 HART, HELEN¹—m. Fiedler—(35), 340
 HAVENS, MARTHA JANE⁶—*Pedigr.*
 HAVENS, PHOEBE⁶—*Pedigr.*
 HUTCHINS, ROBERT CHADWICK⁸—(24), 339
 KING, FANNY⁶—m. Gramley—*Pedigr.*
 KING, JEREMIAH⁶—*Pedigr.*
 KING, JOHN LAY⁶—*Pedigr.*
 KING, JONATHAN⁶—m. Wheat—*Pedigr.*
 KING, JOSEPH⁶—*Pedigr.*
 KING, LUCY⁸—m. Gramley—*Pedigr.*
 KING, LYDIA⁶—m. Griffin—*Pedigr.*
 KING, SALLY⁶—m. Miner—*Pedigr.*
 MARVIN, ABIGAIL⁶—*Pedigr.*
 MARVIN, HEPZIBAH⁴—m. Lord—(5), 333
 MARVIN, LUCY⁶—*Pedigr.*
 MARVIN, THOMAS⁶—*Pedigr.*
 MURDOCK, ABRAHAM⁶—(28), 339
 MURDOCK, ABRAHAM⁷—*Pedigr.*
 MURDOCK, ANNA⁶—m. Avery—(29), 340
 MURDOCK, ANNA⁷—m. Tyler—*Pedigr.*
 MURDOCK, JAMES⁶—m. Atwater—(30), 340, 341-42 and *Pedigr.*
 MURDOCK, JEREMIAH ATWATER¹—*Pedigr.*
 MURDOCK, LYDIA¹—m. Richardson—*Pedigr.*
 PECK, JOHN E.⁶—(74), 345, 349

Lay Index

- PECK, LUCY⁶—m. Burt—*Pedigr.*
 PECK, MARY L.⁶—(96), 349
 PECK, REBECCA⁶—(97), 349
 ROBINS, ELIJAH⁴—*Pedigr.*
 ROBINS, ELISHA⁴—*Pedigr.*
 ROBINS, ELIZABETH⁴—*Pedigr.*
 ROBINS, EUNICE⁵—*Pedigr.*
 ROBINS, EZRA⁴—*Pedigr.*
 SELDEN, ADDIE CHADWICK⁹—m. Coffin—*Pedigr.*
 SELDEN, GERTRUDE WAITE⁹—*Pedigr.*
 SELDEN, LIZZIE LYNDE⁹—m. Miller—*Pedigr.*
 SELDEN, MARIAN VAN ELS⁹—*Pedigr.*
 SELDEN, SARAH⁹—m. Lindsay—*Pedigr.*
 SMITH, BECKAH⁵—*Pedigr.*
 SMITH, CLARISSA⁵—*Pedigr.*
 SMITH, ELIZA⁶—(33), 340
 SMITH, IRVING C.⁹—*Pedigr.*
 SMITH, JOHN LAY⁶—(32), 340
 SMITH, JULIA SOPHIA⁹—*Pedigr.*
 SMITH, SETH⁵—*Pedigr.*
 SMITH, WILLIAM LAY⁶—(31), 340
 STEPHENSON, HARRIETT⁶—
 m. 1. Post,
 2. Cheerney—*Pedigr.*
 STEPHENSON, HENRY⁸—*Pedigr.*
 STEPHENSON, WILLIAM⁸—*Pedigr.*
 TINKER, ANNIE RENSELLER⁹—*Pedigr.*
 TINKER, EDWARD⁹—*Pedigr.*
 TINKER, EDWARD LAROQUE⁹—*Pedigr.*
 TINKER, HARRY CHAMFLIN⁸—m. Laroque—
 Pedigr.
 TULLY, ANNE⁴—*Pedigr.*
 TULLY, ELIZABETH⁴—*Pedigr.*
 TULLY, HEPZIBAH⁴—*Pedigr.*
 TULLY, LYDIA⁴—*Pedigr.*
 TULLY, SARAH⁴—*Pedigr.*
 TULLY, WILLIAM⁴—*Pedigr.*
 TULLY, WILLIAM⁴ 2d—*Pedigr.*
 WAITE, AMELIA CHAMFLIN⁹—*Pedigr.*
 WAITE, BRAINERD⁹—*Pedigr.*
 WAITE, CHRISTOPHER CHAMFLIN⁸—m. Guthrie
 —*Pedigr.*
 WAITE, EDWARD TINKER⁸—m. Brainerd—*Pedigr.*
 WAITE, ELLISON⁹—*Pedigr.*
 WAITE, HENRY M.⁹—*Pedigr.*
 WAITE, HENRY S.⁹—*Pedigr.*
 WAITE, HENRY SELDEN⁸—m. Brown—*Pedigr.*
 WAITE, MARY FRANCES⁸—*Pedigr.*
 WAITE, MARY GLOYD⁹—*Pedigr.*
 WAITE, MORRISON REMICK⁹—*Pedigr.*
 WARNER, ABIE ELIZABETH⁷—m. Tinker—*Pedigr.*
 WARNER, AMELIA CHAMFLIN⁷—m. Waite—(92),
 348-49, 350-51
 WATKINS, EDWARD OSBORN¹—(86), 346
 WATKINS, HENRY LAY¹—(87), 346
 WATKINS, RUTH EVELYN¹—(88), 346
 WOOD, ANNIE⁶—m. Cone—(19), 339
 WOOD, EZRA⁶—(18), 339
 WOOD, MARIA⁶—m. Chadwick—(23), 339
 WOOD, PHOEBE⁶—m. Hayden—(20), 339
 WOOD, RICHARD⁶—(21), 339
 WOOD, SOPHIA⁶—m. Waite—(22), 339
 WORMAN, ABIJAH⁹—*Pedigr.*

Index

3—BY MARRIAGE

- , ABIGAIL—m. John (1) Lay—334
 —, ABIGAIL—m. John² Lay—*Pedigr.*
 —, JOHANNA—m. John (2) Lay—333
 —, MARY—m. Edward³ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 ATKINS, FANNY—m. John (43) Lay—340
 ATKINSON, ELIZABETH (or ELIZA) WITHERS—m.
 Henry Champlin (64) Lay—344, 345, 346
 ATWATER, LYDIA—m. James (30) Murdock—
 Pedigr.
 AVERY, JOHN J.—m. Anna (29) Murdock—340
 AVERY, MARIA MURDOCK—m. Stephen (94) Lay
 —*Pedigr.*
 AXTELL, HENRY—m. Juliett (59) Lay—341
 AYRES, JOHN —m. Clarissa⁶ (or Anna) Lay—
 Pedigr.
 BACON, WILLIAM—m. Anna Murdock (75) Lay—
 345 and *Pedigr.*
 BANCROFT, EDWARD P. — m. Emma Marvin⁸
 Banning—*Pedigr.*
 BANNING, WILLIAM J.—m. Lucy⁷ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 BARNUM, —, —m. a dau. of Maria (23) (Wood)
 Chadwick—339
 BEALS, OLIVER B. — m. Emma⁸ Champion —
 Pedigr.
 BEAUMONT, —, —m. Maria⁶ Curhore—*Pedigr.*
 BEEBE, ZACCHEUS—m. Sarah⁴ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 BIGGS, ESTHER (—), —m. Richard³ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 BILLINGS, —, —m. Lucy⁵ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 BRAINERD, ANNA CHADWICK — m. Edward
 Tinker⁸ Waite—*Pedigr.*
 BRIGGS, EMMA—m. George Cowles (102) Lay—
 Pedigr.
 BROWN, IONE—m. Henry Selden⁸ Waite—*Pedigr.*
 BURT, GEORGE—m. Lucy⁶ Peck—*Pedigr.*
 CAMPBELL, HENRIETTA GOLDTHWAITHE — m.
 George William (76) Lay—345, 346
 CHADWICK, DANIEL—m. Phœbe⁸ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 CHADWICK, EZRA—m. Sarah⁵ (or Sarah) Lay—
 Pedigr.
 CHADWICK, RICHARD—m. Hannah⁶ (Lay) Lay—
 Pedigr.
 CHADWICK, ROBERT—m. Maria (23) Wood—339
 CHADWICK, WALTER—m. Adeline⁸ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 CHAMPTON, JOHN—m. Sophia M.¹ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 CHAMPLIN, SILAS—m. Elizabeth (104) Lay—350
 CHEENEY, CRAWFORD—m. Harriett⁶ (Stephenson)
 Post—*Pedigr.*
 CLARK, NATHANIEL—
 m. 1. Sarah² (Lay) —,
 2. Martha (—) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 COFFIN, CHARLES—m. Addie Chadwick³ Selden
 —*Pedigr.*
 COMSTOCK, WILLIAM—m. Phœbe (41) Lay—340
 CONE, DR. —, —m. Annie (19) Wood—339
 CONE, ASA—m. Lucinda⁶ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 CONE, LYDIA—m. Abner⁶ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 COFF, JONATHAN—m. Catharine⁸ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 CURHOES, —, —m. Phœbe⁸ (Lay) Chadwick
 —*Pedigr.*
 DEMING, MERCY—m. Joseph³ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 DEWOLF, MARTHA (—), —m. Nathaniel Clark
 —*Pedigr.*
 DEWOLF, SIMON—m. Sarah³ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 ELDRIDGE, MARY—m. Francis Havens—*Pedigr.*
 ELLIOTT, —, —m. a dau. of Mary (10) (Lay)
 Murdock—339
 ELLIOTT (or ELIOT), NANCY — m. Jonathan (9)
 Lay—338
 FIEDLER, ERNEST—m. Helen (35) Hart—340
 FOOT, OLIVE—m. George Washington (55) Lay—
 340
 GAYLE, WILLIAM—m. Phœbe (13) Lay—338
 GRAMLEY, PHILIP—m. Lucy⁶ King—*Pedigr.*
 GRAMLEY, THOMAS—m. Fanny⁸ King—*Pedigr.*

Lay Index

- GREENFIELD, EDWARD—m. Anna¹ Lay—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, —, —m. Lydia⁶ King—*Pedigr.*
- GRINNEL, MARY—m. Robert (6) Lay—337
- GRISWOLD, LOVISA—m. Lee⁵ Lay—*Pedigr.*
- GRISWOLD, MARY—m. Amos⁵ Lay—*Pedigr.*
- GUTHRIE, LILLIAN PAMELA — m. Christopher Champlin⁵ Waite—*Pedigr.*
- HAINES, —, —m. John Hartness⁵ Lay—*Pedigr.*
- HALE, —, —m. a dau. of Mary (10) (Lay) Murdock—339
- HART, ELI—m. Mary (34) Lay—340
- HARTNESS, JULIA A.—m. George C. (100) Lay—*Pedigr.*
- HAVENS, FRANCIS—m. 1. Martha Jean⁵ Lay,
2. Phoebe Payne,
3. Mary Eldridge—*Pedigr.*
- HAYDEN, —, —m. Phoebe (20) Wood—339
- HAYDEN, AMELIA PRUDENCE — m. Henry Lee⁶ Champlin—*Pedigr.*
- HAYWARD, WALES A.—m. Frances Sill⁵ Banning—*Pedigr.*
- HELDEN, PAULINE—m. Gustavus A. (63) Lay—341
- HILL, WILLIAM—m. Phoebe⁴ Lay—*Pedigr.*
- HUTCHINS, EDWARD — m. a dau. of Maria (23) (Wood) Chadwick—339
- INGRAHAM, LUCY—m. David⁶ Lay—*Pedigr.*
- INGRAHAM, LYDIA—m. Ezra⁵ Lay—*Pedigr.*
- JEWETT, JOHN GRISWOLD—m. Lois⁶ Lay—*Pedigr.*
- KELSEY, HETTY—m. Ezra (11) Lay—338
- KING, JOSEPH—m. Jean⁶ Lay—*Pedigr.*
- KIRTLAND, B.—m. Hannah (27) Lay—339
- KIRTLAND, JOHN—m. Anna (26) Lay—339
- LANE, CAROLINE M.—m. David Lay⁶ Banning—*Pedigr.*
- LARQUE, LOUISE—m. Harry Champlin⁵ Tinker—*Pedigr.*
- LAY, ABIGAIL—m. Jonathan (9) Lay—338
- LAY, ENOCH⁴—m. Hannah⁶ Lay—*Pedigr.*
- LAY, HANNAH⁶—m. Enoch⁶ Lay—*Pedigr.*
- LAY, LEE⁵—m. Mary⁶ (or Molly) Lay—*Pedigr.*
- LAY, MARY⁶—m. Lee⁶ Lay—*Pedigr.*
- LEE, HANNAH—m. John (7) Lay—*Pedigr.*
- LEE, PHEBE—m. John (14) Lay—338-39
- LEE, SARAH—m. John (90) Lay—*Pedigr.*
- LEWIS, MARY—m. John (90) Lay—*Pedigr.*
- LINDSLEY, THOMAS—m. Sarah⁵ Selden—*Pedigr.*
- LORD, ENOCH—m. Hepzibah (5) Marvin—333
- LOVE, —, —m. Henry Champlin¹ Champlin—*Pedigr.*
- MCCAW, CAROLINE—m. John Fitzhugh (77) Lay—345, 346
- MANCER, CATHERINE—m. Chauncey A.¹ Lay—*Pedigr.*
- MANN, —, —m. Lucinda⁶ (Lay) Cone—*Pedigr.*
- MARVIN, JOSEPH—m. Jane (4) Lane—333
- MARVIN, SARAH—m. John (3) Lay—*Pedigr.*
- MARVIN, THOMAS—m. Sarah⁵ Lay—*Pedigr.*
- MARVIN, THOMAS—m. Sarah⁵ (Lay) Chadwick—*Pedigr.*
- MARVIN, ZACHERIAH—m. Hannah⁴ Lay—*Pedigr.*
- MATHER, MARY—m. Richard⁵ Lay—*Pedigr.*
- MATHER, TIMOTHY—m. Sarah⁴ Lay—*Pedigr.*
- MAY, LUCY ANNA FITZHUGH—m. John Olmstead (79) Lay—345, 346
- MELLEN, HELEN J.—m. William Calvin⁵ Banning—*Pedigr.*
- MILLER, ELISHA—m. Elizabeth⁴ Lay—*Pedigr.*
- MILLER, JOHN—m. Lizzie Lynde⁵ Selden—*Pedigr.*
- MINER, NATHAN—m. Sally⁶ King—*Pedigr.*
- MURDOCK, ABRAHAM—m. Hannah (12) Lay—338, 341
- MURDOCK, ANNA—m. Jonathan (9) Lay—338
- MURDOCK, ENOCH—m. Mary (10) Lay—338
- MURDOCK, WILLIAM—m. Jerusha⁴ Lay—*Pedigr.*
- NORTON, MARIA—m. Francis Ingraham⁶ Lay—*Pedigr.*
- NOYES, ENOCH—m. Laura Lay⁵ Banning—*Pedigr.*
- OLMSTEAD, MARY—m. Elisha (80) Lay—*Pedigr.*

Lay Index

- PARSONS, BETSEY—m. William⁵ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 PAYNE, PHEBE—m. Francis Havens—*Pedigr.*
 PECK, HEZIBAH—m. Peter^c Lay—*Pedigr.*
 PECK, JOHN—m. Catharine^c Lay—*Pedigr.*
 PECK, SETH—m. Sarah (95) Lay—349
 POST, WALDO—m. Harriett^c Stephenson—*Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, DANIEL—m. Rebeckah³ (Lay) Sage—*Pedigr.*
 RICHARDSON, NATHANIEL SMITH—m. Lydia¹ Murdock—*Pedigr.*
 ROBINS, JOSEPH—m. Mary³ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 ROGERS, NATHANIEL—m. Abigail³ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 SAGE, —, —m. Rebeckah³ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 SCOFIELD, CATHARINE DEWITT — m. Samuel Waldo⁵ Banning—*Pedigr.*
 SEARS, CUSHMAN — m. Evelyn Harriet⁵ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 SELDEN, SAMUEL HART—m. Sarah Ann⁵ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 SENTER, MARTHA—m. Edward⁴ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 SILL, ANNA—m. John⁵ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 SILL, MARY—m. Shadrack Hubbard Sill—*Pedigr.*
 SILL, PHEBE—m. William (91) Lay—*Pedigr.*
 SILL, SHADRACK HUBBARD—
 m. 1. Laura¹ Lay,
 2. Mary Sill—*Pedigr.*
 SMITH, IRVING D.—m. Jane⁵ Champion—*Pedigr.*
 SMITH, SETH—m. Hannah (12) (Lay) Murdock—
 338
 SMITH, STEPHEN — m. Lucy⁴ (or Lucia) Lay—
 Pedigr.
 SPENCER, ALICE — m. Charles C.¹ Champlin—
 Pedigr.
 SPENCER, MARY—m. Jonathan (8) Lay—337
 STEBBINS, ADELINE—m. Christopher Hill⁶ Champlin—*Pedigr.*
 STEPHENSON, EBEN S. — m. Elizabeth Petit¹ Champlin—*Pedigr.*
 THOMAS, GEORGE C.—m. Lucy Jane⁵ Banning—*Pedigr.*
 TINKER, EDWARD G.—m. Abby Elizabeth¹ Warner—*Pedigr.*
 TINKER, LYDIA—m. Robert³ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 TRACY, PHINEAS LYMAN—m. Harriett (48) Lay—
 340 and *Pedigr.*
 TUBBS, SAMUEL—m. Elizabeth³ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 TULLY, WILLIAM—m. Elizabeth³ Lay—*Pedigr.*
 TYLER, EDWARD ROYALL — m. Anna¹ Murdock—
 Pedigr.
 WAITE, DAVID—m. Sophia (22) Wood—339
 WAITE, MARIAN—m. Oliver Ingraham (101) Lay—
 Pedigr.
 WAITE, MORRISON REMICK—m. Amelia Champ-
 lin (92) Warner—348, 350
 WAITE, RICHARD—m. Mary (10) (Lay) Murdock
 Wood—338
 WARNER, SAMUEL SELDEN — m. Abby (103)
 Champlin—350
 WATKINS, EDWARD MAYO — m. Anna Fitzhugh
 (78) Lay—345, 346
 WATKINS, RHODA—m. John (89) Lay—*Pedigr.*
 WHEAT, MEHETABEL — m. Jonathan⁵ King —
 Pedigr.
 WHITTLESEY, MARY A. — m. Oliver Ingraham
 (98) Lay—*Pedigr.*
 WOOD, JAMES—m. Mary (10) (Lay) Murdock—
 338
 WOMAN, WILLIAM—m. Abigail¹ Lay—*Pedigr.*

Lynde Index

PP. 359-425

1-BY MALE DESCENT

- ABIGAIL¹—*Pedigr.*
 ABIGAIL⁹—(76), 403
 ALANSON¹⁰—m. Pratt—(82), 404
 ALBERT¹⁰—(114), 406
 ANN⁸—m. Prescott—(149), 410-11
 ANNE⁷—m. Huntington—*Pedigr.*
 ANNIE DEWEY¹¹—(116), 406
 AUGUSTA¹¹—(115), 406
 AUGUSTA M.⁹—*Pedigr.*
 AUGUSTUS⁹—*Pedigr.*
 BENJAMIN⁵—m. Browne—(48), 385-89
 BENJAMIN⁶—m. (Bowles) Goodridge—(50), 390-92
 BENJAMIN⁹—m. Parmelee—(77), 403-04
 BENJAMIN¹⁰—m. Griswold—(79), 404
 BURTON C.¹¹—m. Fiester—(104), 405-06
 CALEB HITCHCOCK¹⁰—(95), 405
 CHARLES ALBERT¹¹—(119), 407
 CHARLOTTE N.⁹—m. Harrison—(142), 410
 CLARA¹²—*Pedigr.*
 DIADAMA¹⁰—m. Lewis—(83), 404
 EBENEZER BISSELL¹⁰—m. White—(111), 406-07
 EDWARD⁹—*Pedigr.*
 EDWARD B.¹²—*Pedigr.*
 EDWARD HART¹⁰—m. Torrey—(140), 410
 ELIZA⁹—m. Selden—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZA H.⁹—m. Chapman—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZABETH⁶—m. Pordage—(35)—380
 ELIZABETH⁶—m. Lord—(122), 407
 ELIZABETH A.⁹—m. I. Huggins,
 2. Foster—(148), 410
 ELIZABETH ALLEN¹⁰—m. Woodward—(107), 406
 ELLEN AUGUSTA¹⁰—m. White—(113), 406
 ELLSWORTH¹²—*Pedigr.*
 EMELINE⁹—m. Kirtland—(152), 412
 ENOCH²—m. Digby—(2), 364-67
 ENOCH⁴—(6), 371
 ENOCH⁵—*Pedigr.*
 ENOCH⁶—(68), 396
 EUNICE PHELPS¹⁰—m. Durkee—(112), 406
 FANNY¹⁰—m. Bradley—(78), 404
 GEORGE ARMOUR¹²—(105), 406
 HANNAH⁶—m. 1. Bigg,
 2. Mitchell,
 3. Goffe—(66), 396
 HANNAH⁶—m. Griswold—(124), 407
 HANNAH⁷—(52), 392
 HARRIET⁹—m. Brooks—*Pedigr.*
 HENRY⁸—m. Ford—*Pedigr.*
 HENRY¹⁰—m. Shaw—(103), 405
 HENRY S.¹⁰—(101), 405
 HERBERT BISSELL¹¹—(117), 406
 JAMES⁴—(3), 366
 JAMES⁴—(4), 366
 JAMES⁵—(69), 396
 JANE DEALL⁹—m. Reynolds—(141), 410
 JENNETTE⁹—*Pedigr.*
 JENNETTE⁹—m. Brooks—*Pedigr.*

Lynde Index

- JENNETTE NICOLL¹⁰—m. Denig—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN⁵—(33), 380
 JOHN HART⁸—m. Nicoll—(137), 410
 JOHN HART⁹—m. Havens—(139), 410
 JOHN HART¹⁰—m. Underwood—*Pedigr.*
 JONES⁸—*Pedigr.*
 JOSEPH⁵—(47), 385
 JOSEPH⁶—m. Lord—(132), 409, 410
 JOSEPH⁸—m. Jones—*Pedigr.*
 LIZZE⁷—*Pedigr.*
 LOUISA⁷—*Pedigr.*
 LUCY⁷—*Pedigr.*
 LUCY PHILETTA¹⁰—m. Parmelee—(89), 404
 LYDIA⁷—m. Bushnell—*Pedigr.*
 LYDIA⁷—m. Walter—(53), 392
 MARGARET⁹—(92), 404
 MARIA LOUISA¹¹—m. Schlater—(100), 405
 MARIAN⁹—m. Hawley—*Pedigr.*
 MARY⁶—m. Valentine—(9), 377, 378-79
 MARY⁷—m. Oliver—(51), 392
 MARY ANN⁹—m. Middleton—*Pedigr.*
 MARY E.¹⁰—m. Rugg—*Pedigr.*
 MARY FINNEY¹¹—(120), 407
 MARY PEMBERTON¹⁰—m. Alvord—(96), 405
 MATTHEW⁴—m. —, —(5), 370-71 and *Pedigr.*
 MYRON¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 NATHAN⁵—m. Elizabeth —, —(1), 364
 NATHANIEL⁶—
 m. I. Willoughby,
 2. (Lee) Buckingham—(34), 380, 396-401
 NATHANIEL⁶—m. Pratt—(121), 407
 NATHANIEL⁷—*Pedigr.*
 NATHANIEL⁷ 2d—*Pedigr.*
 NATHANIEL⁹—m. I. Hitchcock,
 2. Bissell—(94), 404-05
 NATHANIEL¹⁰—(108), 406
 NATHANIEL¹¹—(106), 406
 NATHANIEL WHITE¹¹—(118), 406-07
 PHEBE⁹—m. Douglass—(91), 404
 PHEBE ROSITA¹⁰—m. Parmelee—(90), 404
 REBECCA⁷—m. Willard—*Pedigr.*
 REBECCA⁹—m. Blague—*Pedigr.*
 REBECCA⁹—m. Clark—(93), 404
 REBECCA¹⁰—m. Hull—(84), 404
 SALLY⁹—m. Pratt—*Pedigr.*
 SALLY HITCHCOCK¹⁰—m. VanUxum—(109), 406
 SAMUEL⁵—m. 1. Ballard,
 2. Brick,
 3. (Bendall) Allen—(8), 377-79
 SAMUEL⁶—m. 1. Clarke,
 2. (Palmer) Gray,
 3. (—) Huntington—(70), 402
 SAMUEL⁸—m. Waterhouse—(72), 403
 SAMUEL⁹—(75), 403
 SAMUEL¹⁰—m. Shipman—(81), 404
 SAMUEL A.¹¹—m. Ruffy—(80), 404 and *Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL WILLOUGHBY¹⁰—m. Dugdale—(97), 405
 SARAH⁵—m. Newdigate—(67), 396
 SARAH⁶—m. Raymond—(126), 407
 SARAH⁷—m. Willard—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH¹⁰—(87), 404
 SARAH HITCHCOCK¹⁰—(102), 405
 SARAH JANE¹⁰—m. Dickinson—*Pedigr.*
 SIMON⁴—m. Newgate (or Newdigate)—(7), 359,
 363, 371-77
 SIMON⁶—(32), 380
 SIMON⁶—(65), 396
 SUSAN⁹—m. Pratt—(135), 410
 SUSANNAH⁶—m. I. Willard,
 2. Gardner—(125), 407
 SUSANNAH⁷—m. Griswold—*Pedigr.*
 WILLIAM⁶—(49), 389-90
 WILLIAM⁷—m. Hart—(133), 409-10
 WILLIAM⁸—m. Kirtland—(134), 410
 WILLIAM¹⁰—m. Ely—*Pedigr.*
 WILLIAM HENRY⁹—m. Kirtland—*Pedigr.*
 WILLIAM HENRY¹¹—m. Noble—(99), 405

Lynde Index

BOWDOIN, ELIZABETH¹—m. Pitts—(43), 384
 BOWDOIN, ELIZABETH²—m. Temple—(40), 383
 BOWDOIN, JAMES⁷—m. Erving—(38), 382-83 and *Pedigr.*
 BOWDOIN, JAMES⁸—m. Bowdoin—(39), 383 and *Pedigr.*
 BOWDOIN, JAMES BOWDOIN¹⁰ WINTHROP—*Pedigr.*
 BOWDOIN, JOHN TEMPLE¹⁰ WINTHROP—*Pedigr.*
 BOWDOIN, JUDITH⁷—m. Flucker—*Pedigr.*
 BOWDOIN, SAMUEL⁷—*Pedigr.*
 BUSHNELL, LUCY⁸—m. Hart—*Pedigr.*
 COALE, GEORGE OLIVER GEORGE¹¹—(61), 395
 CURRIER, AMELIA ODIN¹⁰—m. Richardson—*Pedigr.*
 CURRIER, GEORGE ODIN¹⁰—m. Richardson—*Pedigr.*
 CURRIER, HARRIOT WALTER¹⁰—m. Stephenson—*Pedigr.*
 CURRIER, MARY LOUISA¹⁰—m. Richardson—*Pedigr.*
 DOLBEARE, FREDERICK¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 DOLBEARE, RAYMOND¹⁰—(157), 414
 DORR, ESTHER¹⁰—m. Webb—*Pedigr.*
 DORR, HARRIET¹⁰—m. Carpenter—*Pedigr.*
 DORR, MARY¹⁰—m. Schaefer—*Pedigr.*
 DORR, WILLIAM¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 FISKE, MARY M.¹²—*Pedigr.*
 FITCH, JOSEPH VALENTINE¹¹—(22), 380
 GARDNER, MARY⁷—*Pedigr.*
 GARDNER, SARAH⁷—*Pedigr.*
 GARDNER, SUSANNAH⁷—*Pedigr.*
 GOODSPEED, GEORGE STEPHEN¹¹—m. Mills—*Pedigr.*
 GOODSPEED, THOMAS HARPER¹²—*Pedigr.*
 GRISWOLD, ELIZABETH⁷—m. Raymond—(127), 408
 GRISWOLD, HANNAH LYNDE⁸—m. Morley—*Pedigr.*
 GRISWOLD, LOIS⁸—m. Mather—*Pedigr.*

GRISWOLD, LOUISA⁸—m. Lay—*Pedigr.*
 GRISWOLD, LUCRETIA⁷—m. Latimer—*Pedigr.*
 GRISWOLD, LUCY⁸—m. Waite—*Pedigr.*
 GRISWOLD, PHEBE⁸—m. Troop—*Pedigr.*
 GRISWOLD, SARAH⁸—m. Sill—*Pedigr.*
 GRISWOLD, SYLVANUS⁷—m. Marvin—*Pedigr.*
 HARRISON, ARTHUR W.¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 HARRISON, ELLA¹⁰—m. Federlein—*Pedigr.*
 HARRISON, FLORENCE¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 HARRISON, GERTRUDE PLANT¹¹—(146), 410
 HARRISON, HART LYNDE¹⁰—
 m. 1. Plant,
 2. White—(143), 410
 HARRISON, HENRY N.¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 HARRISON, JEANETTE S.¹⁰—m. Loop—(147), 410
 HARRISON, PAUL WOLCOTT¹¹—(145), 410
 HARRISON, WILLIAM LYNDE¹¹—(144), 410
 HART, HARRIET¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 HART, HENRY¹⁰—m. Witter—*Pedigr.*
 HART, LYDIA⁹—*Pedigr.*
 HART, MARY⁹—m. Sill—*Pedigr.*
 HART, SAMUEL⁹—m. Pratt—*Pedigr.*
 HAWLEY, AUGUSTA¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 HAWLEY, JOSEPHINE¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 HAWLEY, W. AUSTIN¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 HEFFLON, GEORGE HENRY¹²—(86), 404
 HEFFLON, JESSIE ELMER¹²—*Pedigr.*
 HEFFLON, JOSEPH HUBBARD¹²—*Pedigr.*
 HEFFLON, MARK LYNDE¹¹—*Pedigr.*
 HULL, ANNA MARIA¹¹—m. Hefflon—(85), 404
 HUNTINGTON, ANNE⁸—m. Huntington—*Pedigr.*
 HUNTINGTON, HANNAH⁸—m. Collins—*Pedigr.*
 HUNTINGTON, LOUISA⁸—m. Collins—*Pedigr.*
 HUNTINGTON, LYNDE⁸—*Pedigr.*
 HUNTINGTON, OLIVER⁸—*Pedigr.*
 HUNTINGTON, SABETT⁸—*Pedigr.*
 LORD, ANN⁷—m. McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

Lynde Index

LORD, ELIZABETH⁷ — m. Eliot — (150), 412 and *Pedigr.*

McCleary, Samuel F.¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

MANWARING, ANNE¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

MANWARING, ELIZA¹⁰—m. Rogets—*Pedigr.*

MORLEY, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN¹¹—*Pedigr.*

MORLEY, CAROLINE MATHER¹¹—*Pedigr.*

MORLEY, CHARLES LYNDE¹⁰—m. Ayres—*Pedigr.*

MORLEY, CHARLES WESLEY¹¹—m. Peck—*Pedigr.*

MORLEY, DAVID⁹—m. McIntire—*Pedigr.*

MORLEY, DAVID¹⁰—m. 1. Gillette,
2. Dwyer—*Pedigr.*

MORLEY, ELLEN LOUISA¹¹—m. Morris—*Pedigr.*

MORLEY, EVA¹¹—m. Griswold—*Pedigr.*

MORLEY, FRANCES AUGUSTA¹¹—
m. 1. Sanders,
2. Rice—*Pedigr.*

MORLEY, GRACE DARLING¹¹—m. Morris—*Pedigr.*

MORLEY, JOHN DWYER¹¹—m. Champion—*Pedigr.*

MORLEY, MARY ELIZABETH¹¹ — m. DeWolf —
Pedigr.

MORLEY, SAMUEL MCINTIRE¹¹—*Pedigr.*

MORLEY, SYLVANUS GRISWOLD⁹ — m. Day —
Pedigr.

MORLEY, SYLVANUS GRISWOLD¹⁰ — m. Smith —
Pedigr.

ODIN, AMELIA MATILDA⁹—m. Currier—*Pedigr.*

ODIN, ANN¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

ODIN, CHARLOTTE MARIA⁹—m. Richards—*Pedigr.*

ODIN, ESTHER⁹—m. Dorr—*Pedigr.*

ODIN, HARRIET⁹—m. Kellogg—*Pedigr.*

ODIN, JOHN⁹—m. 1. Vose,
2. Vose—*Pedigr.*

ODIN, LOUISA¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

ODIN, LOUISA BROWN⁹—m. Richards—*Pedigr.*

ODIN, MARY MAYNARD⁹—*Pedigr.*

OLIVER, ANDREW⁸—*Pedigr.*

OLIVER, ANDREW⁹—*Pedigr.*

OLIVER, ANDREW¹⁰—m. Inlay—(58), 394-95 and
Pedigr.

OLIVER, ANDREW¹¹—*Pedigr.*

OLIVER, BENJAMIN LYNDE⁸—*Pedigr.*

OLIVER, BENJAMIN LYNDE⁹—m. Briggs—*Pedigr.*

OLIVER, CHARLES EDWARD¹¹—*Pedigr.*

OLIVER, DANIEL⁸—*Pedigr.*

OLIVER, DANIEL⁹ — m. Pullen — (56), 393 and
Pedigr.

OLIVER, EDWARD PULLEN¹¹—*Pedigr.*

OLIVER, ELIZABETH DIGBY BELCHER⁹—m. Freeman—*Pedigr.*

OLIVER, EVERARD LAWRENCE¹¹—*Pedigr.*

OLIVER, FITCH EDWARD¹⁰—m. Mason—(54), 392-
93 and *Pedigr.*

OLIVER, ISABELLA LOUISA¹⁰—(62), 395

OLIVER, KATHARINE SEWALL¹⁰—m. Coale—(60),
395

OLIVER, MARY ELLEN¹⁰—(59), 395

OLIVER, MARY LYNDE⁹—m. Story—*Pedigr.*

OLIVER, MARY MASON¹¹—*Pedigr.*

OLIVER, PETER⁸—*Pedigr.*

OLIVER, PETER¹⁰ — see OLIVER, WILLIAM PYN-
CHON

OLIVER, SARAH PYNCHON⁹—*Pedigr.*

OLIVER, SUSAN LAWRENCE¹¹—*Pedigr.*

OLIVER, THOMAS FITCH⁹ — m. Pynchon — (55),
393 and *Pedigr.*

OLIVER, THOMAS FITCH⁹—m. Brown—*Pedigr.*

OLIVER, WILLIAM PYNCHON⁹—*Pedigr.*

OLIVER, WILLIAM PYNCHON¹⁰ (*alias* PETER) —
(57). 393-94

OTIS, ELIZABETH¹⁰—m. Sherman—*Pedigr.*

OTIS, JAMES¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

PARMELEE, HARLOW M.¹¹—*Pedigr.*

PARMELEE, WILBUR FISK¹¹—*Pedigr.*

PITTS, ELIZABETH⁹—m. Brinley—*Pedigr.*

PITTS, ELIZABETH⁹—m. Warner—*Pedigr.*

PITTS, JAMES⁸—*Pedigr.*

PITTS, JOHN⁸ — m. Tyng — (44), 384, 385 and
Pedigr.

Lynde Index

PITTS, LENDALL⁸—m. Fitch—(46), 384 and *Pedigr.*
 PITTS, SAMUEL⁸—m. Davis—(45), 384 and *Pedigr.*
 PITTS, THOMAS⁸—*Pedigr.*
 PITTS, WILLIAM⁸—*Pedigr.*
 PORDAGE, ELIZABETH⁸—*Pedigr.*
 PORDAGE, GEORGE⁸—*Pedigr.*
 PORDAGE, HANNAH⁸—m. Bowdoin—(36), 380-81
 PORDAGE, JUDITH⁸—*Pedigr.*
 PORDAGE, JUDITH⁸—m. Ballard—*Pedigr.*
 PORDAGE, SAMUEL PORDAGE⁸—*Pedigr.*
 PRATT, CHARLES A.¹⁰—m. Randall—*Pedigr.*
 PRATT, ELIZA¹⁰—m. Pratt—*Pedigr.*
 PRATT, JOHN HEBER¹⁰—m. Cook—*Pedigr.*
 PRATT, MARY JOSEPHINE¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 PRATT, RANSOM¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 PRATT, RICHARD E.¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 PRATT, SARAH¹⁰—m. Pratt—*Pedigr.*
 PRATT, SUSAN STEWART¹⁰—m. Chalker—(136), 410 and *Pedigr.*
 PRATT, WILLIAM LYNDE¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 RANSOM, ELIZABETH GRISWOLD¹⁰—(158), 414
 RAYMOND, ALICE LYNDE¹¹—(154), 413
 RAYMOND, ANNE LYNDE⁸—
 m. 1. Billings,
 2. Dennison—*Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, ARTHUR M.¹²—*Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, CAROLINE PADDOCK¹¹—m. Perkins—
 Pedigr.
 RAYMOND, CHARLES HUNTINGTON¹¹—m. Jerome
 —*Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, ELEANOR⁸—*Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, ELIZA ROGERS¹⁰—m. Geer—*Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, ELIZABETH⁸—m. West—*Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, ELIZABETH GRISWOLD⁸—*Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, ELLA WILLOUGHBY¹¹—m. Goodwin—
 Pedigr.
 RAYMOND, EUNICE⁸—*Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, EUNICE⁸—*Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, EUNICE ANN¹¹—m. 1. Ames,
 2. Allyn—*Pedigr.*

RAYMOND, GEORGE⁸—m. Smith—(128), 408
 RAYMOND, GEORGE⁸—
 m. 1. Rogers,
 2. Peabody,
 3. Waterman—(129), 408 and *Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, GEORGE C.¹²—*Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, GEORGE CLARK¹¹—m. Smith—(131),
 408 and *Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, GILBERT SMITH¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, HANNAH⁸—*Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, JOHN⁸—m. Raymond—*Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, LAURA AUGUSTA¹⁰—m. Hageman—
 Pedigr.
 RAYMOND, LUCY J.¹¹—m. Bulkley—(155), 413 and
 Pedigr.
 RAYMOND, MARTHA DENISON¹⁰—m. Reynolds—
 Pedigr.
 RAYMOND, MARY CAROLINE¹⁰—m. Goodspeed—
 Pedigr.
 RAYMOND, MERCY⁸—*Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, MERCY⁹—(153), 413
 RAYMOND, NANCY⁹—m. Dolbearre—*Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, NATHANIEL LYNDE⁸—m. Raymond—
 Pedigr.
 RAYMOND, SARAH⁸—m. Baker—*Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, SYLVANUS⁸—*Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, THEODORE¹⁰—m. Clark—(130), 408-09
 and *Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, THEODORE¹²—*Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, WILLIAM⁸—*Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, WILLIAM⁸—m. Manwaring—*Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, WILLIAM¹⁰—m. Raymond—*Pedigr.*
 REYNOLDS, CHARLOTTE AUGUSTA¹⁰—m. Finley—
 Pedigr.
 REYNOLDS, ELIZABETH LYNDE¹⁰—m. Porter—
 (138), 410 and *Pedigr.*
 REYNOLDS, GEORGE ALBERT¹⁰—m. Newhall—
 Pedigr.
 REYNOLDS, WILLIAM AUGUSTUS¹⁰—m. DeBelem
 —*Pedigr.*

Lynde Index

- RICHARDS, CHARLOTTE ELIZABETH¹⁰—m. Walcott—*Pedigr.*
- RICHARDS, ELIZA BOARDMAN¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
- RICHARDS, GEORGE EDWARD¹⁰—m. Mitchell—*Pedigr.*
- RICHARDS, WILLIAM REUBEN¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
- RUSSELL, ALICE¹¹—*Pedigr.*
- RUSSELL, EDITH¹¹—m. Playfair—(64), 395
- SELLEN, ELIZA P.¹⁰—m. Geer—*Pedigr.*
- SELLEN, RICHARD LYNDE¹⁰—m. Loper—*Pedigr.*
- SELLEN, S. HART¹⁰—m. Lay—*Pedigr.*
- SELLEN, WILLIAM E.¹⁰—m. Warner—*Pedigr.*
- SILL, CHARLES ELISHA¹⁰—m. Bull—*Pedigr.*
- SILL, EDWARD OORVELL¹⁴—*Pedigr.*
- SILL, GEORGE AUGUSTUS¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
- SILL, GEORGE AUGUSTUS¹⁰ 2d—*Pedigr.*
- SILL, HENRY RICHARD¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
- SILL, HORACE¹⁰—m. 1. Bromley,
2. Bantee—*Pedigr.*
- SILL, LYDIA HART¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
- SILL, RODERIC WILLIAM¹⁰—m. Bull—*Pedigr.*
- TAPPAN, BENJAMIN¹¹—*Pedigr.*
- TAPPAN, ELIZABETH TEMPLE¹¹—m. Webb—*Pedigr.*
- TAPPAN, MARY AUGUSTA¹¹—m. Fiske—*Pedigr.*
- TAPPAN, WINTHROP¹¹—*Pedigr.*
- TEMPLE, ELIZABETH BOWDOIN⁹—m. Winthrop—(41), 383 and *Pedigr.*
- TEMPLE, GRENVILLE⁹—*Pedigr.*
- VALENTINE, ADELINE¹⁰—m. Fitch—*Pedigr.*
- VALENTINE, EDMUND¹—(14), 379
- VALENTINE, EDMUND¹—(31), 380
- VALENTINE, ELIZABETH¹—m. Gooch—(12), 379
- VALENTINE, ELIZABETH⁸—m. Ballard (or Ballard)—(18), 379
- VALENTINE, FRANCES ERVING¹⁰—m. Weston—(10), 377
- VALENTINE, HANNAH⁸—(28), 380
- VALENTINE, HANNAH⁸—m. Bellows—*Pedigr.*
- VALENTINE, HESTER⁸—(23), 380
- VALENTINE, HESTER⁸—(24), 380
- VALENTINE, JAMES⁸—(17), 379
- VALENTINE, JOHN¹—(13), 379
- VALENTINE, JOHN⁸—(19), 379
- VALENTINE, JOSEPH⁸—(20), 380
- VALENTINE, JOSEPH⁹—m. Haven—(21), 380 and *Pedigr.*
- VALENTINE, LAWSON⁸—m. Price—(26), 380 and *Pedigr.*
- VALENTINE, MARY¹—(30), 380
- VALENTINE, MARY⁸—m. Ballard—(27), 380
- VALENTINE, SAMUEL¹—m. 1. Durfee,
2. Hall—(11), 379
- VALENTINE, SAMUEL⁸—m. Jones—(25), 380
- VALENTINE, SARAH BOWEN⁸—*Pedigr.*
- VALENTINE, THOMAS⁸—m. Gooch—(15), 379
- VALENTINE, THOMAS⁸—m. —, —(16), 379 and *Pedigr.*
- VALENTINE, WILLIAM⁸—m. Jones—(29), 380
- VANUXEM, LYNDE¹¹—(110), 406
- WAITE, SUSANNA⁹—m. Manwaring—*Pedigr.*
- WALTER, ARTHUR MAYNARD⁸—*Pedigr.*
- WALTER, CAROLINE HAZLERIG¹—m. Adams—*Pedigr.*
- WALTER, CORNELIA WELLS⁹—m. Richards—(63), 360, 395
- WALTER, HARRIOT TYNGE⁸—m. Odin—*Pedigr.*
- WALTER, JANE⁸—m. McCleary—*Pedigr.*
- WALTER, LOUISA ANN⁸—m. Adams—*Pedigr.*
- WALTER, LYNDE⁸—m. 1. Buskirk,
2. Minshull—*Pedigr.*
- WALTER, LYNDE MINSHULL⁸—*Pedigr.*
- WALTER, MARIA LYNDE⁹—m. McCleary—*Pedigr.*
- WALTER, MARY LYNDE⁸—m. Smith—*Pedigr.*
- WALTER, THOMAS⁸—*Pedigr.*
- WALTER, WILLIAM⁸—*Pedigr.*

Lynde Index

- WALTER, WILLIAM⁸—m. Bicker—*Pedigr.*
 WILLARD, ABIGAIL²—m. 1. Chalker,
 2. Monroe—*Pedigr.*
 WILLARD, ELIAS⁴—*Pedigr.*
 WILLARD, HANNAH⁸—*Pedigr.*
 WILLARD, HARRIET¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 WILLARD, JOHN¹⁰—
 m. 1. Dowd,
 2. (—) Dorrance—*Pedigr.*
 WILLARD, JOSEPH¹—*Pedigr.*
 WILLARD, JOSEPH⁸—m. Reeves—*Pedigr.*
 WILLARD, LAVINIA⁴—m. Shipman—*Pedigr.*
 WILLARD, LUCY⁹—*Pedigr.*
 WILLARD, MARY¹⁰—m. Crane—*Pedigr.*
 WILLARD, NATHANIEL⁸—m. Jones—*Pedigr.*
 WILLARD, NATHANIEL⁹—*Pedigr.*
 WILLARD, REBECCA⁸—*Pedigr.*
 WILLARD, SAMUEL⁵—*Pedigr.*
 WILLARD, SAMUEL⁹—*Pedigr.*
 WILLARD, SARAH⁹—*Pedigr.*
 WILLARD, SARAH⁹—*Pedigr.*
 WILLARD, SARAH⁹—m. Bishop—*Pedigr.*
 WILLARD, WILLIAM⁷—*Pedigr.*
 WILLARD, WILLIAM⁹—m. 1. Hart,
 2. Pratt,
 3. Ayre—*Pedigr.*
 WILLARD, WILLIAM¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 WINTHROP, ANNE¹⁰—m. Warren—*Pedigr.*
 WINTHROP, AUGUSTA TEMPLE¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 WINTHROP, AUGUSTA TEMPLE¹⁰—m. Rogers—
 Pedigr.
 WINTHROP, CLARA BOWDOIN¹²—*Pedigr.*
 WINTHROP, ELIZA CABOT¹¹—*Pedigr.*
 WINTHROP, ELIZABETH BOWDOIN TEMPLE¹⁰—m.
 Tappan—*Pedigr.*
 WINTHROP, FRANCIS WILLIAM¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 WINTHROP, FRANCIS WILLIAM¹⁰ 2d—*Pedigr.*
 WINTHROP, GEORGE EDWARD¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 WINTHROP, GRENVILLE TEMPLE¹⁰—m. Heard—
 Pedigr.
 WINTHROP, JAMES BOWDOIN¹⁰—see BOWDOIN,
 J. B. W.
 WINTHROP, JANE¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 WINTHROP, JOHN TEMPLE¹⁰—see BOWDOIN, J.
 T. W.
 WINTHROP, JOHN WINTHROP¹¹—m. Weyman—
 Pedigr.
 WINTHROP, MARGARET TYNDALL¹⁹—*Pedigr.*
 WINTHROP, ROBERT CHARLES¹⁰—
 m. 1. Blanchard,
 2. (Derby) Welles,
 3. (Granger) Thayer—(42), 383 and *Pedigr.*
 WINTHROP, ROBERT CHARLES¹¹—
 m. 1. Adams,
 2. Mason—*Pedigr.*
 WINTHROP, ROBERT MASON¹²—*Pedigr.*
 WINTHROP, SARAH BOWDOIN¹⁰—m. Sullivan—
 Pedigr.
 WINTHROP, THOMAS LINDALL¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 WINTHROP, THOMAS LINDALL¹¹—*Pedigr.*

Lynde Index

3—BY MARRIAGE

- , ELIZABETH—m. Nathan (1) Lynde—364
- ADAMS, BENJAMIN—m. Louisa Ann⁵ Walter—*Pedigr.*
- ADAMS, CHARLES F.—m. Caroline Hazlerig² Walter—*Pedigr.*
- ADAMS, FRANCES PICKERING¹⁰—m. Robert Charles¹¹ Winthrop—*Pedigr.*
- ALLEN, LEON—m. Katharine Augusta⁹ Ballord—*Pedigr.*
- ALLEN, MARY ANNA (BENDALL)—m. Samuel (8) Lynde—377
- ALLYN, CALVIN—m. Eunice Ann¹¹ (Raymond) Ames—*Pedigr.*
- ALTON, SALOME JOSLYN—m. Winthrop Hilton¹⁰ Ballord—*Pedigr.*
- ALVORD, ELIJAH S.—m. Mary Pemberton (96) Lynde—405
- AMES, CHARLES F.—m. Eunice Ann¹¹ Raymond—*Pedigr.*
- AUSTIN, SARAH—m. Hamilton¹⁰ Ballord—*Pedigr.*
- AYKE, LAURA—m. William⁸ Willard—*Pedigr.*
- AYRES, BETSEY—m. Charles Lynde¹⁰ Morley—*Pedigr.*
- BAKER, DANIEL—m. Sarah⁸ Raymond—*Pedigr.*
- BALLARD, JERVIS—m. Judith⁶ Pordage—*Pedigr.*
- BALLARD, JOSEPH—m. Mary (27) Valentine—380
- BALLARD, MARY—m. Samuel (8) Lynde—377
- BALLARD, ZACCHEUS—see BALLORD
- BALLORD (or BALLARD), ZACCHEUS—m. Elizabeth (18) Valentine—379 and *Pedigr.*
- BANTEE, SARAH—m. Horace¹⁰ Sill—*Pedigr.*
- BARNETT, MARY—m. William Waterhouse (98) Lynde—405
- BATES, JAMES—m. Martha⁹ Ballord—*Pedigr.*
- BATES, ORIN—m. Mehitabel⁸ Ballord—*Pedigr.*
- BATES, POLLY—m. Lynde⁹ Ballord—*Pedigr.*
- BELLOWS, ASAHEL—m. Hannah⁹ Valentine—*Pedigr.*
- BERGER, EBENEZER H.—m. Mary (151) Blague—*Pedigr.*
- BICKER, SARAH—m. William⁸ Walter—*Pedigr.*
- BIGG, JOHN—m. Hannah (66) Lynde—396
- BILLINGS, STEPHEN—m. Anne Lynde⁸ Raymond—*Pedigr.*
- BISHOP, ABRAM—m. Elizabeth D. (Nicoll) Lynde—*Pedigr.*
- BISHOP, DANIEL—m. Sarah⁹ Willard—*Pedigr.*
- BISSELL, EUNICE PHELPS—m. Nathaniel (94) Lynde—405
- BLAGUE, GILES—m. Rebecca⁹ Lynde—*Pedigr.*
- BLAGUE (or BLAKE), MARY—m. Willoughby (74) Lynde—403 and *Pedigr.*
- BLAKE, MARY—see BLAGUE
- BLANCHARD, ELIZA CABOT—m. Robert Charles (42) Winthrop—*Pedigr.*
- BOWDOIN, JAMES—m. Hannah (36) Pordage—380-82
- BOWDOIN, SARAH—m. James (39) Bowdoin—*Pedigr.*
- BRADLEY, BENJAMIN—m. Fanny (78) Lynde—404
- BRICK, MARY—m. Samuel (8) Lynde—377
- BRIGGS, FRANCES—m. Benjamin Lynde⁶ Oliver—*Pedigr.*
- BRINLEY, ROBERT—m. Elizabeth⁸ Pitts—*Pedigr.*
- BROMLEY, NANCY—m. Horace¹⁰ Sill—*Pedigr.*
- BROOKS, BANIAH—m. Harriet⁹ Lynde—*Pedigr.*
- BROOKS, BANIAH—m. Jennette⁹ Lynde—*Pedigr.*
- BROWN, MARGARET—m. Thomas Fitch⁹ Oliver—*Pedigr.*
- BROWNE, MARY—m. Benjamin (48) Lynde—386
- BRUCE, ALBERTUS S.—m. Elizabeth¹⁰ Ballord—*Pedigr.*
- BUCKINGHAM, SARAH (LEE)—m. Nathaniel (34) Lynde—397-98
- BULKLEY, ENOCH—m. Lucy J. (155) Raymond—413 and *Pedigr.*

Lynde Index

BULL, JANNETTE—m. Charles Elisha¹⁰ Sill—*Pedigr.*
 BULL, LOUISE C.—m. Roderic William¹⁰ Sill—*Pedigr.*
 BUSHNELL, JOHN—m. Lydia⁷ Lynde—*Pedigr.*
 BUSKIRK, MARIA V.—m. Lynde⁸ Walter—*Pedigr.*
 CARPENTER, —, —m. Harriet¹⁰ Dorr—*Pedigr.*
 CARROLL, N.—m. Mary⁹ Ballord—*Pedigr.*
 CHALKER, ABRAM—m. Abigail⁸ Willard—*Pedigr.*
 CHALKER, GEORGE S.—m. Susan Stewart (136) Pratt—410 and *Pedigr.*
 CHAMPION, AGNES J.—m. John Dwyer¹¹ Morley—*Pedigr.*
 CHATMAN, AMBROSE — m. Eliza H.⁹ Lynde—*Pedigr.*
 CHAPPELL, —, —m. Mary Anna (156) Baker—414 and *Pedigr.*
 CHRISTOPHERS, ELIZABETH—m. Joshua Raymond—408
 CLARK, JEDEDIAH—m. Rebecca (93) Lynde—404
 CLARK, SARAH B.—m. Theodore (130) Raymond—*Pedigr.*
 CLARKE, REBECCA—m. Samuel (70) Lynde—402
 COALE, WILLIAM EDWARD—m. Katharine Sewall (60) Oliver—395
 COLLINS, LEWIS — m. Hannah⁸ Huntington—*Pedigr.*
 COLLINS, LEWIS — m. Louisa⁸ Huntington — *Pedigr.*
 COOK, SUSIE—m. John Heber¹⁰ Pratt—*Pedigr.*
 COREY, MARGARET—m. Willoughby (71) Lynde—402
 CRANE, RUSSELL—m. Mary¹⁰ Willard—*Pedigr.*
 CURRIER, BENJAMIN HALL—m. Amelia Matilda⁹ Odin—*Pedigr.*
 DAVIS, JOHANNA—m. Samuel (45) Pitts—*Pedigr.*
 DAY, ANNE—m. Sylvanus Griswold⁹ Morley—*Pedigr.*
 DEBELEM, ROSALIE CONSTANCE — m. William Augustus¹⁰ Reynolds—*Pedigr.*
 DENIG, GEORGE ALBERT—m. Jennette Nicoll¹⁰ Lynde—*Pedigr.*

DENNISON, GEORGE—m. Anne Lynde⁸ (Raymond) Billings—*Pedigr.*
 DEWOLF, ASAH—m. Mary Elizabeth¹¹ Morley—*Pedigr.*
 DICKINSON, CHARLES—m. Sarah Jane¹⁰ Lynde—*Pedigr.*
 DIGBY, ELIZABETH—m. Enoch (2) Lynde—363, 364, 365-66
 DOLEBEARE, WILLIAM—m. Nancy⁹ Raymond — *Pedigr.*
 DORR, BENJAMIN—m. Esther⁸ Odin—*Pedigr.*
 DORRANCE, MARY (—), — m. John¹⁰ Willard—*Pedigr.*
 DOUGLASS, DANIEL—m. Phæbe (91) Lynde—404
 DOWD, AZUEAH K.—m. John¹⁰ Willard—*Pedigr.*
 DUGDALE, SARAH—m. Samuel Willoughby (97) Lynde—405
 DURFEE, ABIGAIL—m. Samuel (11) Valentine—379
 DURKEE, JAMES N.—m. Eunice Phelps (112) Lynde—406
 DWYER, CAROLINE WIGHTMAN — m. David¹⁰ Morley—*Pedigr.*
 DYKE, JOSEPH—m. Alice⁹ Ballord—*Pedigr.*
 ELIOT, JARED—m. Elizabeth (150) Lord—*Pedigr.*
 ELY, ELIZABETH—m. William¹⁰ Lynde—*Pedigr.*
 ERVING, ELIZABETH—m. James (38) Bowdoin—*Pedigr.*
 EVERETT, E. B.—m. Helen Cordis¹⁰ Adams—*Pedigr.*
 FEDERLEIN, GOTTLIEB — m. Ella¹⁰ Harrison—*Pedigr.*
 FIESTER, ELLA—m. Burton C. (104) Lynde—405-06
 FINLEY, HENRY HAMILTON—m. Charlotte Augusta¹⁰ Reynolds—*Pedigr.*
 FISKE, JOHN O.—m. Mary Augusta¹¹ Tappan—*Pedigr.*
 FITCH, ELIZABETH — m. Lendall (46) Pitts — *Pedigr.*
 FITCH, NATHANIEL H.—m. Adeline¹⁰ Valentine—*Pedigr.*

Lynde Index

FITCH, PAMELIA A.—m. Albert Jones¹⁰ Bellows
—*Pedigr.*

FLUCKER, THOMAS—m. Judith⁷ Bowdoin—*Pedigr.*

FORD, ELIZABETH—m. Henry⁸ Lynde—*Pedigr.*

FOSTER, PIERREFONT B.—m. Elizabeth A. (148)
(Lynde) Huggins—410

FREEMAN, J.—m. Elizabeth Digby Belcher⁹
Oliver—*Pedigr.*

GARDNER, ANDREW—m. Susannah (125) (Lynde)
Willard—407

GEER, ELIHU—m. Eliza P.¹⁰ Selden—*Pedigr.*

GEER, OLIVER J.—m. Eliza Rogers¹⁰ Raymond—
Pedigr.

GEORGE, JOHN—m. Nancy¹⁰ Ballard—*Pedigr.*

GILLETTE, SARAH HARTSHORN—m. David¹⁰ Mor-
ley—*Pedigr.*

GILMAN, AUGUSTA—m. John Bates¹⁰ Ballard—
Pedigr.

GOFFE, EDMOND—m. Hannah (66) (Lynde) Bigg
Mitchell—396

GOOCH, ELIZABETH—m. Thomas (15) Valentine
—379

GOOCH, JOSEPH—m. Elizabeth (12) Valentine—
379

GOODRIDGE, MARY (BOWLES)—m. Benjamin (50)
Lynde—392

GOODSPEED, EDGAR J.—m. Mary Caroline¹⁰
Raymond—*Pedigr.*

GOODWIN, JOHN—m. Ella Willoughby¹¹ Ray-
mond—*Pedigr.*

GRAY, LUCY (PALMES)—m. Samuel (70) Lynde
—402

GREEN, ANNIE—m. Lynde⁶ Ballard—*Pedigr.*

GRISWOLD, CHARLES H.—m. Eva¹¹ Morley —
Pedigr.

GRISWOLD, GEORGE—m. Hannah (124) Lynde—
407

GRISWOLD, LUCINDA—m. Benjamin (79) Lynde—
404

GRISWOLD, THOMAS—m. Susannah⁷ Lynde —
Pedigr.

HAGEMAN, JOHN A.—m. Laura Augusta¹⁰ Ray-
mond—*Pedigr.*

HALL, REBECCA—m. Samuel (11) Valentine—379

HARRISON, JAMES—m. Charlotte N. (142) Lynde
—410

HART, HARRIET—m. William⁹ Willard—*Pedigr.*

HART, REBECCA—m. William (133) Lynde—410

HART, SAMUEL—m. Lucy⁸ Bushnell—*Pedigr.*

HAVEN, FANNY — m. Joseph (21) Valentine —
Pedigr.

HAVEN, SARAH—m. William⁹ Ballard—*Pedigr.*

HAVENS, HARRIETTE—m. John Hart (139) Lynde
—410

HAWLEY, DAVID A.—m. Marian⁹ Lynde—*Pedigr.*

HEARD, FRANCES MARIA—m. Grenville Temple¹⁰
Winthrop—*Pedigr.*

HEFFLON GEORGE S.—m. Anna Maria (85) Hull
—404

HITCHCOCK, SALLY—m. Nathaniel (94) Lynde—
404

HOLMES, ABIGAIL—m. Winthrop Hilton¹⁰ Ballard
—*Pedigr.*

HOLMES, ELLEN—m. Valentine¹⁰ Ballard—*Pedigr.*

HUGGINS, HENRY—m. Elizabeth A. (148) Lynde
—410

HULL, HENRY—m. Rebecca (84) Lynde—404

HUNTINGTON, CALEB—m. Anne⁸ Huntington—
Pedigr.

HUNTINGTON, HANNAH (—), —m. Samuel (70)
Lynde—402

HUNTINGTON, OLIVER—m. Anne⁷ Lynde—*Pedigr.*

INLAY, ADELAIDE — m. Andrew (58) Oliver —
Pedigr.

JACOBS, ABEL — m. Nancy⁹ (Ballard) Page —
Pedigr.

JACOBS, JOHN—m. Alice⁹ (Ballard) Dyke—*Pedigr.*

JEROME, KITTY—m. Charles Huntington¹¹ Ray-
mond—*Pedigr.*

JONES, ELIZABETH—m. Joseph⁸ Lynde—*Pedigr.*

JONES, ELIZABETH—m. Samuel (25) Valentine—
380

Lynde Index

JONES, ELIZABETH—m. William (29) Valentine—
380

JONES, MATILDA—m. Willoughby (88) Lynde—
404

JONES, SIBYL—m. Nathaniel⁸ Willard—*Pedigr.*

JOSLYN, ACHSAH—m. Valentine¹⁰ Ballord—*Pedigr.*

KELLOGG, DAY OTIS—m. Harriet⁹ Odin—*Pedigr.*

KIRTLAND, MARIA—m. William Henry⁹ Lynde—
Pedigr.

KIRTLAND, SARAH—m. William (134) Lynde—
410

KIRTLAND, WILLIAM W.—m. Emeline (152) Lynde
—412

LATIMER, JONATHAN—m. Lucretia⁷ Griswold—
—*Pedigr.*

LAY, LEE—m. Louisa⁸ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

LAY, SARAH—m. S. Hart¹⁰ Selden—*Pedigr.*

LEWIS, ANSEL—m. Diadama (83) Lynde—404

LOOP, HENRY A.—m. Jeanette S. (147) Harrison
—410

LOPER, SARAH—m. Richard Lynde¹⁰ Selden—
—*Pedigr.*

LORD, ANN—m. Joseph (132) Lynde—409

LORD, RICHARD—m. Elizabeth (122) Lynde—407

MCCLEARY, SAMUEL F.—
m. 1. Jane⁹ Walter,
2. Maria Lynde⁹ Walter—*Pedigr.*

MCCURDY, JOHN—m. Ann⁷ Lord—*Pedigr.*

MCINTIRE, HARRIET—m. David⁹ Morley—*Pedigr.*

MANWARING, ELIZABETH—m. William⁹ Raymond
—*Pedigr.*

MANWARING, JABEZ—m. Susanna⁹ Waite—*Pedigr.*

MARVIN, ELIZABETH—m. Sylvanus⁷ Griswold—
Pedigr.

MASON, ELIZABETH—m. Robert Charles¹¹ Win-
throp—*Pedigr.*

MASON, SUSAN LAWRENCE—m. Fitch Edward
(54) Oliver—*Pedigr.*

MATHER, SAMUEL—m. Lois⁸ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

MAY, RUTH—m. Hamilton¹⁰ Ballord—*Pedigr.*

MIDDLETON, DANIEL—m. Mary Ann⁸ Lynde—
Pedigr.

MILLS, FLORENCE CLARK DUFFY—m. George
Stephen¹¹ Goodspeed—*Pedigr.*

MILLS, FREDERICK—m. Martha¹⁰ Ballord—
Pedigr.

MINSHULL, ANN—m. Lynde⁸ Walter—*Pedigr.*

MITCHELL, ANNA—m. George Edward¹⁰ Richards
—*Pedigr.*

MITCHELL, JONATHAN—m. Hannah (66) (Lynde)
Bigg—396

MONROE, —, —m. Abigail⁸ (Willard) Chalker
—*Pedigr.*

MORLEY, DAVID—m. Hannah Lynde⁸ Griswold—
Pedigr.

MORRIS, RICHARD—
m. 1. Ellen Louisa¹¹ Morley,
2. Grace Darling¹¹ Morley—*Pedigr.*

MUMFORD, THOMAS—m. a dau. of Sarah (67)
(Lynde) Newdigate—*Pedigr.*

NEWDIGATE, HANNAH—m. Simon (7) Lynde—
364, 372

NEWDIGATE, NATHANIEL—m. Sarah (67) Lynde—
396

NEWHALL, HARRIETTE—m. George Albert¹⁰ Rey-
nolds—*Pedigr.*

NICOLL, ELIZABETH D.—
m. 1. John Hart (137) Lynde,
2. Abram Bishop—410 and *Pedigr.*

NOBLE, —, —m. William Henry (99) Lynde—
405

ODIN, JOHN—m. Harriot Tyng⁸ Walter—*Pedigr.*

OLIVER, ANDREW—m. Mary (51) Lynde—392

OSGOOD, ISAAC PEABODY—m. Mary Ann (Price)
Valentine—*Pedigr.*

OTIS, JOSEPH—m. Nancy⁹ Billings—*Pedigr.*

OXNARD, GEORGE D.—m. Caroline¹⁰ Adams—
Pedigr.

PAGE, —, —m. Nancy⁸ Ballord—*Pedigr.*

PARMELEE, DIADAMA—m. Benjamin (77) Lynde
—403

PARMELEE, ELIAS H.—m. Lucy Philetta (89)
Lynde—404

PARMELEE, ORRIN—m. Phoebe Rosita (90) Lynde
—404

Lynde Kinder

PEABODY, ELIZA—m. George (129) Raymond—*Pedigr.*

PECK, ELIZA JANE—m. Charles Wesley¹¹ Morley—*Pedigr.*

PERKINS, ROBERT—m. Caroline Paddock¹¹ Raymond—*Pedigr.*

PITTS, JAMES—m. Elizabeth (43) Bowdoin—384

PLANT, SARAH F.—m. Hart Lynde (143) Harrison—410

PLAYFAIR, LYON—m. Edith (64) Russell—395

PORDAGE (or PORTAGE), GEORGE—m. Elizabeth (35) Lynde—380

PORTER, HOWARD AUGUSTUS—m. Elizabeth Lynde (135) Reynolds—410 and *Pedigr.*

PRATT, CHARLOTTE—m. Alanson (82) Lynde—404

PRATT, GILBERT—m. Eliza¹⁰ Pratt—*Pedigr.*

PRATT, GILBERT—m. Sarah¹⁰ Pratt—*Pedigr.*

PRATT, MERCY—m. Samuel⁹ Hart—*Pedigr.*

PRATT, RICHARD E.—m. Susan (135) Lynde—410

PRATT, SARAH—m. Nathaniel (121) Lynde—407

PRATT, SOPHIA—m. William⁹ Willard—*Pedigr.*

PRATT, WILLIAM—m. Sally⁹ Lynde—*Pedigr.*

PRESCOTT, JOHN—m. Ann (149) Lynde—410-11

PRICE, MARY ANN—
m. 1. Lawson (26) Valentine,
2. Isaac Peabody Osgood—*Pedigr.*

PRINCE, JULIA—m. Hamilton¹⁰ Ballard—*Pedigr.*

PULLEN, MARY R.—m. Daniel (56) Oliver—*Pedigr.*

PYNCHON, SARAH—m. Thomas Fitch (55) Oliver—*Pedigr.*

RANDALL, MARY—m. Charles A.¹⁰ Pratt—*Pedigr.*

RANSOM, STEPHEN—m. Elizabeth Griswold⁹ Billings—*Pedigr.*

RAYMOND, EUNICE B.—m. William¹⁰ Raymond—*Pedigr.*

RAYMOND, JOHN—m. Elizabeth (127) Griswold—405

RAYMOND, JOSHUA—
m. 1. Elizabeth Christophers,
2. Sarah (126) Lynde—407-08

RAYMOND, LOUISA—m. Nathaniel Lynde⁸ Raymond—*Pedigr.*

RAYMOND, MERCY—m. John⁸ Raymond—*Pedigr.*

REEVES, —, —m. Joseph⁸ Willard—*Pedigr.*

REYNOLDS, ALPHEUS—m. Martha Denison¹⁰ Raymond—*Pedigr.*

REYNOLDS, WILLIAM AUGUSTUS—m. Jane Deall (141) Lynde—410

RICE, WALTER A.—m. Frances Augusta¹¹ (Morley) Sanders—*Pedigr.*

RICHARDS, REUBEN—
m. 1. —,
2. Charlotte Maria⁹ Odin,
3. Louisa Brown⁹ Odin—*Pedigr.*

RICHARDS, WILLIAM B.—m. Cornelia Wells (63) Walter—395 and *Pedigr.*

RICHARDSON, ANNA—m. George Odin¹⁰ Carrier—*Pedigr.*

RICHARDSON, CHARLES H.—m. Mary Louisa¹⁰ Carrier—*Pedigr.*

RICHARDSON, JOSEPH—m. Amelia Odin¹⁰ Carrier—*Pedigr.*

ROBINSON, M.—m. Sarah⁹ Ballard—*Pedigr.*

ROGERS, —, —m. Eliza¹⁰ Manwaring—*Pedigr.*

ROGERS, ELIZABETH B.—m. George (129) Raymond—408

ROGERS, JOHN SMYTH—m. Augusta Temple¹⁰ Winthrop—*Pedigr.*

RUGG, ASA W.—m. Mary E.¹⁰ Lynde—*Pedigr.*

RUSSELL, SAMUEL H.—m. Louisa¹⁰ Adams—*Pedigr.*

RUTTY, JULIA—m. Samuel A. (80) Lynde—*Pedigr.*

SANDERS, ANSON—m. Frances Augusta¹¹ Morley—*Pedigr.*

SCHAEFER, —, —m. Mary¹⁰ Dorr—*Pedigr.*

SCHLATER, —, —m. Maria Louisa (100) Lynde—405

SELLEN, RICHARD E.—m. Eliza⁹ Lynde—*Pedigr.*

SHAW, ANN C.—m. Henry (103) Lynde—405

SHERMAN, NATHAN GOULD—m. Elizabeth¹⁰ Otis—*Pedigr.*

SHIPMAN, JOHN—m. Lavinia⁹ Willard—*Pedigr.*

Lynde Index

SHIFMAN, ROXIAN J.—m. Samuel (81) Lynde—
404
SILL, DAVID FITHIN — m. Sarah⁸ Griswold —
Pedigr.
SILL, ELISHA—m. Mary⁸ Hart—*Pedigr.*
SMITH, HELEN M.—m. George Clark (131) Ray-
mond—*Pedigr.*
SMITH, MARTHA—m. George (128) Raymond—
408
SMITH, MARY LOVISA—m. Sylvanus Griswold¹⁰
Morley—*Pedigr.*
SMITH, N.—m. Mary Lynde⁸ Walter—*Pedigr.*
SPAULDIN, SIMON—m. Sarah R.¹⁰ Ballord—*Pedigr.*
STEPHENSON, HARRIS M.—m. Harriot Walter¹⁰
Currier—*Pedigr.*
STONE, HEZEKIAH—m. Elizabeth Gooch⁹ Ballord
—*Pedigr.*
STORY, JOSEPH—m. Mary Lynde⁹ Oliver—*Pedigr.*
SULLIVAN, GEORGE—m. Sarah Bowdoin¹⁰ Win-
throp—*Pedigr.*
TAINTOR, J. U.—m. Katharine Augusta¹¹ Ballord
—*Pedigr.*
TAPPAN, BENJAMIN—m. Elizabeth Bowdoin Tem-
ple¹⁰ Winthrop—*Pedigr.*
TEMPLE, JOHN—m. Elizabeth (40) Bowdoin—383
THAYER, ADELINE (GRANGER)—m. Robert Charles
(42) Winthrop—*Pedigr.*
TORREY, JOSEPHINE LOUISE—m. Edward Hart
(140) Lynde—410
TOURTELLOTT, JACOB — m. Polly¹⁰ Ballord —
Pedigr.
TROOP, DYAR—m. Phœbe⁸ Griswold—*Pedigr.*
TYNG, ELIZABETH—m. John (44) Pitts—*Pedigr.*
UNDERWOOD, MEHITABLE—m. John Hart¹⁰ Lynde
—*Pedigr.*
VALENTINE, JOHN—m. Mary (9) Lynde—377, 379
VANUXUM, JAMES — m. Sally Hitchcock (109)
Lynde—406
VINCENT, —, — m. Sarah R.³ Baker—*Pedigr.*
VOSE, ANN—m. John⁹ Odin—*Pedigr.*
VOSE, LOUISA—m. John⁹ Odin—*Pedigr.*

WAITE, RICHARD—m. Lucy⁸ Griswold—*Pedigr.*
WALCOTT, HENRY PICKERING — m. Charlotte
Elizabeth¹⁰ Richards—*Pedigr.*
WALTER, WILLIAM—m. Lydia (53) Lynde—392,
395
WARNER, ELIZABETH—m. William E.¹⁰ Selden—
Pedigr.
WARNER, JONATHAN — m. Elizabeth⁵ Pitts —
Pedigr.
WARREN, HARRIET — m. Salem L.¹⁰ Ballord —
Pedigr.
WARREN, JOHN COLLINS—m. Anne¹⁰ Winthrop—
Pedigr.
WATERHOUSE, PHEBE—m. Samuel (72) Lynde—
403
WATERMAN, HANNAH—m. George (129) Raymond
—*Pedigr.*
WEBB, —, — m. Esther¹⁰ Dorr—*Pedigr.*
WEBB, E. B.—m. Elizabeth Temple¹¹ Tappan—
Pedigr.
WEBB, FRANCES A. — m. Esek S.¹¹ Ballord —
Pedigr.
WELLES, LAURA (DERBY) — m. Robert Charles
(42) Winthrop—*Pedigr.*
WEST, JOSHUA—m. Elizabeth⁸ Raymond—*Pedigr.*
WESTON, SAMUEL MARTIN—m. Frances Erving
(10) Valentine—377 and *Pedigr.*
WEYMAN, ISABELLA COWFLAND — m. John Win-
throp¹¹ Winthrop—*Pedigr.*
WHITE, HARRIETT S.—m. Hart Lynde (143) Har-
rison—410
WHITE, HORACE—m. Ellen Augusta (113) Lynde
—406
WHITE, MINERVA JANE — m. Ebenezer Bissell
(111) Lynde—406
WHITNEY, MARY ANN—m. Zaccheus¹⁰ Ballord
—*Pedigr.*
WILLARD, JOSEPH—m. Susannah (125) Lynde—
407
WILLARD, SAMUEL—m. Rebecca¹ Lynde—*Pedigr.*
WILLARD, SAMUEL—m. Sarah⁷ Lynde—*Pedigr.*
WILLIAMSON, LIZZIE — m. Theodore¹⁰ Blague —
Pedigr.

Lynde Index

WILLOUGHBY, SUSANNAH — m. Nathaniel (34)
Lynde—396-97

WINTHROP, ROBERT CHARLES¹¹—
m. 1. Frances Pickering¹⁰ Adams,
2. Elizabeth Mason—*Pedigr.*

WINTHROP, THOMAS LINDALL — m. Elizabeth
Bowdoin (41) Temple—383 and *Pedigr.*

WITTER, MARY A.—m. Henry¹⁰ Hart—*Pedigr.*

WOODWARD, CHARLES—m. Elizabeth Allen (107)
Lynde—406

YOUNG, FREELOVE — m. Salem L.¹⁰ Ballard—
Pedigr.

Digby Index

PP. 427-471

I—BY MALE DESCENT

AELMAR¹—m. —, —(1), 433

ANTHONY¹⁴—*Pedigr.*

CATHARINE¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

CHARLOTTE MARIA²³—m. Wingfield—(56), 469

DERVORGILLA¹²—m. Hunt—*Pedigr.*

DIANA¹⁹—m. de Mol—(47), 465

EDWARD²¹—m. Fox—*Pedigr.*

EDWARD²²—m. —, —(53), 469

EDWARD²³—(55), 469

EDWARD HENRY TRAFALGAR²⁶—*Pedigr.*

EDWARD ST. VINCENT²⁴—m. Fox—Strangways—
(58), 469-70

ELIZABETH¹¹—m. Lynde—(38), 445 and *Pedigr.*

EVERARD⁹—m. Bretton (or Brereton)—(3), 433

EVERARD¹¹—m. Clarke—(19), 435

EVERARD¹²—m. Ellis—(20), 435-36

EVERARD¹³—m. Haydon—*Pedigr.*

EVERARD¹⁴ son of Everard—*Pedigr.*

EVERARD¹⁴ son of John—*Pedigr.*

EVERARD¹⁵—m. Neale—*Pedigr.*

EVERARD¹⁶—m. Mulshe (or Mulsho, or Mulshaw)
—(39), 450-53 and *Pedigr.*

EVERARD¹⁶—m. Stockbridge de Vandershaaf—
(35), 445

FRANCES¹⁷—m. Wright—(36), 445

FRANCES²¹—*Pedigr.*

GEORGE¹⁶—m. Heveningham—(42), 460 and
Pedigr.

GEORGE¹⁸—m. Russell—(46), 465 and *Pedigr.*

HENRY²²—m. 1. Fielding,

2. Knowler—(54), 469 and *Pedigr.*

HENRY²³—m. (Coke) Howard—*Pedigr.*

HUGH⁶—(11), 434

ISABELLA¹⁶—m. Lascelles—(29), 442

JOAN¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

JOHN²—(2), 433

JOHN⁸—m. Harcourt—(9), 434

JOHN⁷—m. Wake—(13), 434

JOHN⁸—m. Oseville—(16), 434

JOHN¹⁹—m. Lee—(21), 435 and *Pedigr.*

JOHN¹⁸—m. 1. Griffin,

2. Willoughby—(23), 436-38

JOHN¹⁵—m. Parr—(25), 441, 443

JOHN¹²—m. Throckmorton—*Pedigr.*

JOHN¹⁷—(41), 453

JOHN¹⁷—m. (Walcot) Dyve—(45), 460-65 and
Pedigr.

JOHN¹⁸—m. 1. Bourne,

2. Wyndham—(48), 465 and *Pedigr.*

JOHN²¹—*Pedigr.*

KATHARINE¹⁴—m. Meers—*Pedigr.*

KENELM¹⁴—m. Cope—*Pedigr.*

KENELM¹⁷—m. Stanley—(40), 453-58 and *Pedigr.*

KILDARE¹²—m. Gardiner—(49), 468

LEBBEUS¹³—m. Hutt—*Pedigr.*

LEBBEUS¹⁵—(27), 442

MARGARET¹²—m. Skiffington—*Pedigr.*

Digby Index

MARJERY¹⁸—m. I. Mulsho,
2. Clifford—(28), 442

MARY¹⁷—m. Baptiste—(37), 445 and *Pedigr.*

NICHOLAS⁸—(10), 434

REGINALD¹⁴—m. D'Anvers—*Pedigr.*

ROBERT⁴—m. Herle—(6), 433

ROBERT⁵—m. Fitzherbert—(7), 433-34

ROBERT⁶—m. Sibella —, —(15), 434 and *Pedigr.*

ROBERT⁹—m. Pakeman—(17), 435

ROBERT¹⁰ (or JOHN)—*Pedigr.*

ROBERT¹⁷—m. Offaley—(43), 460 and *Pedigr.*

ROBERT¹⁸—m. Boyle—(44), 460, 468

ROBERT²⁰—(50), 468

ROBERT²¹—*Pedigr.*

ROWLAND¹³—*Pedigr.*

ROWLAND¹⁶ (or ROLAND)—m. Clapham—(34), 445,
447-48

SIMON¹⁰—m. Beler (or Belers, or Bellairs)—(18),
435 and *Pedigr.*

SIMON¹²—m. Walleys — (22), 436, 459-60 and
Pedigr.

SIMON¹⁴—m. Clapham—(32), 444 and *Pedigr.*

SIMON¹⁸—(33), 444

SIMON¹⁸—m. Grey—(30), 443, 444, 445, 446-47

SIMON²⁰—m. Noel—(51), 468 and *Pedigr.*

THOMAS⁸—(8), 433

WALTER⁴—(5), 433

WILLIAM³—m. Christiana —, —(4), 433

WILLIAM⁶—(12), 434

WILLIAM⁷—m. Joan of Marmion—(14), 434 and
Pedigr.

WILLIAM¹⁴—
m. I. Perwich (or Prestwith, or Prestwich),
2. Roper—(24), 438, 441-45

WILLIAM¹⁸—(26), 441, 442

WILLIAM¹⁸—m. Terwit—(31), 443

WILLIAM²⁰—m. Noel—(52), 468-69

WILLIAM²²—m. Cox—(59), 469 and *Pedigr.*

WINGFIELD-DIGBY, GEORGE DIGBY²⁴—m. Port-
man—(57), 469, 470-71

WINGFIELD-DIGBY, JOHN DIGBY²⁴—m. Smith—
(60), 470

WINGFIELD-DIGBY, JOHN DIGBY²⁵—m. Madan—
(61), 470

WINGFIELD-DIGBY, JOHN KENELM²⁶—(62), 470

2—BY MARRIAGE

—, CHRISTIANA—m. William (4) Digby—433

—, SIBELLA—m. Robert (15) Digby—*Pedigr.*

BAPTISTE, JEAN—m. Mary (37) Digby—445 and
Pedigr.

BELER (or BELERS, or BELLAIRS), JOAN—m. Simon
(18) Digby—435 and *Pedigr.*

BOURNE, ALICE—m. John (48) Digby—*Pedigr.*

BOYLE, SARAH—m. Robert (44) Digby—468

BRETTON (or BRERETON), AMICIA—m. Everard
(3) Digby—433

CLAPHAM, CATHARINE—m. Simon (32) Digby—
Pedigr.

CLAPHAM, JANE—m. Rowland (34) Digby—445

CLARKE, ANNE—m. Everard (19) Digby—435

CLIFFORD, RICHARD—m. Marjery (28) (Digby)
Mulsho—442

COPE, ANNE—m. Kenelm¹⁴ Digby—*Pedigr.*

Cox, CHARLOTTE—m. William (59) Digby—
Pedigr.

D'ANVERS, ANNE—m. Reginald¹⁴ Digby—*Pedigr.*

DYVE, BEATRIX (WALCOT)—m. John (45) Digby
—*Pedigr.*

ELLIS, JACQUETTA—m. Everard (20) Digby—436

Digby Index

FIELD, —, —m. a dau. of William (24) Digby—442

FIELDING, ELIZABETH —m. Henry (54) Digby—*Pedigr.*

FITZHERBERT, IDA—m. Robert (7) Digby—434

FOX, CHARLOTTE—m. Edward²¹ Digby—*Pedigr.*

FOX-STRANGWAYS, THERESA ANNA MARIA —m. Edward St.Vincent (53) Digby—469

GARDINER, MARY—m. Kildare (49) Digby—468

GREY, ANNE—m. Simon (30) Digby—445

GRIFFIN, CATHARINE—m. John (23) Digby—436, 438

HARCOURT, ARABELLA (or ORABELLA)—
m. 1. Fulke Pembrugge,
2. John (9) Digby—434

HAYDON, MARGARET — m. Everard¹³ Digby—*Pedigr.*

HEKLE, ANNE—m. Robert (6) Digby—433

HEVENINGHAM, ABIGAIL—m. George (42) Digby—*Pedigr.*

HOWARD, JANE ELIZABETH (COKE)—m. Henry²⁵ Digby—*Pedigr.*

HUNT, ROBERT — m. Dervognilla¹² Digby—*Pedigr.*

HUTT, —, —m. Lebbæus¹⁸ Digby—*Pedigr.*

JOAN OF MARMION—m. William (14) Digby—*Pedigr.*

KNOWLER, MARY—m. Henry (54) Digby—*Pedigr.*

LASCELLES, BRIAN—m. Isabella (29) Digby—442

LEE, —, —m. John (21) Digby—*Pedigr.*

LYNDE, ENOCH—m. Elizabeth (38) Digby—445 and *Pedigr.*

MADAN, MARIA—m. John Digby (61) Wingfield Digby—470

MEERS, ANTHONY — m. Katharine¹⁴ Digby—*Pedigr.*

MOL, RENÉ DE—m. Diana (47) Digby—465

MONTAGUE, EDWARD—m. Helen (Roper) Digby—441, 443-44

MULSHE (or MULSHO, or MULSHAW), MARY—m. Everard (39) Digby—*Pedigr.*

MULSHO, THOMAS—m. Marjery (28) Digby—442

NEALE, MARY—m. Everard¹⁸ Digby—*Pedigr.*

NOEL, FRANCES—m. Simon (51) Digby—*Pedigr.*

NOEL, JANE—m. William (52) Digby—468-69

OFFALEY, LETTICE—m. Robert (43) Digby—460 and *Pedigr.*

OSEVILLE, ELIZABETH—m. John (16) Digby—434

PAKEMAN, CATHARINE—m. Robert (17) Digby—435

PARR, —, —m. John (25) Digby—443

PEMBRUGGE, ARABELLA (HARCOURT)—m. John (9) Digby—434

PEMBRUGGE, FULKE—m. Arabella Harcourt—434

PERWICH (or PRESTWITH, or PRESTWICH), ROSE —m. William (24) Digby—443-45

PORTMAN, LUCY MABELLA—m. George Digby (57) Wingfield Digby—470

ROPER, HELEN—
m. 1. William (24) Digby,
2. Edward Montague—438, 441-44

RUSSELL, ANNE—m. George (46) Digby—*Pedigr.*

SKIFFINGTON, WILLIAM—m. Margaret¹⁵ Digby—*Pedigr.*

SMITH, ANN ELIZA—m. John Digby (60) Wingfield Digby—470

STANLEY, VENETIA ANASTASIA—m. Kenelm (40) Digby—*Pedigr.*

STOCKERIDGE DE VANDERSCHAFF, KATHARINE—m. Everard (35) Digby—430-31, 445

TERWIT, TRUTH—m. William (31) Digby—443

THROCKMORTON, ANNE — m. John¹⁵ Digby—*Pedigr.*

WAKE, —, —m. John (13) Digby—434

WALLEYS, ALICE—m. Simon (22) Digby—*Pedigr.*

WILLOUGHBY, ANNE—m. John (23) Digby—437

WINGFIELD, WILLIAM—m. Charlotte Maria (56) Digby—469

WRIGHT, WILLIAM—m. Frances (36) Digby—445

WYNDHAM, RACHEL—m. John (48) Digby—*Pedigr.*

Newdigate Index

PP. 473-491

I—BY MALE DESCENT

ALICE⁴—*Pedigr.*

ANDREY⁴ (or ADREAN)—(10), 480

ANNE²—m. Frost—(8), 480

ANNE⁴—m. Manning—*Pedigr.*

EDWARD⁴—*Pedigr.*

ELIZABETH²—m. Hande—(5), 479

ELIZABETH⁵—m. 1. Oliver,
2. Jackson—(14), 483

HANNAH⁵—m. Lynde—(18), 484 and *Pedigr.*

ISABELLA³—m. (?) Mumford—(27), 491

JOHN⁴—m. 1. Lidia —,
2. Hayes,
3. (—) Hunt Draper—(9), 473, 474,
475, 478, 480, 481, 483-84, 485-87

JOHN⁴—m. Sarah —, —(11), 480

JOHN⁵—*Pedigr.*

JOHN⁵—(16), 484

JOHN⁵—(29), 491

JOSEPH⁴—(12), 481

JOSEPH⁴—m. Elizabeth —, —(19), 485 and
Pedigr.

LEWIS⁵—(24), 489

LEWIS⁵—(28), 491

LIDIA⁵—*Pedigr.*

MARIA⁴—*Pedigr.*

NATHANIEL⁵—m. Lewis—(17), 481-82, 484, 488-90

NATHANIEL⁵—m. Lynde—(25), 490-91

PHILLIPS³—m. Hoo—(6), 474, 480, 481

RICHARD²—(3), 479

ROBERT²—(4), 479

ROBERT²—m. Thomasine —, —(2), 474, 479-80

ROBERT³—m. Buckingham—(7), 480, 481

ROBERT⁴—*Pedigr.*

ROSE³—m. Bower—*Pedigr.*

SARAH⁵—m. Oliver—(15), 484

THOMAS⁵—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM⁴—m. Katharine —, —(1), 479

WILLIAM⁴—m. —, —(13), 481

Newdigate Index

MANNING, ROBERT — m. Anne^d Newdigate —
Pedigr.

MUMFORD, THOMAS — m. (?) Isabella (27) Newdigate — 491

MUNROE, —, — m. Borodell^b Jackson — *Pedigr.*

NEWDIGATE, NATHANIEL (25) — m. Sarah (26) Lynde — 491

OLIVER, JOHN — m. Elizabeth (14) Newdigate — 483

OLIVER, PETER — m. Sarah (15) Newdigate — 484

PRENTICE, JOHN — m. Elizabeth^d Jackson — *Pedigr.*

PRENTICE, THOMAS — m. Borodell (Jackson) Jackson — *Pedigr.*

WILSON, NATHANIEL — m. Hannah^d Jackson —
Pedigr.

WISWALL, ENOCH — m. Elizabeth^d Oliver — *Pedigr.*

Too Index

PP. 493-506

I—BY MALE DESCENT

ALEXANDER³—m. Dernel (or Darvogilda) dau. of Alexander, King of Scots—*Pedigr.*

ANNE¹²—m. Boleyn—(9), 495

BARBARA¹⁴—(25), 500

EDMUND¹⁸—(16), 497

ELIZABETH¹⁶ QUEEN—(10), 495

GUALTHER¹²—see WALTER

HENRY¹²—(15), 497

JAMES¹⁴—(26), 500

JANE⁹—m. Walkelyn—*Pedigr.*

JEREMY¹²—m. —, — (21), 499 and *Pedigr.*

JOANE¹²—m. Newegate—(1), 493

JOANE¹⁴—(24), 500

JOHN⁸—m. —, — *Pedigr.*

JOHN⁹—*Pedigr.*

JOHN¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

JOHN¹⁰—m. Tylly—(12), 495-97, 500, 502, 503, 504

JOHN¹¹—m. —, — (13), 495 and *Pedigr.*

JOHN¹²—(18), 497

JOHN¹²—m. —, — (22), 499 and *Pedigr.*

JOHN¹²—m. 1. Elizabeth —,
2. Elizabeth —, — (20), 499, 501 and
Pedigr.

JOHN¹⁴—m. Judith —, — (27), 505

JOHN¹⁴—(28), 505

JUDITH¹⁶—(32), 505

KATHARINE¹⁴—(23), 500

MARGARET¹⁰—m. St.Clerc—*Pedigr.*

ROBERT¹—m. Evan—*Pedigr.*

ROBERT²—m. Malmaynes—*Pedigr.*

ROBERT⁴ (or ROGER)—m. Chiveron—*Pedigr.*

ROBERT⁵—*Pedigr.*

ROBERT⁶—m. Andeville—(3), 493

ROBERT⁷—m. Fitzwarine—(4), 493, 498

ROBERT⁸—*Pedigr.*

ROBERT¹¹—m. Agnes —, — (14), 495, 497

ROBERT¹²—m. —, — (19), 497 and *Pedigr.*

ROBERT¹³—(29), 505

THOMAS³—m. Walton—*Pedigr.*

THOMAS⁸—m. St.Leger—(5), 493

THOMAS¹⁰—m. 1. Felton,
2. Echingham—(7), 494 and *Pedigr.*

THOMAS¹⁰—m. Norwood—*Pedigr.*

THOMAS¹¹—m. Urrey—(11), 495 and *Pedigr.*

THOMAS¹¹—m. 1. Wychingham,
2. Welles—(8), 494-95 and *Pedigr.*

THOMAS¹⁴—(30), 505

WALTER¹²—

m. 1. —,

2. Lockwood—(2), 493, 499-500, 501-05

WILLIAM⁷—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM⁹—m. 1. St.Omer,
2. Wingfield—(6), 493-94, 498

WILLIAM¹²—m. Alys —, — (17), 497

WILLIAM¹⁶—(31), 505

Hoo Index

2—BY MARRIAGE

—, AGNES—m. Robert (14) Hoo—497
 —, Alys—m. William (17) Hoo—497
 —, ELIZABETH (buried 1626) — m. John (20)
 Hoo—*Pedigr.*
 —, ELIZABETH (buried 1651) — m. John (20)
 Hoo—*Pedigr.*
 —, JUDITH—m. John (27) Hoo—505
 ANDEVILLE, BEATRIX DE—m. Robert (3) de Hoo
 —493
 BOLEYN, GEOFFREY—m. Anne (9) Hoo—495
 CHIVERON, ROSAMOND — m. Robert⁴ (or Roger)
 Hoo—*Pedigr.*
 DERNELL (or DARVOGILDA) dau. of Alexander,
 King of Scots—m. Alexander⁵ Hoo—*Pedigr.*
 ECHINGHAM, ELIZABETH DE—m. Thomas (7) Hoo
 —*Pedigr.*
 EVAN, ANNE (or EVA)—m. Robert¹ Hoo—*Pedigr.*
 FELTON, ELEANOR—m. Thomas (7) Hoo—*Pedigr.*
 FITZWARINE, HAWYSE—m. Robert (4) Hoo—493

LOCKWOOD, AGNES—m. Walter (2) Hoo—505
 MALMAYNES, MILICINA (or WYLMOTE) DE — m.
 Robert² Hoo—*Pedigr.*
 NEWEGATE, PHILLIPS—m. Joane (1) Hoo—493
 NORWOOD, DOROTHY—m. Thomas¹⁰ Hoo—*Pedigr.*
 ST. CLERE, THOMAS—m. Margaret¹⁰ Hoo—*Pedigr.*
 ST. LEGER, ISABEL DE — m. Thomas (5) Hoo —
 493
 ST. OMER, ALICE DE—m. William (6) Hoo—494
 TYLLY, KATHARINE—m. John (12) Hoo—496
 URREY, ALICIA—m. Thomas (11) Hoo—*Pedigr.*
 WALKELYN, WILLIAM—m. Jane⁹ Hoo—*Pedigr.*
 WALTON, ANNYS—m. Thomas² Hoo—*Pedigr.*
 WELLES, ELEANOR—m. Thomas (8) Hoo—*Pedigr.*
 WINGFIELD, ELEANOR—m. William (6) Hoo—494
 WYCHINGHAM, ELIZABETH—m. Thomas (8) Hoo
 —*Pedigr.*

Willoughby Index

PP. 507-604

I—BY MALE DESCENT

ABIGAIL¹⁶—m. Pickman—(65), 553

AMBROSE¹³—m. Brooke—*Pedigr.*

ANNE¹⁴—(135), 598

ANTHONY¹²—m. —, —(121), 596

BENNETT¹²—(136), 598

BETHIA¹¹—*Pedigr.*

BETHIA¹¹—(24), 550

BRIDGET¹²—(133), 597

BRYAN⁶—*Pedigr.*

CATHARINE¹¹—m. 1. Brandon,
2. Bertie—(70), 560, 590

CHARLES¹²—m. Clinton—*Pedigr.*

CHARLES¹⁶—m. Davenport—*Pedigr.*

CHARLES¹⁶—m. Dixie—*Pedigr.*

CHRISTOPHER⁹—m. Jenney (or Jennins)—(74), 561,
589 and *Pedigr.*

CHRISTOPHER¹⁰—m. Talbois—(116), 590 and
Pedigr.

CHRISTOPHER¹¹—m. Tottishurst—(118), 591, 594,
595-96

CHRISTOPHER¹²—m. Martha —, —(130), 597, 598

CHRISTOPHER¹³—(128), 597

CLEMENCE¹²—m. Willoughby—(125), 597, 600

DIGBY¹²—*Pedigr.*

DIGBY WENTWORTH BAYARD²¹—m. Cumming—
(102), 578, 581

EDWARD¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

EDWARD¹³—m. Willoughby—(119), 592

EDWARD¹⁴—*Pedigr.*

EDWARD¹⁴—m. Draper—*Pedigr.*

EDWARD¹⁶—*Pedigr.*

ELIZABETH¹²—(132), 597

ELIZABETH¹²—(5), 523

ELIZABETH¹⁶—(26), 550

ELIZABETH¹⁶—(67), 553

FORTUNE¹²—m. (Barrow) Tollet—*Pedigr.*

FRANCIS¹⁴—*Pedigr.*

FRANCIS¹⁴—m. 1. Mary —,
2. Taylor,
3. (Locke) Taylor—(1), 507, 516,
517, 524-33, 534-49, 554, 555,
556, 560, 561, 562, 570, 577

FRANCIS¹⁴—m. Ridgeway—(137), 600, 601

FRANCIS¹²—(16), 534, 549, 556

FRANCIS¹⁶—m. Bernard—*Pedigr.*

FRANCIS¹²—m. Cecil—(3), 515, 583 and *Pedigr.*

FRANCIS¹²—m. Rothwell—*Pedigr.*

FRANCIS¹⁶—*Pedigr.*

FRANCIS¹⁴—
m. 1. Gedney,
2. (Walley) Chauncey—(22), 549-50

FRANCIS¹²—m. Edwards—*Pedigr.*

FRANCIS¹⁸—*Pedigr.*

FRANCIS¹⁸—m. Fisher—*Pedigr.*

GEORGE¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

GEORGE¹²—*Pedigr.*

GEORGE¹⁴—*Pedigr.*

GEORGE¹⁶—m. Fiencs (*alias* Clinton)—*Pedigr.*

Willoughby Index

- GEORGE¹⁸—*Pedigr.*
 HANNAH¹⁵—(10), 548
 HENRY¹²—(120) 594
 HENRY¹³—*Pedigr.*
 HENRY¹³—(129), 597
 HENRY¹⁶—*Pedigr.*
 HENRY¹⁸—m. Mary —, — (98), 576 and *Pedigr.*
 HENRY¹⁶—m. Pidgeon—*Pedigr.*
 HENRY¹⁷—m. Gresswell—(100), 577 and *Pedigr.*
 HENRY¹⁸—m. Cartwright—*Pedigr.*
 HENRY¹⁹—m. Eyre—*Pedigr.*
 HENRY¹⁹—m. Lawley—*Pedigr.*
 HENRY²⁰—m. Bosville (or Macdonald)—*Pedigr.*
 HUGH¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 HUGH¹⁶—m. 1. Halliwell,
 2. (Leigh) Egerton—*Pedigr.*
 HUGH¹⁷—*Pedigr.*
 JAMES¹⁸—m. Hobson—*Pedigr.*
 JERINNAH¹⁶—(12), 548
 JOAN⁸—m. Welles—(111), 589
 JOHN⁸—m. Rosceline—(105), 588 and *Pedigr.*
 JOHN⁴—m. de Ufford—(106), 588 and *Pedigr.*
 JOHN⁶—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN⁷—m. Welby—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN⁸—m. Cheney—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN¹²—m. Anne —, — (127), 597-598
 JOHN¹⁶—m. (?) —, — (68), 553
 JOHN¹⁶—m. Boltorton—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN¹⁷—*Pedigr.*
 JONATHAN¹⁸—m. Goldisborough—(7), 527, 548, 556
 JONATHAN¹⁶—(14), 548
 KENELM¹²—m. 1. Goldwell,
 2. Sarah —, — (122), 596-597
 KENELM¹³—(126), 597
 MARGARET¹⁵—(131), 597
 MARY¹⁶—(8), 548
 MARY¹⁶—m. Barton—(27), 550
 NATHANIEL¹⁵—(17), 549
 NEHEMIAH¹⁸—m. Bartholomew—(11), 527, 530,
 548, 549, 556
 NEHEMIAH¹⁶—(25), 550
 PERCIVAL¹⁵—m. Willoughby—(76), 561, 581, 591
 RICHARD¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 ROBERT⁹—m. Deincourt—(69), 560, 588 and *Pedigr.*
 ROBERT⁶—
 m. 1. Skipwith,
 2. Zouch,
 3. (Latimer) Nevil—(107), 588 and *Pedigr.*
 ROBERT⁶—*Pedigr.*
 ROBERT⁷—m. 1. Montacute,
 2. Stanhope—(110), 589 and *Pedigr.*
 ROBERT⁸—m. Welles—(115), 589
 ROBERT⁹—*Pedigr.*
 ROBERT⁹—(109), 588
 ROBERT¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 ROBERT¹¹—m. Willoughby—(101), 581
 ROBERT¹³—*Pedigr.*
 ROBERT¹³ 2d—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH¹⁸—m. Campfield (or Canfield)—(9), 530,
 548, 556
 SARAH¹⁶—(66), 553
 SUSANNAH¹⁶—m. Lynde—(18), 549, 556, 564
 THOMAS²—*Pedigr.*
 THOMAS⁶—m. Nevill—(108), 588 and *Pedigr.*
 THOMAS⁷—m. Fitzalan—(114), 589
 THOMAS¹⁰—m. Read—(117), 591
 THOMAS¹²—
 m. 1. Hart,
 2. Weston—(75), 561, 591 and *Pedigr.*
 THOMAS¹³—m. —, — *Pedigr.*
 THOMAS¹³—m. Willoughby—(124), 597, 600
 THOMAS¹⁴—m. —, — (123), 597, 600
 THOMAS¹⁴—m. Whittle—*Pedigr.*
 THOMAS¹⁵—*Pedigr.*
 THOMAS¹⁶—*Pedigr.*

Willoughby Index

THOMAS¹⁴—m. Rothwell—*Pedigr.*
 THOMAS¹⁷—m. Southeby—*Pedigr.*
 THOMAS¹⁸—m. Chadwick—*Pedigr.*
 WILLIAM¹—m. de Beke—(104), 588
 WILLIAM⁴—m. r. Strange,
 2. Holland—(103), 583, 588-89
 WILLIAM¹⁰—
 m. i. Hussey,
 2. de Salinas—(71), 560, 590 and *Pedigr.*
 WILLIAM¹¹—
 m. i. Heneage,
 2. (Garnish) Devereux—(99), 576-77, 590
 and *Pedigr.*

WILLIAM¹³—m. Elizabeth —, —(2), 507-19, 560,
 561, 562, 577, 594, 598-603
 WILLIAM¹³—m. Hyldeyard—*Pedigr.*
 WILLIAM¹⁴—(134), 598
 WILLIAM¹⁴—m. Manners—*Pedigr.*
 WILLIAM¹⁴—m. Mary —, —(4), 517, 518, 520,
 523-24
 WILLIAM¹⁵—(13), 528, 530, 548-49, 556
 WILLIAM¹⁶—m. Cary—(6), 536, 577 and *Pedigr.*
 WILLIAM¹⁶—*Pedigr.*
 WILLIAM¹⁷—(23), 550

2—BY FEMALE DESCENT

BAKER, GEORGE GRISWOLD¹⁹ — m. —, —(80),
 565, 570
 BAKER, HENRY A.¹⁹—(96), 574
 BAKER, MARY ANNA¹⁹—m. Chappell—(81), 565,
 570
 BAKER, SARAH R.¹⁹—m. Vincent—(82), 565, 570,
 571
 BARTON, JOHN¹⁷—(28), 550
 BARTON, MARY¹⁷—m. Toppan—(29), 550
 BERTIE, CATHARINE¹⁵—m. Watson—*Pedigr.*
 BERTIE, MONTAGUE¹⁹—m. Cockain—(77), 562, 590
 and *Pedigr.*
 BERTIE, PEREGRINE¹⁹—m. Vere—(72), 560, 590
 BERTIE, PEREGRINE¹⁷—m. Brownlow—*Pedigr.*
 BERTIE, PEREGRINE¹⁸—m. Panton—*Pedigr.*
 BERTIE, PRISCILLA BARBARA ELIZABETH¹⁹ — m.
 Burrell—*Pedigr.*
 BERTIE, ROBERT¹⁸—m. Montague — (73), 560-61,
 590 and *Pedigr.*
 BERTIE, ROBERT¹⁸—m. Wharton—*Pedigr.*
 BERTIE, ROBERT¹⁶—m. Wynn—*Pedigr.*
 BERTIE, ROBERT¹⁹—*Pedigr.*
 BILLINGS, ELIZABETH GRISWOLD¹⁹ — m. Ransom
 —(93), 571

BILLINGS, NANCY¹⁹—m. Otis—(95), 573
 BRANDON, CHARLES¹⁹—*Pedigr.*
 BRANDON, HENRY¹⁹—*Pedigr.*
 BURRELL, ALBERT³¹—*Pedigr.*
 BURRELL, CLEMENTINA ELIZABETH³¹—*Pedigr.*
 BURRELL, PETER ROBERT³¹ — m. Drummond —
Pedigr.
 CODMAN, JOHN AMORY²²—(37), 551
 CODMAN, MARTHA CATHERINE²²—(38), 551
 GARDNER, SARAH¹⁷—(86), 565
 GARDNER, SUSANNAH¹⁷—*Pedigr.*
 GRISWOLD, ELIZABETH¹⁷—m. Raymond—(78), 564,
 565
 GRISWOLD, LUCRETIA¹⁷—m. Latimer—*Pedigr.*
 LORD, ANNE¹⁷—m. McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
 LYNDE, ELIZABETH¹⁶—m. Lord—(19), 549
 LYNDE, HANNAH¹⁶—m. Griswold—(20), 549
 LYNDE, SARAH¹⁶—m. Raymond—(21), 549, 563-65
 LYNDE, SUSANNAH¹⁶—
 m. i. Willard,
 2. Gardner—(87), 565 and *Pedigr.*
 OTIS, ELIZABETH²⁰—m. Sherman—(90), 570, 573

Willoughby Under

- PACKARD, ALPHEUS APPLETON²²—(49), 551
- PACKARD, ELIZABETH DERBY²²—(50), 551
- PACKARD, FRANCES ELIZABETH²³—(51), 551
- PACKARD, MARTHA WALCOTT²²—(48), 551
- PICKMAN, ANSTISS²¹—m. Robertson—(61), 551
- PICKMAN, ANSTISS DERBY²⁰—m. Rogers—(33), 551
- PICKMAN, ANSTISS DERBY²¹—(56), 551
- PICKMAN, BENJAMIN¹⁹—m. Derby—(32), 550-51
- PICKMAN, BENJAMIN²¹—m. 1. Parker,
2. Head—(53), 551
- PICKMAN, FANNY WILLOUGHBY²¹—(59), 551
- PICKMAN, FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY²⁰—m. Walker—(52), 551
- PICKMAN, HENRY DERBY²¹—m. Palmer—(60), 551
- PICKMAN, JOHN ROGERS²¹—(57), 551
- PICKMAN, MARTHA²⁰—m. Walcott—(39), 551
- PICKMAN, MARY¹⁹—m. Osgood—(64), 552-53, 579
- PICKMAN, MARY²¹—m. Lynch—(58), 551
- PICKMAN, MARY TOPPAN²⁰—m. Loring—(63), 552, 579
- PICKMAN, THOMAS¹⁹—m. 1. Hanaden,
2. Palmer—(62), 552
- PICKMAN, THOMAS WALKER²¹—m. Fowell—(54), 551
- PICKMAN, WILLIAM ROLLINS²¹—(55), 551
- RANSOM, ELIZABETH GRISWOLD²⁰—(92), 571
- RAYMOND, ANNE LYND¹⁸—m. Billings—(85), 565 and *Pedigr.*
- RAYMOND, ELIZABETH¹⁸—m. West—(83), 565
- RAYMOND, GEORGE¹⁸—m. Smith—*Pedigr.*
- RAYMOND, GEORGE¹⁹—m. Rogers—*Pedigr.*
- RAYMOND, GEORGE CLARK²¹—(89), 567
- RAYMOND, HANNAH¹⁴—(84), 565
- RAYMOND, JOHN¹⁹—m. Raymond—*Pedigr.*
- RAYMOND, LUCY J.²¹—m. Bulkley—(94), 572 and *Pedigr.*
- RAYMOND, MERCY¹⁹—(79), 565, 566-67, 570, 578
- RAYMOND, NATHANIEL LYND¹⁸—m. Raymond—(88), 566 and *Pedigr.*
- RAYMOND, SARAH¹⁸—m. Baker—*Pedigr.*
- RAYMOND, THEODORE²⁰—m. Clark—(15), 548, 567, 570, 571, 576 and *Pedigr.*
- RAYMOND, WILLIAM¹⁹—m. Manwaring—*Pedigr.*
- RAYMOND, WILLIAM²⁰—m. Raymond—(97), 574 and *Pedigr.*
- ROGERS, ANSTISS DERBY²¹—m. Wetmore—(34), 551
- ROGERS, MARTHA PICKMAN²¹—m. Codman—(36), 551, 579
- SHERMAN, MARY N.²¹—m. Hayes—(91), 570, 573
- TOPPAN, ANNA¹⁸—(30), 550
- TOPPAN, MARY¹⁸—m. Pickman—(31), 550
- WALCOTT, ALFRED FOSTER²¹—(46), 551
- WALCOTT, ANSTISS PICKMAN²¹—(41), 551
- WALCOTT, BENJAMIN PICKMAN²¹—(43), 551
- WALCOTT, CHARLES FOLSOM²¹—m. —, —(44), 551 and *Pedigr.*
- WALCOTT, ELIZABETH DERBY²¹—m. Packard—(47), 551 and *Pedigr.*
- WALCOTT, HENRY PICKERING²¹—(45), 551
- WALCOTT, MARY²¹—m. Almon—(40), 551
- WALCOTT, SAMUEL PICKMAN²¹—m. —, —(42), 551 and *Pedigr.*
- WELLES, JOAN²—m. Hastings—(113), 589
- WELLES, ROBERT²—(112), 589
- WETMORE, EDITH MALVINIA KETeltas²³—*Pedigr.*
- WETMORE, GEORGE PEABODY²²—m. Keteltas—(35), 551 and *Pedigr.*
- WETMORE, MAUDE ALICE KETeltas²³—*Pedigr.*
- WETMORE, ROGERS PICKMAN DERBY KETeltas²³—*Pedigr.*
- WETMORE, WILLIAM SHEPHERD KETeltas²³—*Pedigr.*
- WILLARD, JOSEPH¹⁷—*Pedigr.*
- WILLARD, WILLIAM¹⁷—*Pedigr.*

Willoughby Index

3—BY MARRIAGE

- , ANNE—m. John (127) Willoughby—598
- , ELIZABETH—m. William (2) Willoughby—516, 517, 519-23
- , MARTHA—m. Christopher (130) Willoughby—598
- , MARY—m. Francis (1) Willoughby—524-25, 548
- , MARY—m. Henry (98) Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- , MARY—m. 1. William (4) Willoughby, 2. John Brickenden—523
- , SARAH—m. Kenelm (122) Willoughby—597
- ALMON, ANDREW B.—m. Mary (49) Walcott—551
- BAKER, DANIEL—m. Sarah¹⁸ Raymond—*Pedigr.*
- BARTHOLOMEW, ABIGAIL — m. Nehemiah (11) Willoughby—549
- BARTON, THOMAS—m. Mary (27) Willoughby—550
- BEKE, ALICE DE—m. William (104) Willoughby—588
- BERNARD, EMMA — m. Francis¹⁸ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- BERTIE, RICHARD—m. Catharine (70) Willoughby Brandon—560, 590
- BILLINGS, STEPHEN—m. Anne Lynde (85) Raymond—565 and *Pedigr.*
- BOLTERTON, ANNE — m. John¹⁶ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- BOSVILLE (or MACDONALD), JULIA LOUISA—m. Henry³⁰ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- BRANDON, CHARLES — m. Catharine (70) Willoughby—590
- BRICKENDEN, JOHN—m. Mary (—) Willoughby—523
- BROOKE, SUSAN — m. Ambrose¹⁸ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- BROWNLOW, JANE — m. Peregrine¹⁷ Bertie — *Pedigr.*
- BULKLEY, ENOCH—m. Lucy J. (94) Raymond—572 and *Pedigr.*
- BURRELL, PETER—m. Priscilla Barbara Elizabeth¹⁹ Bertie—*Pedigr.*
- CAMPFIELD (or CANFIELD), —, —m. Sarah (9) Willoughby—548
- CARTWRIGHT, DOROTHY—m. Henry¹⁶ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- CARY, ANNE — m. William (6) Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- CECIL, ELIZABETH—m. Francis (3) Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- CHADWICK, GEORGINA — m. Thomas¹⁸ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- CHAPPELL, —, —m. Mary Anna (81) Baker—565
- CHAUNCEY, SARAH (WALLEY)—m. Francis (22) Willoughby—550
- CHENEY, ANNE—m. John⁸ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- CLARK, SARAH B.—m. Theodore (15) Raymond—*Pedigr.*
- CLIFTON, GERVASE—m. Maud (Stanhope) Willoughby Nevil—*Pedigr.*
- CLINTON, MARGARET—m. Charles¹² Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- COCKAIN, MARTHA—m. Montague (77) Bertie—*Pedigr.*
- CODMAN, JOHN AMORY—m. Martha Pickman (36) Rogers—551
- CUMMING, ELIZA MARY GORDON — m. Digby Wentworth Bayard (102) Willoughby—578, 581, 582-84, 592, 594, 600
- DAVENPORT, HESTER—m. Charles¹⁶ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- DEINCOURT, MARGARET — m. Robert (69) de Wilegby—*Pedigr.*
- DERBY, ANSTISS—m. Benjamin (32) Pickman—551
- DEVEREUX, MARGARET (GARNISH)—m. William (99) Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- DIXIE, MARY—m. Charles¹⁶ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*

Willoughby Index

- DRATER, REBECCA—m. Edward¹⁴ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- DRUMMOND, CLEMENTINA SARAH — m. Peter Robert²⁰ Burrell—*Pedigr.*
- EDWARDS, MARY—m. Francis¹⁷ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- EGERTON, HONORA (LEIGH)—m. Hugh¹⁵ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- EYKE, CHARLOTTE—m. Henry¹⁹ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- FIENES (*alias* CLINTON), ELIZABETH—m. George¹⁸ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- FISHER, OCTAVIA—m. Francis¹⁸ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- FITZALAN, JOAN—m. Thomas (114) Willoughby—589
- FOWELL, LOUISA—m. Thomas Walker (54) Pickman—551
- GARDNER, ANDREW—m. Susannah (87) (Lynde) Willard—565 and *Pedigr.*
- GEDNEY, BETHIA—m. Francis (22) Willoughby—550
- GOLDSBOROUGH, GRIZZEL—m. Jonathan (7) Willoughby—548
- GOLDWELL, CATHERINE — m. Kenelm (122) Willoughby—596
- GORDON-CUMMING—see CUMMING
- GRESSWELL, SUSANNAH—m. Henry (100) Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- GRISWOLD, GEORGE—m. Hannah (20) Lynde—549
- HALLIWELL, ANNE — m. Hugh¹⁵ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- HAMMOND, LAWRENCE — m. Margaret (Locke) Taylor Willoughby—518, 519, 524, 528, 542, 547, 549, 556-58
- HANADEN, POLLY—m. Thomas (62) Pickman—552
- HART, CATHARINE—m. Thomas (75) Willoughby—591
- HASTINGS, RICHARD—m. Joan (113) Welles—589
- HAYES, B. A.—m. Mary N. (91) Sherman—570
- HEAD, CAROLINE L.—m. Benjamin (53) Pickman—551
- HENEAGE, ELIZABETH — m. William (99) Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- HOBSON, ELEANOR — m. James¹⁸ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- HOLLAND, JOAN—m. William (103) Willoughby—583, 589
- HUSSEY, MARY—m. William (71) Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- HYLDEYARD, ELIZABETH — m. William¹⁴ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- JENNEY (or JENNINS), MARGARET — m. Christopher (74) Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- KETeltas, EDITH MALVINIA—m. George Peabody (35) Wetmore—*Pedigr.*
- LATIMER, JONATHAN—m. Lucretia¹⁷ Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- LAWLEY, JANE—m. Henry¹⁹ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- LORD, RICHARD—m. Elizabeth (19) Lynde—549
- LORING, GEORGE B.—m. Mary Toppan (63) Pickman—552
- LYNCH, GEORGE—m. Mary (58) Pickman—551
- LYNDE, NATHANIEL — m. Susannah (18) Willoughby—549
- MCCURDY, JOHN—m. Anne¹⁷ Lord—*Pedigr.*
- MANNERS, FRANCES—m. William¹⁴ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- MANWAKING, ELIZABETH—m. William¹⁸ Raymond—*Pedigr.*
- MONTACUTE, ELIZABETH — m. Robert (110) Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- MONTAGUE, ELIZABETH—m. Robert (73) Bertie—*Pedigr.*
- NEVIL, ELIZABETH (LATIMER)—m. Robert (107) Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- NEVIL, THOMAS — m. Maud (Stanhope) Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- NEVILL, ELIZABETH — m. Thomas (108) Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
- OSGOOD, ISAAC—m. Mary (64) Pickman—552
- OTIS, JOSEPH—m. Nancy (95) Billings—573
- PACKARD, ALTHEUS SPRING—m. Elizabeth Derby (47) Walcott—551 and *Pedigr.*

Willoughby Index

PALMER, SOPHIA—m. Thomas (62) Pickman—552
 PALMER, VIRGINIA LOUISE—m. Henry Derby (60) Pickman—551
 PANTON, MARY—m. Peregrine¹⁸ Bertie—*Pedigr.*
 PARKER, EMILY T.—m. Benjamin (53) Pickman—551
 PICKMAN, BENJAMIN—m. Mary (31) Toppan—550
 PICKMAN, JOSHUA—m. Abigail (65) Willoughby—553
 PIDGEON, ELIZABETH—m. Henry¹⁶ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
 RANSOM, STEPHEN—m. Elizabeth Griswold (93) Billings—571
 RAYMOND, EUNICE B.—m. William (97) Raymond—*Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, JOHN—m. Elizabeth (78) Griswold—564
 RAYMOND, JOSHUA—m. Sarah (21) Lynde—549, 564
 RAYMOND, LOUISE—m. Nathaniel Lynde (88) Raymond—*Pedigr.*
 RAYMOND, MERCY—m. John¹⁸ Raymond—*Pedigr.*
 READ, BRIDGET—m. Thomas (117) Willoughby—591
 RIDGEWAY, CASSANDRA—m. Francis (137) Willoughby—600
 ROBERTSON, JAMES H.—m. Anstiss (61) Pickman—551
 ROGERS, ELIZABETH B.—m. George¹⁹ Raymond—*Pedigr.*
 ROGERS, JOHN WHITINGHAM—m. Anstiss Derby (33) Pickman—551
 ROSCELINE, JOAN—m. John (105) Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
 ROTHWELL, ELEANOR—m. Francis¹⁶ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
 ROTHWELL, ELIZABETH—m. Thomas¹⁶ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
 SALINAS, MARIA DE—m. William (71) Willoughby—590
 SHERMAN, NATHAN GOULD—m. Elizabeth (90) Otis—570, 573

SKIFWITH, ALICE—m. Robert (107) Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
 SMITH, MARTHA—m. George¹⁸ Raymond—*Pedigr.*
 SOUTHEBY, ELIZABETH—m. Thomas¹¹ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
 STANHOPE, MAUD—m.
 1. Robert (110) Willoughby,
 2. Thomas Nevil,
 3. Geivase Clifton—*Pedigr.*
 STRANGE, LUCY—m. William (103) Willoughby—589
 TALBOIS, ELIZABETH—m. Christopher (116) Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
 TAYLOR, MARGARET (LOCKE)—m.
 2. Francis (1) Willoughby,
 3. Lawrence Hammond—533, 534, 549, 555-57, 558-59
 TAYLOR, SARAH—m. Francis (1) Willoughby—525, 527-28, 530, 548
 TOLLETT, HANNAH (BARROW)—m. Fortune¹¹ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
 TOPPAN, BEZALEEL—m. Mary (29) Barton—550
 TOTTISHURST, MARGERY—m. Christopher (118) Willoughby—596
 UFFORD, CICELY DE—m. John (106) Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
 VERE, MARY—m. Peregrine (72) Bertie—590
 VINCENT, M. A.—m. Sarah R. (82) Baker—565
 WALCOTT, SAMUEL BAKER—m. Martha (39) Pickman—551
 WALKER, ELIZABETH—m. Francis Willoughby (52) Pickman—551
 WATSON, LEWIS—m. Catharine¹⁸ Bertie—*Pedigr.*
 WELBY, JOAN—m. John⁷ Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
 WELLES, CICELY—m. Robert (115) Willoughby—589
 WELLES, RICHARD—m. Joan (111) Willoughby—589
 WEST, JOSHUA—m. Elizabeth (83) Raymond—565
 WESTON, MARY—m. Thomas (75) Willoughby—*Pedigr.*
 WETMORE, WILLIAM S.—m. Anstiss Derby (34) Rogers—551

Willoughby Index

WHARTON, ELIZABETH — m. Robert¹⁵ Bertie —
Pedigr.

WHITTLE, ELEANOR — m. Thomas¹⁴ Willoughby —
Pedigr.

WILLARD, JOSEPH — m. Susannah (87) Lynde —
Pedigr.

WILLOUGHBY, BRIDGET — m. Percival (76) Wil-
loughby — 561, 581, 591

WILLOUGHBY, CLEMENCE (125) — m. Thomas (124)
Willoughby — 597

WILLOUGHBY, DOROTHY — m. Robert (101) Wil-
loughby — 581, 591

WILLOUGHBY, THOMAS (124) — m. Clemence (125)
Willoughby — 597

WILLOUGHBY, WINIFRED — m. Edward (119) Wil-
loughby — 592

WYNN, MARY — m. Robert¹⁶ Bertie — *Pedigr.*

ZOUCH, MARGERY — m. Robert (107) Willoughby
— *Pedigr.*

Locke Index

PP. 605-616

I—BY MALE DESCENT

- ALICE⁴—(8), 608
 ANNE⁵—(46), 612
 ANNE⁵—m. Moyle—(21), 610
 ANNE⁶—(60), 613
 CATHARINE⁴—m. —, —(6), 608
 DOROTHY⁴—m. —, —(5), 608
 EDMUND⁴—(29), 611
 ELIZABETH⁴—m. 1. Hill,
 2. Bullingham—(12), 608
 ELIZABETH⁵—m. Chandler (or Candler)—(31), 611
 ELIZABETH⁴—(59), 613
 ELIZABETH⁵—(70), 615
 ELIZABETH⁵—m. Mason—(54), 613
 FRANCIS⁴—(10), 608
 FRANCIS⁶—(56), 613
 HANNAH⁷—m. Bragne—(65), 614
 HENRY⁴—m. Vaughan—(20), 610
 HENRY⁵—(23), 610
 HENRY⁸—(63), 614
 JANE⁷—(72), 615
 JOANE⁴ (or JANE)—m. Meredith—(33), 611
 JOHN²—(2), 605
 JOHN⁴—(7), 608
 JOHN⁴—(11), 608
 JOHN⁵—(43), 612
 JOHN⁹ the Philosopher—610
 MARGARET⁷—(55), 613
 MARGARET⁷—m. 1. Taylor,
 2. Willoughby—(69), 615-16
 MARY⁶—(45), 612
 MARY⁶—m. Thrille—(58), 613
 MARY⁷—(61), 614
 MARY⁷—m. Justice—(53), 613
 MATTHEW⁴—m. Baker—(30), 611
 MATTHEW⁵—m. Allen—(42), 612-13
 MATTHEW⁵—(49), 613
 MICHAEL⁵—m. 1. Wilkinson,
 2. (Peryn) Adelmare—(18), 609-10
 MICHAEL⁵—(22), 610
 PETER⁴—(25), 611
 PHILIP⁴—(28), 611
 RICHARD⁴—(26), 611
 ROBERT⁶—m. Elizabeth —, —(48), 613
 ROBERT⁷—(51), 613
 ROSE⁴—m. 1. Hickman,
 2. Throckmorton—(15), 608-09
 ROWLAND⁵—(41), 612
 SARAH⁷—(71), 615
 SUSANNA⁷—m. Stephenson—(66), 614
 SUSANNA⁸—(64), 614
 THOMAS⁴—m. Wilcocks—(3), 605
 THOMAS⁴—m. Long—(39), 611-12
 THOMAS⁵—(44), 612
 THOMAS⁶—m. Jane —, —(47), 613
 THOMAS⁷—(52), 613
 THOMAS⁷—m. —, —(62), 614
 THOMAZIN⁴—(9), 608
 WILLIAM¹—m. —, —(1), 605

Locke Index

WILLIAM⁴—
 m. 1. Spencer (or Spence),
 2. Cooke,
 3. (—) Marsh,
 4. (—) Hutton Meredith—(4), 605-08
 WILLIAM⁴—(24), 611

WILLIAM⁴—(27), 611
 WILLIAM⁵—(40), 612
 WILLIAM⁶—m. Cole—(57), 613-15
 WILLIAM⁷—(50), 613
 ZACHARY⁸—(19), 609

2—BY FEMALE DESCENT

CHANDLER (or CANDLER), ANNE⁶—m. Heyborne
 —(32), 611
 HICKMAN, DIXIE⁶—m. Windsor—(16), 608
 HICKMAN, THOMAS WINDSOR⁷—(17), 608
 HICKMAN, WALTER⁸—m. Staines—*Pedigr.*
 HILL, MARY⁸—m. Moundeford—(13), 608
 MARSHAM, CHARLES¹¹—(38), 611
 MARSHAM, JOHN⁷—m. —, —(36), 611
 MARSHAM, ROBERT⁹—m. —, —(37), 611
 MEREDITH, MARY⁸—m. Springham—(34), 611

MOUNDEFORD, BRIDGET⁶—m. Bramston—(14), 608
 PLYMOUTH, EARL OF—see HICKMAN
 ROMNEY, BARON and EARL—see MARSHAM
 SPRINGHAM, MAGDALEN⁶—m. Marsham—(35), 611
 STEPHENSON, MARY⁸—(68), 615
 STEPHENSON, SUSANNA⁸—(67), 615
 WILLOUGHBY, FRANCIS⁸—(73), 615
 WILLOUGHBY, SUSANNA⁸—(74), 615
 WINDSOR, LORD—see HICKMAN

3—BY MARRIAGE

—, ELIZABETH—m. Robert (48) Locke—613
 —, JANE—m. Thomas (47) Lock—613
 ADELMARE, MARGERY (PERYN)—m. Michael (18)
 Locke—609
 ALLEN, MARGARET—
 m. 1. Matthew (42) Locke,
 2. Thomas Muschampe—612-13
 ALLEN, WILLIAM—m. Mary (Long) Locke Owen
 —611
 BAKER, ELIZABETH—m. Matthew (30) Locke—
 611
 BRAGNE, THOMAS—m. Hannah (65) Locke—614
 BRAMSTON, JOHN—m. Bridget (14) Moundeford
 —608

BULLINGHAM, NICHOLAS — m. Elizabeth (12)
 (Locke) Hill—608
 CHANDLER (or CANDLER), RICHARD — m. Elizabeth (31) Locke—611
 COLE, SUSANNA—m. William (57) Locke—613
 COOKE, CATHARINE—m. William (4) Locke—607
 HEYBORNE, FERDINANDO—m. Anne (32) Chandler
 —611
 HICKMAN, ANTHONY—m. Rose (15) Locke—608
 HILL, RICHARD—m. Elizabeth (12) Locke—608
 HUTTON, ELIZABETH (—), —
 m. 2. Robert Meredith,
 3. William (4) Locke—611

Locke Index

JUSTICE HUGH—m. Mary (53) Locke—613
 LONG, MARY—m. 1. Thomas (39) Locke,
 2. Dr. Owen,
 3. William Allen—611
 MARSH, ELEANOR (—), —m. William (4) Locke
 —607
 MARSHAM, THOMAS—m. Magdalen (35) Spring-
 ham—611
 MASON, EDWARD—m. Elizabeth (54) Locke—613
 MEREDITH, ELIZABETH (—) HUTTON—m. Will-
 iam (4) Locke—607
 MEREDITH, ROBERT—
 m. 1. Joane (33) Locke,
 2. Elizabeth (—) Hutton—611
 MOUNDEFORD, THOMAS—m. Mary (13) Hill—608
 MOYLE, ROBERT—m. Anne (21) Locke—610
 MUSCHAMPE, THOMAS — m. Margaret (Allen)
 Locke—613
 OWEN, DR. —, —m. Mary (Long) Locke—611

SPENCER (or SPENCE), ALICE — m. William (4)
 Locke—607
 SPRINGHAM, RICHARD — m. Mary (34) Meredith
 —611
 STAINES, ELIZABETH — m. Walter⁴ Hickman —
 Pedigr.
 STEPHENSON, JAMES—m. Susanna (66) Locke—
 614
 TAYLOR, DANIEL—m. Margaret (69) Locke—615
 THRILLE, EDWARD—m. Mary (58) Locke—613
 THROCKMORTON, SIMON—m. Rose (15) (Locke)
 Hickman—608
 VAUGHAN, ANNE—m. Henry (20) Locke—610
 WILCOCKS, JOANNA—m. Thomas (3) Locke—605
 WILKINSON, JOANE—m. Michael (18) Locke—609
 WILLOUGHBY, FRANCIS—m. Margaret (69) (Locke)
 Taylor—616
 WINDSOR, ELIZABETH—m. Dixie (16) Hickman
 —608

Cole Index

PP. 617-625

I—BY MALE DESCENT

- ADAM⁵—m. 1. Weston,
2. La Pomeroy—*Pedigr.*
- ALICE¹⁴—m. Southcott—*Pedigr.*
- ANNE¹³—*Pedigr.*
- CATALINA¹²—(92), 623
- EDWARD¹¹—m. Holcroft—(95), 624
- EDWARD¹²—m. Ebden—(96), 624
- ELIZABETH¹¹—m. Huddy—*Pedigr.*
- ELIZABETH¹²—m. Oland—(91), 623
- EMANUEL¹²—m. 1. Ingram,
2. —, —*Pedigr.*
- JAMES¹⁴—m. Hill—*Pedigr.*
- JAMES EDWIN¹⁰—m. Huddleston—(75), 617-18,
624 and *Pedigr.*
- JANE¹⁹—m. Thorpe—(95), 624
- JOANE¹⁰—m. Hele—*Pedigr.*
- JOANE¹¹—m. Anne—*Pedigr.*
- JOANE¹²—m. 1. Hill,
2. Dowrish—*Pedigr.*
- JOHAN¹⁴—m. Prideaux—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN¹—m. —, —(79), 619
- JOHN⁵—m. Bodrigan (or Bodrugan)—(80), 619, 621
- JOHN¹—m. Fitzwarine—(82), 621-22
- JOHN⁶—m. Meryot—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN⁸—m. —, —*Pedigr.*
- JOHN¹⁰—m. —, —*Pedigr.*
- JOHN¹⁰—m. Archdeacon (or Ercedekne)—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN¹⁰—m. Martyn—(85), 622
- JOHN¹⁰—m. Wallcot—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN¹³—(90), 623
- JOHN¹²—m. Hele—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN¹⁴—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN¹⁵—m. Mary —, —*Pedigr.*
- JOHN¹⁶—m. Willson—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN¹⁶—m. 1. Wrey,
2. —, —*Pedigr.*
- JOHN¹⁷—m. Montgomery—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN¹⁵—m. Atkin—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN¹⁹—m. Bourchier—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN WILLOUGHBY¹⁹—m. Paget—*Pedigr.*
- MARGARET¹²—m. 1. Southcote,
2. Fursland—*Pedigr.*
- MARTIN¹¹—m. Hancocke—*Pedigr.*
- MICHAEL¹⁹—m. Skynner—*Pedigr.*
- MICHAEL¹⁴—m. Coote—*Pedigr.*
- MICHAEL¹⁵—m. Cole—*Pedigr.*
- NATHANIEL¹⁴—m. —, —*Pedigr.*
- PHILIP¹³—m. Williams—*Pedigr.*
- RICHARD¹¹—m. —, —*Pedigr.*
- RICHARD¹²—m. Greenfield (af. Grenville)—*Pedigr.*
- RICHARD¹⁴—m. Boscawen—*Pedigr.*
- ROBERT⁸—*Pedigr.*
- ROBERT¹¹—*Pedigr.*
- ROBERT¹²—m. Cooke—*Pedigr.*
- ROBERT¹²—m. Evelyn—*Pedigr.*
- ROGER²—m. —, —(77), 619
- ROGER³—m. —, —(78), 619

Cole Index

ROGER¹²—m. Maisters—(87), 623

ROGER¹³—(88), 623

ROGER¹³—(89), 623

SIMON⁹—m. Leuri—*Pedigr.*

STEPHEN⁹—m. White—*Pedigr.*

SUSANNA¹³—m. Locke—(93), 623

THOMAS¹¹—m. Hargrave—*Pedigr.*

THOMAS¹¹—m. 1. Stourton,
2. Hill—*Pedigr.*

THOMAS¹²—*Pedigr.*

THOMASINE¹²—m. 1. Grenville,
2. Arundel—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM¹—m. —, —(76), 619

WILLIAM²—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM⁶—m. Beaupell—(81), 621

WILLIAM⁸—m. —, (83), 622

WILLIAM⁹—m. —, —(84), 622

WILLIAM⁹—m. Weston—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM¹¹—
m. 1. de Gallegos,
2. Rushan—(86), 622-23 and *Pedigr.*

WILLIAM¹²—m. Champenon—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM¹²—m. Colles—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM¹³—m. 1. Croft,
2. Parsons—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM¹³—m. Deards—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM WILLOUGHBY¹⁸—m. Lowry-Corry —
Pedigr.

WILLIAM WILLOUGHBY¹⁹—
m. 1. Casamajor,
2. Brodrick—(97), 624, 625 and *Pedigr.*

2—BY FEMALE DESCENT

ARUNDEL, ALEXANDER¹³—m. Hill—*Pedigr.*

ARUNDEL, DIGORY¹³—*Pedigr.*

ARUNDEL, ELIZABETH¹³—m. Coplestone—*Pedigr.*

ARUNDEL, JANE¹³—*Pedigr.*

ARUNDEL, JOHN¹³—*Pedigr.*

ARUNDEL, KATHARINE¹³—m. Hitchin—*Pedigr.*

ARUNDEL, MARY¹³—*Pedigr.*

ARUNDEL, ROBERT¹³—*Pedigr.*

ARUNDEL, THOMAS¹³—*Pedigr.*

DOWRISH, THOMAS¹³—m. Prouse—*Pedigr.*

FURSLAND, ALICE¹³—m. Lear—*Pedigr.*

FURSLAND, JUDITH¹³—m. Gottom—*Pedigr.*

FURSLAND, THOMASINE¹³—m. Lynham—*Pedigr.*

FURSLAND, URSULA¹³—m. Barnes—*Pedigr.*

FURSLAND, WALTER F.¹³—*Pedigr.*

GRENVILLE, BERNARD¹⁴—m. Beville—*Pedigr.*

GRENVILLE, BEVIL¹⁵—*Pedigr.*

GRENVILLE, CHARLES¹³—*Pedigr.*

GRENVILLE, JOHN¹³—*Pedigr.*

GRENVILLE, JOHN¹⁴—*Pedigr.*

GRENVILLE, KATHARINE¹⁴—*Pedigr.*

GRENVILLE, MARY¹⁴—*Pedigr.*

GRENVILLE, RICHARD¹³—m. St. Leger—*Pedigr.*

GRENVILLE, URSULA¹⁴—*Pedigr.*

HOLEBEAME, WILLIAM¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

LOCKE, MARGARET¹⁴—m. 1. Taylor,
2. Willoughby,
3. Hammond—(94), 623

PRIDEAUX, THOMAS¹⁵—*Pedigr.*

SOUTHCOTT, GEORGE¹⁵—*Pedigr.*

Cole Index

3—BY MARRIAGE

- , MARY—m. John¹⁵ Cole—*Pedigr.*
- ANNE, JOHN—m. Joane¹¹ Cole—*Pedigr.*
- ARCHDEACON (or ERCEDEKNE), MARY—m. John¹⁰ Cole—*Pedigr.*
- ARUNDEL, THOMAS—m. Thomasine¹² (Cole) Grenville—*Pedigr.*
- ATKIN, MARY—m. John¹⁸ Cole—*Pedigr.*
- BARNES, ROBERT—m. Ursula¹³ Fursland—*Pedigr.*
- BEAUPELL, MARGARET—m. William (81) Cole—621
- BEVILE, ELIZABETH—m. Bernard¹⁴ Grenville—*Pedigr.*
- BODRIGAN (or BODRUGAN) ANNE—m. John (80) Cole—619, 621
- BOSCAWEN, RADIGON — m. Richard¹⁴ Cole—*Pedigr.*
- BOURCHIER, SUSANNAH—m. John¹⁸ Cole—*Pedigr.*
- BRODRICK, MARY EMMA—m. William Willoughby (97) Cole—*Pedigr.*
- CASAMAJOR, JANE—m. William Willoughby (97) Cole—*Pedigr.*
- CHAMPERNON, ELIZABETH—m. William¹⁰ Cole—*Pedigr.*
- COLE, ELIZABETH—m. Michael¹⁶ Cole—*Pedigr.*
- COLLES, ANNE—m. William¹² Cole—*Pedigr.*
- COOKE, ANNA—m. Robert¹² Cole—*Pedigr.*
- COOTE, ALICE—m. Michael¹⁴ Cole—*Pedigr.*
- COPESTONE, JOHN—m. Elizabeth¹⁸ Arundel—*Pedigr.*
- CROFT, SUSANNA—m. William¹⁸ Cole—*Pedigr.*
- DEARDS, ELIZABETH—m. William¹⁸ Cole—*Pedigr.*
- DE LA POMEROY—see LA POMEROY
- DOWKISH, ROBERT — m. Jane¹² (Cole) Hill—*Pedigr.*
- EDDEN, ELIZABETH—m. Edward (96) Cole—624
- EVELYN, —, —m. Robert¹² Cole—*Pedigr.*
- FITZWARINE, AGNES—m. John (82) Cole—621-22
- FURSAND, JOHN—m. Margaret¹² (Cole) Southcote—*Pedigr.*
- GALLEGOS, CATALINA (or CATHARINE) DE — m. William (86) Cole—622-23
- GOTTOM, ALEXANDER — m. Judith¹⁸ Fursland—*Pedigr.*
- GREENFIELD (al. GRENVILLE), ALICE—m. Richard¹² Cole—*Pedigr.*
- GRENVILLE, ROGER — m. Thomasine¹² Cole—*Pedigr.*
- HAMMOND, LAWRENCE—m. Margaret (94) (Locke) Taylor Willoughby—623
- HANCOCKE, ELLEN—m. Martin¹¹ Cole—*Pedigr.*
- HARGRAVE, ELIZABETH — m. Thomas¹¹ Cole—*Pedigr.*
- HELE, KATHARINE—m. John¹⁸ Cole—*Pedigr.*
- HELE, WILLIAM—m. Joane¹⁰ Cole—*Pedigr.*
- HILL, HUGH—m. Joane¹² Cole—*Pedigr.*
- HILL, JOANE—m. Thomas¹¹ Cole—*Pedigr.*
- HILL, KATHARINE—m. Alexander¹⁸ Arundel—*Pedigr.*
- HILL, MARY—m. James¹⁷ Cole—*Pedigr.*
- HITCHIN, —, —m. Katharine¹⁸ Arundel—*Pedigr.*
- HOLBEAME, JOHN—m. a dau. of Adam⁸ Cole—*Pedigr.*
- HOLCROFT, CHRISTIAN—m. Edward (95) Cole—624
- HUDDLESTON, MARY BARBARA—m. James Edwin (75) Cole—*Pedigr.*
- HUDDY, JOHN—m. Elizabeth¹¹ Cole—*Pedigr.*
- INGRAM, MARGARET — m. Emanuel¹⁸ Cole—*Pedigr.*
- LA POMEROY, MARGARET DE—m. Adam⁸ Cole—*Pedigr.*
- LEAR, HUGH—m. Alice¹⁸ Fursland—*Pedigr.*
- LEUKI, ALICE—m. Simon⁸ Cole—*Pedigr.*
- LOCKE, WILLIAM—m. Susanna (93) Cole—623

Cole Index

LOWRY-CORRY, ANNE—m. William Willoughby¹⁸
Cole—*Pedigr.*

LYNHAM, ROBERT—m. Thomasine¹³ Fursland—
Pedigr.

MAISTERS, ANNE—m. Roger (87) Cole—623

MARTYN, ELIZABETH—m. John (85) Cole—622

MERYOT, JANE—m. John⁸ Cole—*Pedigr.*

MONTGOMERY, ELIZABETH—m. John¹⁷ Cole—
Pedigr.

OLAND, WILLIAM—m. Elizabeth (91) Cole—623

PAGET, CHARLOTTE—m. John Willoughby¹⁹ Cole
—*Pedigr.*

PARSONS, CATHARINE — m. William¹³ Cole —
Pedigr.

PRIDEAUX, THOMAS—m. Johan¹⁴ Cole—*Pedigr.*

PROUSE, WILMOT — m. Thomas¹³ Dowrish —
Pedigr.

RUSHAN, ELIZABETH — m. William (86) Cole —
Pedigr.

ST. LEGER, MARY — m. Richard¹³ Grenville —
Pedigr.

SKYNNER, MARGARET — m. Michael¹³ Cole —
Pedigr.

SOUTHCOTE, THOMAS — m. Margaret¹⁹ Cole —
Pedigr.

SOUTHCOTT, GEORGE—m. Alice¹⁴ Cole—*Pedigr.*

STOURTON, JOAN—m. Thomas¹¹ Cole—*Pedigr.*

TAYLOR, DANIEL—m. Margaret (94) Locke—623

THORPE, LAUNCELOT—m. Jane (98) Cole—624

WALLCOT, THOMASINE—m. John¹⁰ Cole—*Pedigr.*

WESTON, ELIZABETH—m. Adam⁸ Cole—*Pedigr.*

WESTON, ELIZABETH — m. William⁸ Cole —
Pedigr.

WHITE, JOANE—m. Stephen⁹ Cole—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAMS, JOANE—m. Philip¹³ Cole—*Pedigr.*

WILLOUGHBY, FRANCIS—m. Margaret (94) (Locke)
Taylor—623

WILLSON, JOANNA—m. John¹⁶ Cole—*Pedigr.*

WREY, FLORENCE—m. John¹⁶ Cole—*Pedigr.*



